

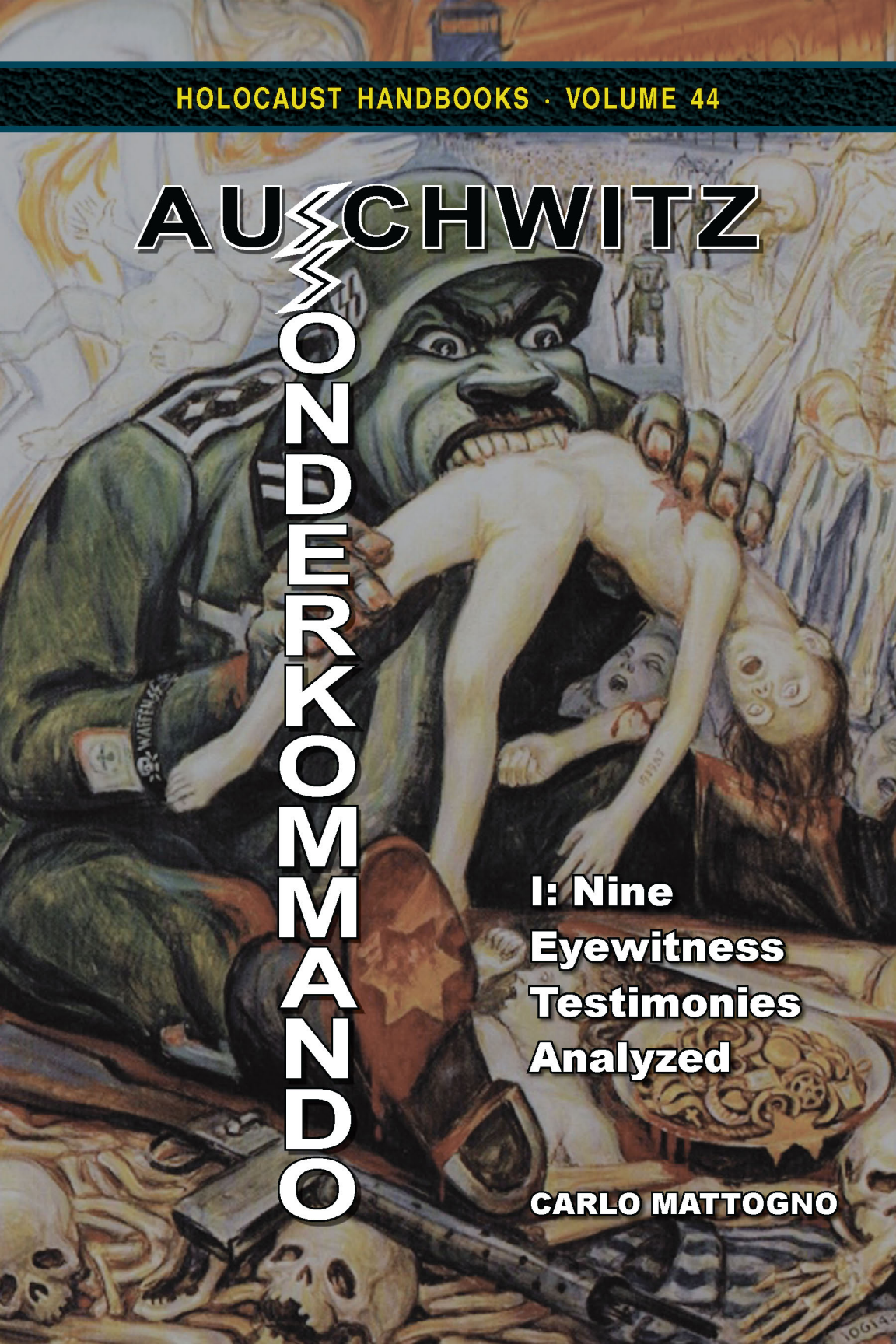
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 44

# AUSCHWITZ

## SONDERKOMMANDO

**I: Nine  
Eyewitness  
Testimonies  
Analyzed**

**CARLO MATTOGNO**



# SONDERKOMMANDO AUSCHWITZ I



# Sonderkommando Auschwitz I

Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed

Carlo Mattogno



Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 44:**

Carlo Mattogno:

*Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*

Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-41-6

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: “The Ogre of Birkenau”, painting by David Olère

# Table of Contents

|   | Page      |
|---|-----------|
| <b>Introduction</b> .....   | <b>7</b>  |
| <b>Part 1: Filip Müller’s False Testimony</b> .....   | <b>11</b> |
| 1. Müller’s First Statement .....   | 13        |
| 1.1. The Statement Published by Ota Kraus & Erich Kulka (1946).....                           | 13        |
| 1.2. The Deposition at the Krakow Trial (1947).....   | 17        |
| 1.3. Later Statements .....   | 19        |
| 2. Müller’s “Experiences” at the Main Camp Crematorium.....                                   | 21        |
| 2.1. Arrival and Duration of Stay at the Crematorium .....                                    | 21        |
| 2.2. The Crematorium’s Layout.....  | 22        |
| 2.3. The Crematorium Fire and the Chimney’s Reconstruction .....                              | 23        |
| 2.4. Mass Graves at Birkenau (1942) .....   | 28        |
| 2.5. “Gassings,” the “Gas Chambers” and Zyklon B.....   | 29        |
| 2.6. “Gassings” in the Crematorium: Müller versus Höss,<br>Jankowski, Piper and Pressac ..... | 35        |
| 3. Müller’s “Experience” at the Birkenau “ <i>Sonderkommando</i> ” .....                      | 40        |
| 3.1. Transfer to Birkenau, and Assignment to the<br>“ <i>Sonderkommando</i> ” .....           | 40        |
| 3.2. The Selections of the “ <i>Sonderkommando</i> ” .....                                    | 44        |
| 3.3. Müller’s Miraculous Survival.....  | 52        |
| 3.4. Legendary Anecdote .....   | 54        |
| 4. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Miklós Nyiszli.....                                       | 56        |
| 4.1. “Dayan’s Speech” .....   | 56        |
| 4.2. The Gassing Scene.....   | 65        |
| 4.3. Executions with a Blow to Nape of the Neck .....   | 73        |
| 4.4. Further Plagiarisms and Contradictions.....  | 75        |
| 5. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Kraus and Kulka .....                                     | 77        |
| 5.1. Kraus’s and Kulka’s Trial Declarations.....  | 77        |
| 5.2. <i>The Death Factory</i> .....   | 79        |
| 5.3. The Trial Testimonies by Wetzler and Vrba .....  | 88        |
| 6. The Cremation Furnaces at Birkenau .....   | 101       |
| 6.1. Müller’s Task.....   | 101       |
| 6.2. Crematorium II .....   | 102       |
| 6.3. Crematorium V .....  | 105       |
| 7. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and the Cremation Pits .....                       | 115       |
| 7.1. The Repair Work of April 1944.....   | 115       |
| 7.2. The Gassings.....  | 117       |
| 7.3. Cremation Pits and Air Photos of Birkenau .....  | 119       |
| 7.4. The Cement Platform.....   | 123       |
| 7.5. Excavation and Transportation of Excavated Soil.....                                     | 124       |

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| 7.6. The Pit’s Structure and the “Recovery of Human Fat” .....   | 126        |
| 7.7. Further Cremation-Pit Fantasies .....   | 129        |
| <b>PART 2: The False Testimonies of Eight More Witnesses .....</b>   | <b>133</b> |
| 8. The False Testimony of Dov Paisikovic .....   | 135        |
| 8.1. The First Deposition (1963).....  | 135        |
| 8.2. Arrival at Birkenau and Assignment to the “ <i>Sonderkommando</i> ” ....  | 143        |
| 8.3. “Bunker V” .....  | 144        |
| 8.4. The Gassings in Crematoria II/III.....  | 147        |
| 8.5. The Cremations in Crematoria II/III.....  | 152        |
| 8.6. The “ <i>Sonderkommando</i> ” .....   | 156        |
| 9. The False Testimony of Stanisław Jankowski .....  | 160        |
| 9.1. Jankowski’s Statements .....  | 160        |
| 9.2. Jankowski’s Arrival at Auschwitz .....  | 165        |
| 9.3. The Gassings at Birkenau .....  | 167        |
| 9.4. The Gassing Technique at Crematorium V: Dragon, Tauber and<br>Jankowski .....   | 170        |
| 10. The False Testimony of Henryk Mandelbaum .....   | 179        |
| 10.1. Mandelbaum’s Activities as a Witness .....   | 179        |
| 10.2. The Interrogation of February 27, 1945 .....   | 180        |
| 10.3. The Statement of September 26, 1946 .....  | 183        |
| 10.4. The Testimony during the Höss Trial (1947).....  | 184        |
| 10.5. The Testimony during the Trial against the Garrison (1947).....  | 193        |
| 10.6. The Interview (2003-2004) .....  | 196        |
| 10.7. Critical Analysis of Henryk Mandelbaum’s Statements .....  | 202        |
| 11. The False Testimonies of Ludwik Nagraba, Joshuah Rosenblum,<br>Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum and Samij Karolinskij ..... | 216        |
| 11.1. Ludwik Nagraba.....  | 216        |
| 11.2. Joshuah Rosenblum.....   | 222        |
| 11.3. Aaron Pilo .....   | 227        |
| 11.4. David Fliamenbaum .....  | 230        |
| 11.5. Samij Karolinskij .....  | 235        |
| <b>Conclusions .....</b>   | <b>237</b> |
| <b>Appendix .....</b>  | <b>241</b> |
| Documents .....  | 241        |
| Photos.....  | 270        |
| Archive Abbreviations .....  | 277        |
| Bibliography.....  | 279        |
| Index of Names .....   | 285        |

## Introduction

As is widely known, “*Sonderkommando*” is the term used for the labor units that, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, consisted mostly of Jewish inmates and worked in the crematoria and the purported homicidal gas chambers at the Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps. According to the testimonies of persons claiming to have been participants, their main task was to extract corpses from the homicidal gas chambers after a mass execution, to remove from their corpses anything of potential value to the SS, and to either cremate them in cremation furnaces or in outdoor fires, or to bury them in mass graves. In the second half of 1942, they claim also to have been forced to exhume tens of thousands of corpses from mass graves, and to burn these on outdoor fires. Filip Müller (1922-2013), who was deported from Slovakia to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and registered there under Number 29236, is one of the best-known among the putative witnesses of the so-called “*Sonderkommando*” of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria, and he is undoubtedly considered the most-authoritative in Western orthodox Holocaust historiography. For example, the late US historian Raul Hilberg explicitly recommended only two memoirs on Auschwitz in his main work *The Destruction of the European Jews*: the memoirs of the former camp commandant Rudolf Höss (Höss 1959) and of Filip Müller (Müller 1979b; see Hilberg 2003, p. 1331). Hilberg cites both works repeatedly in his book.

But Müller is also highly appreciated in Polish historiography: in Volume III, “Mass Murder,” of the Auschwitz Museum’s five-volume work on the history of the camp, Franciszek Piper mentions him no less than 36 times! (Piper 2000)

This dubious fame comes almost exclusively from his rather late and incredibly overrated 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*. The Holocaust historians who limn it usually overlook with great nonchalance Müller’s previous statements, which already taken by themselves



inexorably shake Müller's trustworthiness down to their foundations. They also neglect the gross plagiarism, the obvious falsehoods and the glaring contradictions of his book's claims with respect to the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, which demolish the credibility of these memoirs completely. Faithful to their misleading method, centered on the axiom that all incriminating witnesses have always or at least basically told the truth, these historians, in their historical "reconstruction" of the alleged extermination process at Auschwitz, intentionally ignore the striking contradictions that put these witness statements in an insurmountable mutual conflict. This is true above all as to Müller and as to the main source – but not the only one – of his plagiarisms: Miklós Nyiszli, whose various statements I analyzed in a dedicated study (Mattogno 2020a).

Dov Paisikovic (1924-1988), Müller's self-claimed companion in misfortune in the "Sonderkommando" of Birkenau, did not share in Müller's media fortunes, no doubt because no book of his authorship about his alleged wartime experiences has found the light of day. His statements, although detailed, remain virtually unknown even to experts in the field. Dr. Franciszek Piper, the former head of the Auschwitz Museum's historical research department, refers to him only once, and moreover only in a footnote, where he limits himself to saying that "[During the Auschwitz Trial,] Paisikovic stated that a physician always looked through a peephole" of the gas-chamber door (Piper 2000, p. 180, Note 526). Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert van Pelt, who gained the limelight of orthodox Holocaust scholarship with his 1999 expert report on Auschwitz during the libel trial of British Historian David Irving against U.S. authority on Jewish History Dr. Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher, does not mention Paisikovic at all in his 2002 book on Auschwitz. Van Pelt wasn't too fond of Filip Müller either, because he mentioned him only twice, and then almost only in passing (van Pelt, pp. 149, 205).

However, due to Paisikovic's persona as an "eyewitness" to the alleged extermination activity at Birkenau, his statements should garner greater interest among historians.

Much better-known is Alter Szmul Feinsilber (or Fajnzylberg), alias Stanisław Jankowski (1911-1977), also an "eyewitness" of the "Sonderkommando" who, together with Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon, is part of the Auschwitz Museum's great testamentary trinity. Jankowski was interrogated in Krakow by Deputy Prosecutor Edward Pęchalski on April 16, 1945, and in a 1971 Polish book publishing the "manuscripts" of former "Sonderkommando" prisoners, his deposition was introduced as a "valuable source of information" (Bezwińska/Czech 1971/1973, p. 7).

Jankowski arrived in Auschwitz on March 27, 1942, and was registered under Number 27675. At first, he was sent to Birkenau, where he stayed for five weeks, then he was transferred to the Auschwitz Main Camp and housed in Block 11, where he stayed until the autumn of 1942, but spent the first five weeks in the hospital. In November 1942, Jankowski was assigned to the

crematorium, where Müller claims to have met him. Müller characterized him as “my friend Stanislaw Jankowski” (“*mein Freund Stanislaw Jankowski*,” Müller 1979a, p. 82; the English edition omits the name: “A friend of mine,” Müller 1979b, p. 51).

In the present study, I examine his testimony above all as a source of Müller’s plagiarism, but I also dedicate a specific chapter to him (see Chapter 9).

Where I considered it appropriate for comparative reasons, I quote from statements by Szlama Dragon<sup>1</sup> and Henryk Tauber.<sup>2</sup>

The next three witnesses of the “Sonderkommando” dealt with in this study – Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba and Joshua Rosenblum – don’t report knowing the first three nor either report knowing one another; their statements are little known or unknown, but nevertheless deserve adequate exposure. I will deal with them in Chapters 10 and 11.

Strictly speaking, David Fliamenbaum was not part of the “Sonderkommando” in the sense that he did not explicitly claim such a function, but he claimed to have been an eyewitness to the alleged events inside the Birkenau crematoria, and it is precisely this quality that makes the members of the “Sonderkommando” important. Fliamenbaum’s statements, made during a Soviet interrogation of March 1, 1945, have been completely unknown so far, like the witness himself, but they are not without relevance, because they represent one of the intermediate stages in the literary evolution of the gas-chambers narrative from the many initial, naive and crude thematic variations of the years 1942-1943, which then gradually crystallized in the final, more-or-less-consistent version imposed and sanctioned in 1945 by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in its well-known report of May 7, 1945 (see in this regard Mattogno 2021).

Aaron Pilo and Samij Karolinskij are two minor witnesses; the first is almost-unknown, the other completely unknown to Holocaust historiography.

\* \* \*

The testimonies of two more-important witnesses who claim to have been members of the Auschwitz “*Sonderkommando*” – Henryk Tauber for Crematorium II and Szlama Dragon for the so-called bunkers – are analyzed in a separate study (Mattogno 2021a).

---

<sup>1</sup> Interrogation by the investigating judge of the military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Captain Levin, February 26, 1945; GARF, 7021-108-8, pp. 14-27; interrogation by Judge Jan Sehn, May 10 and 11, 1945; AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 102-118.

<sup>2</sup> Interrogation by the deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major Pakhomov, February 27, 1945; GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 28-39; interrogation by Jan Sehn, May 24, 1945; AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 122-150.



## Part 1:

# Filip Müller's False Testimony



## 1. Müller's First Statement

### 1.1. The Statement Published by Ota Kraus & Erich Kulka (1946)

In the following pages, I reproduce in full the first two statements by Müller in chronological order, and summarize the others, given their excessive length. In this way, I present an exhaustive picture of Müller's testimony, providing all requisites for a sound historical evaluation of it.

One of the first general historical descriptions of the Auschwitz Camp, the 1946 book *The Death Factory (Továrna na smrt)*, written by Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (Kulka), two former camp inmates, contains a statement by Müller on Auschwitz,<sup>3</sup> which I quote from the published English translation of the book, with an eye to the original text and the German translation. Original text missing in, or significantly different from, the published English translation is added here in brackets (Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 156-160; subsequently referred to as the Kraus-Kulka Statement):

*"I came to Auschwitz I on April 20th, 1942, with the first Slovak convoy and at first I worked in the camp like all the other prisoners.*

*On May 24th, 1942, I was with a friend of mine. We were terribly thirsty and had somehow managed to get some water. For this we were punished by being sent to the crematorium to work at the gas chamber. When we arrived, we found some hundreds of corpses, fully dressed, and luggage lying about on the ground. We were filled with unspeakable horror as we saw what we were expected to do. Five prisoners were already working there. We had to carry the corpses to the furnaces.*

*The SS man in charge of us, a man of about twenty named Starck, struck me with a stick, remarking that I had only to finish my work and then I too would go into the furnace. Two Slovak doctors in their despair told Starck they would rather he shot them dead.*

*Having had no previous experience of stoking furnaces, we bungled things badly. Fire broke out at the crematorium, which made it impossible for the corpses to be burnt. The SS blamed us for sabotage, and four of our comrades were killed on this account.*

*When the fire was put out, Starck brought seven more prisoners. We loaded the remaining corpses onto three lorries, and then followed the most ghastly journey I have ever undertaken.*

*It was late at night and I sat in the last lorry on a heap of corpses. Behind us was a small car marked on the sides and roof with a large Red Cross; the*

---

<sup>3</sup> Kraus/Schön, pp. 140-146. Eleven years later, probably in conjunction with the first German edition that appeared the same year, a new enlarged edition appeared: Kraus/Kulka 1957a; Müller's testimony is there on pp. 160-164.

*headlights dazzled us and lit up our grim load. All the time we were guarded by SS men, armed with automatic rifles.*

*The lorries struck out across a field behind the camp and stopped at a marshy pit. Here we threw the corpses into the water in the pit. This work went on until three o'clock in the morning, after which we returned to the camp. They locked us in a dark cell in Block 11, the execution block, where we waited, dirty and stained with blood, without any food or water, until noon the following day.*

*When we were let out, we each got a loaf of bread.*

*Then they took us out to our pit on a fire engine; it was at Brzezinka, near the newly built concentration camp at Birkenau. We had to wait a long time while they drained the water from the pit. Not far from us we saw another group of prisoners digging some new pits. We discovered later that this was the Sonderkommando from Birkenau.<sup>[4]</sup>*

*Then it started! They drove us down into the pit where we stood up to our waists in the swamp. Our task was to place the corpses on one heap so as to make room for more. SS officers and men stood on the edge of the pit and amused themselves watching the disgusting work we had to do. They kept throwing stones at us to make us work faster. Finally, when we had sprinkled the corpses with chlorine and earth, they took us back to the camp where we were again put in the dark cell which we had occupied up to August, 1943. We worked at the crematorium from morn till night.*

*I experienced a great deal at the crematorium and I saw sights that the world ought never to have to hear about. It was not intended that I, an eye witness, should survive, nor did I myself suppose that I should ever be at liberty again. I do not want, nor would I be able to describe everything in detail. There is too much of it and it is so horrible that many would not believe it. And even today I cannot grasp all that I witnessed.*

*At Auschwitz crematorium I had to be present at the executions performed by SS Palitsch who carried out the sentences passed by the Camp Gestapo. He was a professional mass murderer. His victims, mostly political prisoners, were made to line up in fives against the wall, and Palitsch merely fired. ...*

*June 17th, or 18th, 1942, was a beautiful sunny day. The camp was thoroughly tidied up at great speed. We noticed that the SS were all on edge. Evidently something was in the wind but we had no idea what it could be, except that we suspected that some V.I.P. was due to visit the camp.*

*At about half-past nine, a high-ranking SS officer in a white uniform appeared at the entrance to the crematorium enclosure, accompanied by two SS officers. It was Himmler himself. He made a careful inspection of everything. We were in the room containing the clothes of persons who had been executed when he came round. At the sight of these blood-stained garments, he turned to our SS chiefs in great surprise and asked why they were in this state. Dissatisfied with*

---

<sup>4</sup> According to Danuta Czech this "Sonderkommando" was only established over two months later, on July 4, 1942. Czech 1990, p. 192.

*the answer he was given, he flew into a rage and thundered: 'We need the clothing of these accursed dogs for our German people! It's a waste to gas people in their clothes!'*

*After this the gas chambers were converted into mock bathrooms with water-pipes and taps, and the people had to undress before they went to their death [were gassed].*

*In the summer of 1943, the furnaces and chimneys at the Auschwitz crematorium caught fire. Nazi engineers renovated them, but three months later the same thing happened again. Meanwhile four crematoria had been started up at Birkenau, and it was to this camp that we were now transferred. We joined the Sonderkommando and lived in Block 13 in the men's camp, BIId.*

*Part of the work at the Auschwitz crematorium was the filling of urns. We put ash and dust from a great heap into urns, closed them with metal lids, and stamped them with the name of a victim, the date of his birth and death; the details were taken from lists supplied to us by the Political Department. The urns were packed in wooden crates, about 8 in. × 8 in. × 16 in., and addressed to the relatives who had to pay 2000 crowns per urn. It goes without saying that no urns were sent to the relatives of the Jews.*

*Many of these urns were sent to Bohemia and Moravia, but none of them contained the ashes of the person whose name was marked on top. When I was transferred from Auschwitz I to Birkenau, there were about 4000 urns there already filled in advance.*

*At Birkenau life was a little freer. I found several fellow-countrymen in the camp. After evening roll-call I used to climb over the wall of our isolated block and visit my friends in the camp, more especially at the locksmiths' workshop. I found that while they had been able to form a clear idea of the general extent and function of Birkenau, they did not know all the details that I was able to pass on to them. We were continually making plans to escape but never succeeded in bringing it off.*

*Work at the Birkenau crematoria was the same as at Auschwitz, except that at Auschwitz the crematorium was only a small affair whereas at Birkenau it was an enormous factory – four factories, in fact – turning out death on an assembly line.*

*I started work at Crematorium I.<sup>[5]</sup> I was proposed for the post of Kapo, since my prison number was lower than those of all the others working there [at the crematorium], which meant that I was the oldest prisoner. I did not accept this function, and by way of punishment was transferred to Crematorium IV. Here there was more work since the mechanical apparatus was not so efficient [as in Crematorium I] and burnt only about 1500 people every twenty-four hours. Here I witnessed the 'scientific' experiments performed by SS doctors Fischer, Klein and Mengele. Between 100 and 150 men and women, aged from eighteen to thirty, were selected [from the transports] and shot – unlike the other*

---

<sup>5</sup> Until his deposition at the Frankfurt trial, Müller used the numbers I-IV for the Birkenau crematoria; in his book, he changed this to the more common numbers II-V.



prisoners who were gassed. A piece of flesh was then cut from their thighs and forwarded to the Bacteriological Institute at Rajsko [where bacteria were cultured]. One of the SS, who was acting as assistant to an SS doctor, told me all about it, remarking that horse meat would have done just as well but would have been a waste.

The youngest women also served as a source of blood which would be drained from their veins for several minutes until they collapsed, after which they would be thrown half-dead into the fire. The blood was poured from a pail into special bottles which were then hermetically sealed. I was told that it was urgently needed at the military hospitals.

In the summer of 1944 SS Forst [Voss], who up to then had been our chief, was replaced by SS Moll, apparently because of his lack of organizing ability and energy. Moll reorganized everything and ordered pits to be dug for the corpses. If there was a lot of work to do, he would even lend a hand himself in throwing the corpses into the pits, rolling up his sleeves and working at double speed. This fanatical madman, who neither smoked nor drank, often declared that an order was an order, and that if the Führer were to order him to burn his own wife and child he would not hesitate to do so.

Moll's sole source of pleasure was human blood and shooting, and his favourite amusement was to play with children whose mothers were waiting for death. He would go up to the mother with a smile, kiss her child, give it a piece of chocolate, and then take the child away with the promise that he would be coming back. Then he would throw the child alive into sizzling human fat [that was draining in channels from the burning pyre]. At the end of the day, when he had done this several times, he would pronounce with satisfaction: 'I've done enough for the Fatherland today!', after which he would order his servant, a French prisoner, to bring him something to eat.

In his spare time he used to go fishing in the Vistula. Twice he took me with him to his private flat at Auschwitz, to bring clothing for his wife and son. His son, aged about seven, asked when he would bring him some more pictures and storybooks. I had the impression the lad knew that the things his father brought him were from people killed at Birkenau.<sup>[6]</sup>

I saw nationals of almost all the nations of Europe die in the gas chambers. Those from the Czech Jewish family camp were the only ones to go to their death singing their national anthem. [French female inmates sang the Marseillaise while on trucks riding to the gas chambers]

---

<sup>6</sup> During the interrogation on May 10 and 11, 1945 by Judge Jan Sehn, Szlama Dragon stated with reference to Moll: "His wife and two children /a son of about 10 years and a younger daughter of about 7/ lived in Oświęcim." AGK, NTN 93, Vol. 11 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11), p. 109. This was a false rumor at best, because during the Dachau Trial, in which Moll was a defendant, it was established that at the end of 1945 he was 30 years old, married and had two children, one 3 years old, the other 9 months old. *Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss and Thirty-Nine Others. General Military Government Court of the United States Zone, Dachau, Germany, 15th November-13th December, 1945*, Vol. VII, pp. 1972f., session of December 8, 1945.

*I am the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one to have been through everything [who survived everything]. I only escaped death as a result of a number of lucky chances; it was indeed a miracle.*

*What I went through seems incredible to me today, like some sort of evil dream. It was much more terrible than could ever be described.”*

## 1.2. The Deposition at the Krakow Trial (1947)

On December 11, 1947, Müller testified as a witness for the prosecution during the sixteenth session of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison (the Krakow Trial, November 25 to December 16, 1947). This testimony is still unpublished, hence deserves to be reported in full:<sup>7</sup>

*“I was Inmate No. 29236 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. I arrived at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in April 1942. In May 1942, I was assigned to Block 11, and in that block, I suffered terrible harassment. It consisted primarily of the fact that we could not get any water to drink at all. As a result of this, I was forced to go at 6 in the morning in search of the leftover tea that was in the courtyard of Block 11, so I had to ‘organize it,’ as they said in a certain way in the camp. When doing this, the Oberscharführer of Block 11 caught me, and led me to a special room. In the afternoon, Camp Commandant Aumeier arrived in that room, who of course asked me what I had done. Then he took me to another room and, after taking 6 other prisoners, he led us all to the gate of the Auschwitz Camp. By order of Aumeier, the guards took us from the gate of the Auschwitz Camp to the old crematorium of Auschwitz. So, from May 1942 until January 18, 1945, I was present at the gassing [przy gazowaniu] in the crematorium. After we arrived at the crematorium, Aumeier handed us over to his subordinate Unterscharführer Stark, who led us with many blows to the gas chamber and opened it. In that chamber was the first gassed Slovakian transport. These inmates had been gassed in their clothes. Since we were being beaten without interruption and had no experience of running the crematorium facilities, we started a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. As a result, the gassed victims could not be cremated.*

*On Aumeier’s initiative, two trucks were taken that same evening, at midnight, and the rest of the corpses, about 800, were loaded onto the trucks, and brought to the vicinity of Birkenau. We reached Birkenau at about one in the morning, and were escorted by the Red Cross, which illuminated us from behind with a spotlight. In this car was the defendant Aumeier, as well as the head of the Political Department Grabner. While being violently beaten, we were forced to unload the corpses quickly into pits in which there was still water, so that the work lasted about two days. After that work, bloody, dirty, we were taken to Block 11 and locked up in Cell 13. We were led there by another*

<sup>7</sup> APMO, *Proces zalogi*, Vol. VII, pp. 1-4; subsequently referred to as Krakow Statement.

*Unterscharführer who was on night duty, and all six of us were locked up. The following day, around two o'clock, after lunch, we were taken to the gate of the Auschwitz Camp, and there we waited for the fire engine, painted green, in which were Aumeier and Grabner.*

*We got into the car, and went to the place where we had thrown the bodies the day before. First, we had to pile up the corpses in the mud in a heap, but since it couldn't be done with precision, we were beaten good and proper. For all this work, the main initiative came from the head of the Political Department Grabner and from Aumeier. Then we doused the corpses with chlorine, and were again locked up in Block 11, Cell 13.*

*We stayed in Cell 13 of the Bunker for a year and a half, that is, until the Auschwitz crematorium was liquidated. I met the defendants Aumeier and Grabner, that is, I saw them at least once a day, almost until the Auschwitz crematorium was liquidated, so I would like to mention a couple of incidents about their behavior.*

*At that time most of the Kapos of the crematorium were Germans. One day, a Kapo had a bandaged hand. Unterscharführer Grabner went to him and asked him:*

*'Fritz, why is your hand bandaged?,' to which Fritz replied, 'I have killed five Jews again.' 'Imbecile, you don't use your hand for this, you have iron [żelazo] for this, if you kill five, you will have [another] ten [to kill], and if you kill ten, you will have [another] twenty.'*

*In the Auschwitz Camp, I also saw that the tissue of executed non-Jewish inmates was used for various purposes. These people were often shot in the presence of Dr. Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner. Immediately afterwards, the flesh from their calves was placed in crates, so that on average 6–8 crates of flesh were taken in a week.*

*It sometimes happened that a German commission came with swastikas on their arms, and asked in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner if it was human flesh. Aumeier replied: 'Horse meat could also be used, but what a pity [to waste] horse meat!'*

*Unterscharführer Grabner was also guilty of the fact that urns were shipped with completely false ashes of the victims, that is, 3,000 urns were filled with ordinary ash, which were then stored in the SS hospital in front of the crematorium, then, by direct order of the Political Department, they were shipped off.*

*I saw Aumeier and Grabner shooting Russian prisoners in Block 11, as well as Polish political prisoners. When it seemed to Aumeier and Grabner that this [the shooting] was proceeding too slowly, they hit them even before they died, and they said faster [prędzej].*

*When Polish political prisoners shouted 'Long live free Poland,' before dying, they separated them and shot them in the abdomen, so that they had an agonizing death lasting two or three hours.*

*Untersturmführer Grabner, as I have already said, was the main accomplice and promoter of the crematorium at Auschwitz, not Birkenau.*

*There were cases where corpses with severed heads were brought from Kattowitz: these corpses were brought by the Kattowitz Security Police.*

*Grabner and Aumeier also participated in the selection of sick and weak people in the hospitals, and handed them over for execution. Untersturmführer Grabner participated in all the selections for the crematorium until 1943. All selections that took place in the crematorium were made in the presence of Grabner until 1943, and also in the presence of Aumeier. Hauptscharführer Palitzsch and Unterscharführer Stark usually did the shooting, and they always received detailed instructions from them during executions.”*

### 1.3. Later Statements

Müller also testified as a witness for the prosecution during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (December 20, 1963 to August 20, 1965), where he was subjected to a very long interrogation during the 97th and 98th sessions (October 5 and 8, 1964).<sup>8</sup> It took place in German, a language that the witness, a native to the Slovak language, knew but had not mastered completely, which is why his answers are at times cumbersome and unclear, and often the interpreter Stegmann had to intervene to explain to the Court what he meant.

As mentioned earlier, Müller published his memoir *Sonderbehandlung/ Auschwitz Inferno* in 1979, and between 1978 and 1981, he granted a long-winded interview to the French Jewish activist Claude Lanzmann, which was recorded and later included in Lanzmann’s documentary *Shoah*, which exists also in an abridged book version (Lanzmann 1985).

Overall, these later statements contain conspicuous discrepancies with respect to the two earlier ones, the most-important of which lies in the fact that in the early statements he focused his alleged experiences almost exclusively on the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp, but in his later statements, he predominantly reports on his alleged activities at the “Sonderkommando” of Birkenau.

In the 1946 testimony, the account relating to Birkenau is fleeting and vague, completely devoid of any reference to the alleged extermination process, and is practically reduced to a fatuous anecdote. At that time, little or nothing was known about the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau, and the two editors of *Továrna na smrt* were former Auschwitz inmates and personal friends of Müller. Hence, it would have made no sense for him to hide from his friends the presumably most-relevant aspect of his experiences at the camp – meaning his alleged activities in the Birkenau crematoria. The fact that in this statement he spoke for the most part only about the Auschwitz crematori-

<sup>8</sup> Fritz Bauer... This and many other depositions have been made available online at the Fritz Bauer Institut’s website. I subsequently refer to this as the Frankfurt Statement.

um confirms, therefore, that in 1946 he knew nothing of the Birkenau crematoria. This issue is of fundamental importance for establishing the credibility of the witness. It will be examined more-thoroughly in Chapter 5.

During the Krakow Trial, Müller did not mention his alleged experiences at Birkenau at all. Although it is true that this trial's focus was on the defendants Grabner and Aumeier, who were mainly implicated in the use of the alleged gas chamber inside the old crematorium of the Main Camp, it is also true that the witnesses for this trial were chosen on the basis of their ability to testify; nothing would have prevented Müller from testifying also on the crematoria of Birkenau, if he had had relevant information to report on this.

It should also be noted that Hans Stark, a former SS *Untersturmführer* in charge of inmate admissions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, was a completely marginal figure in Müller's two earlier statements, whereas his deposition during the Auschwitz Trial is completely centered around Stark, thus transforming him into the main actor of the claimed homicidal gassings. The reason for this is easy to see: at the Auschwitz Trial, Müller was called to testify especially against Stark. This is another example of Müller's testimonial opportunism.

In practice, his entire "eyewitness account," with all the value he attached to it, almost completely unfolded in the crematorium at the Main Camp:

*"I experienced a great deal at the crematorium and I saw sights that the world ought never to have to hear about. It was not intended that I, an eye witness, should survive, nor did I myself suppose that I should ever be at liberty again."* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

Therefore, if Müller subsequently spoke of his alleged experiences in the Birkenau crematoria, the relevant statements cannot be truthful and necessarily have to come from Holocaust literature. During the 98th session of the Frankfurt Trial, he candidly asserted (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20717):

*"I have a certain amount of literature in my library, which contains a number of authentic pictures showing this concentration camp."*

He exploited this literature in an unscrupulous way, up to the most-brazen plagiarism, as I will document later. His main sources, which I will analyze in detail in Chapters 4 and 5, are in fact:

1. with regard to the Birkenau crematoria: Myklós Nyiszli's 1946 book *I was Doctor Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium* (in its 1961 German serialized translation);
2. for various information and drawings of the Birkenau crematoria: Ota Kraus's and Erich Schön's Czech-language book *The Death Factory* (1946/1957a).

In addition, he used Stanisław Jankowski's deposition of April 16, 1945 for the Auschwitz crematorium, Danuta Czech's German-language articles "*Kalendarium of Auschwitz*" (1961-1964) for the general history of the camp, and

finally Rudolf Höss's autobiographic writings, published in the German original in 1958 (Broszat), for various information.

Before retracing the literary provenance of Müller's statements on Birkenau's "Sonderkommando," it is necessary to examine whether at least his narration relating to the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp is credible.

## 2. Müller's "Experiences" at the Main Camp Crematorium

### 2.1. Arrival and Duration of Stay at the Crematorium

First of all, it is necessary to establish the time limits of Müller's stay in the crematorium, starting from the day he arrived there. In the Kraus-Kulka Statement, he claimed that he was assigned there on May 24, 1942. In the Frankfurt Statement (97th session) he declared that he arrived in Auschwitz on April 13, 1942 and was transferred to Birkenau the next day, where he remained for five to seven days. Later he said that he went to Birkenau on April 14 or 15, stayed there for three to four days and then was sent back to the Auschwitz Main Camp. After a couple of days, he was assigned to the "Buna Kommando" for eight to ten days, but in early May, he was sent back to Auschwitz, where he was assigned to the crematorium one Saturday.

Müller was quite sure it was a Saturday, because he explained that "the inmates always slept in on Saturdays, (there was an hour) or maybe more to sleep in." (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20465)

It would therefore be the first Saturday of May 1942, which fell on May 2. This dating is in evident contrast with that of May 24, which was moreover a Sunday. Also in his book, Müller said that "It was a Sunday in May 1942" (Müller 1979b, p. 1), but he did not indicate the date. He remained at the Main Camp's crematorium for about six weeks until the end of June 1942 (Fritz Bauer ..., p. 20506):

*"Witness Filip Müller: I was in the Auschwitz crematorium until about the end of June or the beginning of August [sic], I can't, I can't [remember] that.*

*Presiding Judge (interrupts): Well, roughly how many weeks was it?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Six weeks.*

*Presiding Judge: Six weeks.*

*Witness Filip Müller: About six weeks."*

This presupposes an arrival date around mid-May. The maximum period of the witness's stay in the crematorium therefore runs from the beginning of May to the end of June of 1942.

## 2.2. The Crematorium's Layout

How was the crematorium laid out at the time? The witness does not provide a description. As for the cremation's appearance, he limits himself to mentioning the three double-muffle furnaces and the round chimney ("a round red-brick chimney," Müller 1979b, p. 11). However, the "Inventory plan of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" ("*Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. BW 11. Krematorium*") of April 10, 1942 shows in the blueprint a *square* chimney (see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Docs. 206, 206a, pp. 349f.).

Müller then accurately describes the device for introducing corpses into the muffles (the "corpse-introduction device" – *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*, although he calls it "cast-iron truck") and the "turn-table" (*Drehscheibe*; Müller 1979b, p. 14), which was used to turn the devices from a pair of rails running across the furnace room to one of the perpendicular sets leading to each muffle opening. Müller explicitly states that the system lacked an essential device – the pair of rollers (*Laufrollen*) onto which the side rails of the corpse-introduction stretcher were placed and which served to center the stretcher when it was pushed in, and to prevent it from dropping down onto the refractory grate prematurely, which could damage it. Müller mentions later, when talking about Crematorium II in Birkenau, that its furnaces had such rollers as the only "important innovation" (Müller 1979b, p. 59). Fact is, however, that the furnaces at the Main Camp's crematorium were also equipped with these rollers. He probably claimed they didn't exist, because the two furnaces on display in this building today were badly rebuilt by the museum right after the war, leaving out the rollers in the process, while the corpse-introduction device was mounted correctly (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 261f.). This suggests that Müller's description in his book is not exclusively based on his memory (if at all), but at least to some degree on post-war observations.

After preheating the furnace, the corpses were placed in the muffles – three at a time (Müller 1979b, p. 15). In this regard, the witness states (*ibid.*, p. 16):

*"The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark's duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to."*

He then adds that 54 corpses could be cremated in the three double-muffle furnaces within one hour, hence three corpses every 20 minutes in each muffle (*ibid.*, p. 17). These claims put Müller's tale squarely into the realm of fantasy, because the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnaces was one corpse per hour and muffle, or six corpses per hour in the six muffles (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 251-265, 312-341). Therefore, Müller increased the actual furnace capacity by a factor of nine! I will return to this question in Chapter 6.

### 2.3. The Crematorium Fire and the Chimney's Reconstruction

On the first day of the witness's claimed activity at the crematorium, he was about to undress the corpses of the gassing victims, but then he was assigned to work on the actual cremations. In his first two statements, the related account is somewhat vague:

*"Having had no previous experience of stoking furnaces, we bungled things badly. Fire broke out at the crematorium, which made it impossible for the corpses to be burnt."* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

*"Since we were being beaten without interruption and had no experience of running the crematorium facilities, we started a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. As a result, the gassed victims could not be cremated."* (Krakow Statement)

This was the prelude to his alleged dispatch to a mass grave in Birkenau, which I will deal with later. At the Frankfurt Trial (97th session), Müller tried to formulate a somewhat-more-credible story. Together with another inmate, Maurice Lulus, he was first charged with removing the slag from the two furnaces' gas-generator grates (*"die Öfen entschlacken"*), then these furnaces were fired up by Stark and an inmate named Fischl, and their operation was then entrusted to the inmates Müller and Lulus (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20475-78). Yet then, a fire broke out as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 20478f.):

*"And after that, after a few minutes, when the corpses were already burning, you had to turn on the fans – there were fans there too. And we couldn't do that, we saw it for the first time.<sup>9</sup> And the fans, they were on too long, and that led to a fire in the crematorium.*

*Presiding Judge: A fire broke out.*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes, a fire. Because the fans [ran longer] than they were allowed to, and that's why there was a fire. And then we have to extinguish it with water."*

In his book, Müller embroidered this story further (Müller 1979b, p. 14).

*"Stark ordered the fans to be switched on. A button was pressed and they began to rotate. But as soon as Stark had checked that the fire was drawing well they were switched off again."*

This statement, which refers to the furnace's preheating phase, is nonsense, technically speaking. Each of the crematorium's three double-muffle furnaces was equipped with an air-induction device (*Druckluftanlage*) with a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) driven by a 1.5-HP three-phase electric motor and associated ducts (*Druckluftleitung*), which entered the rear of the furnace and passed through its masonry above the two muffles. The supercharged air was ultimately fed through four openings placed in the apex of the muffle ceiling. The

<sup>9</sup> Meaning that the two inmates were unable to do that job because they had never seen it done before.



blower's purpose was therefore not to stoke the fire in the gas generator, but to feed combustion air (oxygen) into the muffle, which was especially important in the cases of cremations using wooden coffins (which was not the case in Auschwitz). Therefore, if the blower had remained in operation for too long, it would only have *cooled* the refractory masonry of the muffles.<sup>10</sup>

How many furnaces were there? At the Auschwitz Trial (97th session), Müller stated that there were three furnaces with two muffles each, only one of which was fired up, although the terms he used to describe it were incorrect and confusing (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20477):

*“Presiding Judge: So the furnaces were already on fire?”*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes, on fire, but only two.*

*Presiding Judge: Only two. And how many furnaces were there?”*

*Witness Filip Müller: Six. [...] Squares, these were three squares [= cuboids, blocks = furnaces]. In each square [furnace] there were two furnaces [muffles]. So six together.”*

In 1979, he wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 14):

*“Now all six ovens [muffles] were working”*

Müller then relates that the crematorium staff “had forgotten to switch off one set of fans,” which is inaccurate, because each furnace with two muffles had only one blower, and here's what the claimed consequences were (*ibid.*, p. 18):

*“They had fanned the flames to such an extent that because of the intense heat the fire-bricks in the chimney had become loose and fallen into the duct connecting the oven to the chimney. This meant that the flames no longer had a way out; fiery red tongues were licking out of the oven and in no time the cremation room was enveloped in a dense fog of sickly choking smoke.”*

This statement makes no sense either. As explained earlier, the purpose of the blower was *not* to stoke the fire in the gas generator, but to feed *cold* combustion air into the muffle. Had the blower been left on too long, the result would have been exactly the opposite of the witness claimed: the two muffles of the furnace would have cooled down to the point where the fire in the gas generator would have gotten weaker as well due to lack of draft, further decreasing the muffles' temperature!

The “Operating Instructions for the Topf Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace” (“*Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungssofen*”) prescribed for the heat-generating (second) phase of the burning of a corpse:<sup>11</sup>

*“This increase in temperature can be prevented by blowing in air.”*

<sup>10</sup> See Photo 60f. in Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, p. 56; and the description in Vol. I, pp. 258f., 262.

<sup>11</sup> APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.

This fire – continues Müller – was put out only in the evening; the crematorium had become unoperational.<sup>12</sup>

During the Auschwitz Trial, Müller provided further, no-less-fanciful explanations (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20578):

*“Presiding Judge: Then you moreover told us that a fire had broken out in this Crematorium I in Auschwitz because you did not operate these ovens or the fans properly. What was actually burning there?”*

*Witness Filip Müller: It didn’t burn like that. The fans tore out the bricks. And the fire came out.*

*Presiding Judge: Out of where, out of the ovens?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Torn out of the oven, yes. And then, with water, we had to*

*Presiding Judge (interrupts): extinguish.*

*Witness Filip Müller: But not a fire on the roof or something.”*

This is another huge nonsense: the blowers operated at a very low pressure. By way of comparison, the three forced-draft devices originally planned for Birkenau Crematoria II & III operated with a pressure of 30 mm water column, with a 15-HP motor.<sup>13</sup> About the blowers for the double-muffle furnaces we only know that they had a much-lower flow rate, since they were driven by small, 1.5-HP motors.<sup>14</sup> But even 30 millimeters of water column equals just 0.3% of atmospheric pressure. How could such a small overpressure tear to pieces the furnace’s masonry (or that of the smoke ducts, if we follow his book’s narration)?

In his imaginative story, Müller adds more nonsense: from the alleged openings produced by the dislodged bricks, flames came out and caused the fire. This is the naïve conception of an ignoramus who thought that a cremation furnace acts like a barrel: if a hole were punched into it, the wine would flow out – or in this case the fire. If such nonsense were true, flames would have come out every time a muffle door was opened, and a fire would have started!

In reality, the gases in the muffles (cremation chambers) of a cremation furnaces always have a lower pressure than the outside air pressure due to the chimney’s draft, which increased with an increased temperature difference. It follows that a possible opening in the refractory masonry not only would *not* have caused flames to escape, but quite to the contrary, it would have caused large quantities of cold, outside air to rush *into* the furnace, cooling it down.

The witness confirmed to Lanzmann that there were “ventilators, which were used to heat up the fire,” which, as I have already explained, is false, and he added:

<sup>12</sup> Müller 1979a, S. 32; in the English translation, this entire paragraph was omitted: 1979b, p. 18.

<sup>13</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 267. Final invoice (*Schluss-Rechnung*) No. 69 of the Topf Company dated Jan. 27, 1943.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 252f.; cost estimate of the Topf Company for a double-muffle furnace.

*“So, we let them [the blowers] run for a longer time and suddenly, the fire-bricks caved in. And with that, the pipes of the Auschwitz crematorium to the chimney were blocked.”* (Lanzmann 2010, pp. 8f.)

Müller stated that the fire had been extinguished with water, which is more blatant nonsense. Even the most-inept stoker would have known that throwing water into a glowing furnace would irreparably damage its refractory masonry, and even more-so, it cannot be believed that the head of the crematory would have given such an order. Furthermore, although Müller and Lulus were said to have been directly responsible for the alleged fire, Stark did not kill them, but instead four other, uninvolved inmates (Kraus-Kulka Statement) or only three (Müller 1979b, p. 18), namely: “Neumann, Goldschmidt and Filip Weiss” (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20579).

Regarding the crematorium chimney, Müller initially had scanty and confused knowledge:

*“In the summer of 1943, the furnaces and chimneys at the Auschwitz crematorium caught fire. Nazi engineers renovated them, but three months later the same thing happened again.”* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

In his book, however, he linked this event to the alleged fire (Müller 1979b, p. 40):

*“Prisoner bricklayers replaced the round chimney which had been destroyed during the crematorium blaze by a tall new square chimney.”*

Then he adds (*ibid.*, p. 47):

*“The continuous operation of the crematorium and, most of all, the overload-  
ing of the ovens – an aspect not taken into account during their construction –  
led to the crumbling of the fire-bricks of the inner lining, so that there was a  
danger of the chimney collapsing. Therefore, in the summer of 1942 a new  
square chimney with a double lining of fire-bricks was added. However, opera-  
tions in the crematorium continued without interruption while this work was  
carried out.*

*A team of about thirty was building the new chimney, the majority of them  
Jewish prisoners.”*

Here Müller either attributes two different causes to the same event, or he speaks of the chimneys having been rebuilt twice, or he refers to two different chimneys. The first hypothesis involves an evident contradiction, the second is historically wrong, and the third architecturally false, as that crematorium had only one chimney. I briefly summarize the actual events, which I described at length in another study,<sup>15</sup> but I state right up front that neither the crematorium, nor the furnaces, nor the crematorium chimney ever were on fire.

---

<sup>15</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Section II, Chapter 6.1., pp. 212-228.

Between 14 and 15 May 1942 a repair was made to the “*Kaminunterkanal*,” the smoke duct that connected the three furnaces to the chimney, with the replacement of 50 refractory bricks.

On May 30, 1942, SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok, in his capacity as the Auschwitz Camp’s building inspector, informed the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, that the chimney framing (*Kamineinband*) had come undone, and that cracks had opened up in the masonry, which was partly due to overheating of the chimney. On June 1, Bischoff consequently prohibited the use of the chimney, thus effectively shutting down the crematorium, and at the same time reported to SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C of the WVHA about this. The next day, Kammler issued an order for the chimney’s immediate reconstruction. The new chimney was built by 688 inmates (and not by “about thirty”) between June 12 and August 8. The old chimney was demolished after July 6.

Müller’s claim that the crematorium remained in operation during these construction works is afactual, because it was necessary to build two new smoke ducts: one 12.20 m long, which connected Furnaces 1 and 2 to the new chimney, the other 7.37 m long for Furnace 3. In July, deliveries of coke to the crematorium fell drastically. After a delivery of five tons on the 18th, the next delivery was made only on August 10th,<sup>16</sup> so the crematorium was certainly inactive for about twenty days, from July 20 to August 9.

Müller claimed that he worked at the crematorium until it closed, so he should have known these facts well. Instead, he told simple confabulations clearly based on second-hand information.

Later in his book, Müller returns once more to this chimney event, writing (Müller 1979b, p. 49):

*“The building works department<sup>171</sup> of the SS had expected that, once the new square chimney was built, operations would run smoothly and without a hitch. However, it turned out quite soon that this new chimney could not cope with the work-load: while it was in use, lining bricks kept coming loose, blocking the flue. It was no longer possible to ‘dispatch’ the transports of Jews which continued to arrive as before without constantly recurring technical trouble. Therefore, in the autumn of 1942 operations had to be restricted.”* (My emphasis)

In reality, however, the crematorium was immediately put back into operation at full capacity before fully curing the new chimney’s mortar, which was subsequently damaged by the rapid evaporation of the water still contained in it, causing new cracks to form, as Bischoff wrote to the camp commandant on

<sup>16</sup> APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of “Coke and coal for crematoria in tons,” p. 2. See the list of supplies in Mattogno 2015a, Table I, pp. 121-133, and Doc. 4, pp. 151-156.

<sup>17</sup> Back then it bore the name *SS-Zentralbauleitung*.

August 13, 1942 with reference to his conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before.<sup>18</sup>

The relevant documentation does not contain the slightest reference to the cremation of corpses of gassing victims. Hence, the correlation claimed by Müller between the new damage to the chimney and the alleged gassings is purely imaginary. The scenario he presented is also in direct contradiction to that presented by French orthodox historian Jean-Claude Pressac (Pressac 1993, pp. 35):

*“Since each gassing necessitated the complete isolation of the crematorium area, which disrupted the camp’s activity, and because gassings were unfeasible when work was in progress, it was decided at the end of April [1942] to transfer this type of activity to Birkenau.”* (Emphases added)

In other words, the current orthodox narrative has it that no gassing took place anymore inside the Main Camp’s crematorium when Müller started working there.

#### 2.4. Mass Graves at Birkenau (1942)

As a result of the alleged crematorium fire, Müller claims that the corpses not yet cremated were brought to Birkenau on trucks, but he provides contradictory data on both the number of corpses and the number of trucks used. In his first statement he claimed that “We loaded the remaining corpses onto three lorries” (Kraus-Kulka Statement), but one year later, he declared:

*“On Aumeier’s initiative, two trucks were taken that same evening, at midnight, and the rest of the corpses, about 800, were loaded onto the trucks, and brought to the vicinity of Birkenau.”* (Krakow Statement)

During his testimony at the Frankfurt Trial, Müller stated (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20480):

*“It may have been 400 or 500 corpses, because (some) were burned in the crematorium before the fire.”*

In his book, Müller writes merely (Müller 1979b, p. 20):

*“Shortly before midnight we had finished loading the fourth and last truck.”*

Finally, in his interview with Lanzmann he stated:

*“And later in the evening, a few trucks came and we loaded the rest, maybe 300 corpses onto the trucks.”* (Lanzmann 2010, p. 9)

Hence, there were either 800, 400-500 or 300 corpses to be hauled with either two, three or four trucks. If we follow Müller, this trip, in which he participated as well, was done only once. If we take the numbers he volunteered while testifying during the Krakow Trial, then we are to believe that two trucks car-

---

<sup>18</sup> RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

ried 800 corpses, hence 400 each. Even if we assume with Robert Jan van Pelt that the bodies weighed 60 kg on average (van Pelt, pp. 470, 472), each truck would have carried a load of 24 tons, but the camp documentation shows that the trucks in the camp's motor pool could carry a maximum load of 5 tons (see Mattogno 2015a, p. 55).

The second time Müller returned to the pit “on a fire engine” (Kraus-Kulka Statement), with a “fire engine” (Krakow Statement), with a “fire-brigade car” (*Feuerwehrauto*; Fritz Bauer..., p. 20483), which are all similar terms, but in his book, he claims to have been riding in an ambulance (Müller 1979b, p. 24), which is quite a different thing.

The story of the mass grave is completely unlikely and contrary to any organizational logic: in the middle of the night, the corpses would have been transported to Birkenau and thrown into a pit that had filled with water due to the high groundwater level, only to return the next day in order to pump the water out of the pit with a fire-brigade vehicle, to recover the corpses and pile them up “to make room for more,” and finally to cover them “with chlorine and earth” (Kraus-Kulka Statement). These operations would also have been useless, because “ground-water had seeped through into the pit” (Müller 1979b, p. 21), and after pumping it out, the pit would have filled up again, submerging the corpses again. Only a lunatic would have given such orders.

## 2.5. “Gassings,” the “Gas Chambers” and Zyklon B

On the first day Müller was taken to the supposed gas chamber of the Main Camp's crematorium – on May 2 or 24, 1942 – he found “the first gassed Slovakian transport” (Krakow Statement). However, Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* dates this alleged event to July 4, 1942, and the transport is not said to have been gassed in the crematorium, but in the Birkenau bunkers! (Czech 1990, pp. 191f.)

In his testimony during the Auschwitz Trial, Müller added 100 Soviet prisoners of war to the presumed gassing victims (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20470), but even for Czech this is pure fantasy. He specified that the deportees “died on their feet” (“*im Stehen starben*”; *ibid.*, p. 20472<sup>19</sup>) and, incredibly, not even the defense lawyers contested such nonsense.

Having joined the “*Fischl-Kommando*” made up of seven inmates, Müller's task consisted initially in undressing the corpses, who evidently had not undressed before being gassed and had even brought their luggage into the gas chamber (as Müller saw “suitcases” and “packages” among the corpses; *ibid.*, p. 20470). The senselessness of this claim, which is in striking contradiction to the orthodox narrative, becomes palpable in the witness's explanations. On

---

<sup>19</sup> Meaning that they remained standing after they died, if we follow the testimonial fables already *en vogue* in 1945, of which I will provide other examples in the following chapters.

“June [června] 17th, or 18th, 1942” – as Müller recounts in the Kraus-Kulka Statement – Himmler presumably inspected the crematorium during his visit to Auschwitz (which took place on July 17 and 18), and saw the clothes and linen of the gassing victims in the gas chamber:

*“At the sight of these blood-stained garments, he turned to our SS chiefs in great surprise and asked why they were in this state. Dissatisfied with the answer he was given, he flew into a rage and thundered: ‘We need the clothing of these accursed dogs for our German people! It’s a waste to gas people in their clothes!’*

*After this the gas chambers were converted into mock bathrooms with water-pipes and taps, and the people had to undress before they went to their death [were gassed].”*

Hence, according to this legend,<sup>20</sup> the practice of stripping the victims before gassing them would have been introduced no earlier than July 17, 1942!

It follows that, after ten months of alleged homicidal gassings,<sup>21</sup> the SS at Auschwitz had still not figured out that it was easier to have the victims undress themselves before gassing them rather than to remove the clothes from corpses. According to witness Walter Petzold, this “fatal mistake” (“*verhängnisvollen Fehler*”) was committed by the SS only on the occasion of the mythical first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp ten months earlier.<sup>22</sup> One might expect that they had learned their lesson by the time Müller started working in the Main Camp’s crematorium.

When writing his book in 1978/79, Müller probably no longer remembered the previous nonsense and asserted that “Today this new procedure was to be tried out for the first time” in the crematorium courtyard, where “today” refers to the arrival of a transport of Polish Jews from the Sosnowice Ghetto (Müller 1979b, pp. 31f.). Müller gives no date, but a few pages later he adds that, after a rest of three days (*ibid.*, p. 35), another transport with several hundred Polish Jews arrived who were all destined for extermination (*ibid.*, pp. 35f.), and he specifies (*ibid.*, p. 39):

*“Afterwards this technique was used as a reliable method for the mass extermination of human beings without bloodshed, and it began to assume monstrous proportions. From the end of May 1942 one transport after another vanished in this way into the crematorium of Auschwitz.”*

<sup>20</sup> Neither Czech nor her source Höss claims that Himmler visited the Main Camp’s crematorium on that occasion; instead, he is said to have witnessed a gassing at “Bunker II,” but this is also an imaginary event, as I documented in Mattogno 2020b, Part Two, Chapter 28, “Himmler’s Visit to Auschwitz of July 17-18, 1942,” pp. 242-250.

<sup>21</sup> According to the orthodox Auschwitz lore, the “first gassing” notoriously took place on September 3-5, 1941; see Czech 1990, pp. 85-87.

<sup>22</sup> W. Petzold, “Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslagern, Mauthausen den 17. Mai 1945.” Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Az. Js 444/59 (Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial), Vol. 31, p. 5312.

Hence, Müller not only contradicts the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, but also himself.

According to Müller, the cremation activity resumed several days after the alleged fire (*ibid.*, p. 30), therefore in the first ten days of May (or in early June, if we use Müller's other timeline), with the arrival of the transport of Jews from the Sosnowice Ghetto mentioned earlier (*ibid.*, p. 32); on that occasion, 600 people were allegedly gassed in the crematorium's morgue that is said to have been repurposed as a homicidal gas chamber (*ibid.*, p. 33).

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the first Jewish transport from Sosnowice arrived in Auschwitz on May 12, and it was allegedly gassed entirely in "Bunker 1" at Birkenau (Czech 1990, p. 166), not at all in the crematorium. However, there is no document in this regard. Czech's source is in fact a simple, somewhat-vague statement in a 1946 book:

*"On May 12 [1942], the day of the first evacuation, the process of the systematic operation of total extermination of the Jews of Sosnowice began, which ended in January 1944."* (Szternfinkiel, p. 34)

How Czech deduced from this meager "information" that a Jewish transport actually departed from the Sosnowice Ghetto on that day, that it contained 1,500 Jews, that it arrived in Auschwitz on that same day, and that all its claimed deportees were gassed without exception, and in "Bunker 1" to boot, remains a complete and utter mystery.

At this point, Müller runs into another contradiction. During the Frankfurt Trial, he stated that the members of the Birkenau "Sonderkommando" called the then SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, one of the defendants on trial, "*Malech Hamuwes*" – angel of death – because he brought the transport announcement:

*"The 'Sonderkommando' said about Boger: 'Malech Hamuwes is coming.' That means: 'Death is coming.' In the crematorium, Boger was called: 'Malech Hamuwes is coming.' That means in Yiddish: 'Death is coming.' When Boger comes, you don't say: 'It is Boger,' but you say: 'Malech Hamuwes is coming.'"* (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20514f.)

During the interview with Lanzmann, however, this nickname appears in a completely different context. When the transport from Sosnowice arrived, consisting of 250-300 people (down from 600 in his book, although Czech insists there were 1,500 deportees), Müller heard the words of the deportees, such as "'fachowitz', which means 'a skilled tradesman'. And then I could make out, 'Malekenowis' [Malech Hamuwes], that's Yiddish for 'the angel of death'" (Lanzmann 2010, p. 19).

During the Frankfurt Trial, Müller further stated that he had witnessed gasings "many, many times" (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20498), but he only pointed to the three mentioned above. For the rest, he limited himself to generic statements:



*“Gassings happened all the time. Back then – I’m talking about May, June 1942 – people were gassed either before roll call or in the evening after roll call [...]” (ibid.)*

*“Gassings occurred either in the evening after roll call or early before roll call, so that (at) eight o’clock, after eight o’clock, only the clothes (were there). About three times in a week people were gassed like that.” (ibid., p. 20499f.)*

*“It goes on like this for six weeks, as I see Stark doing this job. He must [have sent] at least – at least, I say – 10,000, 11,000 people into the gas.” (ibid., p. 20504)*

*“At least 10,000, 11,000 were gassed, at least from what I have seen with my eyes from one, two meters away.” (ibid., p. 20505)*

To these 10,000 to 11,000 gassing victims must be added those alleged shot:

*“In 1942, during the six weeks I was there, Stark shot people there, too. Those were the small transports of Jews that were picked up at the bunkers, which I have already mentioned. 80, 100, 120, 60 once, yes.” (ibid., p. 20537)*

*“Moreover, two are standing there who have worked with him in the gas chamber, the SS members. Yes, the Rottenführer from the Political Department and the Unterscharführer. Because one did not (gas) in the Auschwitz crematorium, if 80 or 100 people arrive; they were not gassed in this gas chamber. Only more, 500, 600, 700 or 300, like that. And back then, when more than 60, 70, 80 or 100 people arrived, the Unterscharführer shot with him together.” (ibid., p. 20538)*

In his book, Müller wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 44):

*“If a transport of less than 200 people arrived for liquidation then, as a rule, they were killed not by gassing but by a bullet through the base of the skull.”*

Regarding the shootings, Müller asserted that Stark and *Unterscharführer* Klaus had killed together “at least 2,000” people, and that the tasks were divided as follows between the two (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20587):

*“Klaus only shot when (transports with) 80 or 100 (people) came. But often transports arrived with only 50 or 60 people. Then Stark shoots.”*

The total number of murdered victims allegedly seen by Müller within six weeks therefore amounts to 12,000-13,000. The alleged 10,000-11,000 gassing victims should correspond to about 20 transports of 500-600 people each, but as noted earlier, the witness only mentions the first three. Where did the others come from?

Czech’s *Chronicle* directly contradicts these statements, because for the months of May and June 1942, it records various transports destined for gassing, but they are claimed to have been sent to the Birkenau “bunkers” for extermination, and only one of these claimed transports had such a small number of deportees. I list the transports claimed by Czech in the following table:

| Data     | Origin                      | Number of Deportees |
|----------|-----------------------------|---------------------|
| May 5-11 | Dombrowa (Dąbrowa Górnicza) | 630                 |
|          | Bendsburg (Będzin)          | 2,000               |
|          | Warthenau (Zawiercie)       | 2,000               |
|          | Gleiwitz                    | 586                 |
| May 12   | Sosnowice                   | 1,500               |
| June 2   | Ilkenau                     | ?                   |
| June 17  | Sosnowice                   | 2,000               |
| June 20  | Sosnowice                   | 2,000               |
| June 23  | Kobierzyn                   | 566                 |

To top it off, all of these transports are completely invented, as I have demonstrated elsewhere (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 35f.).

As mentioned, the Main Camp's crematorium was supposedly equipped with a "gas chamber," yet during his testimony at the Auschwitz Trial, Müller was rather evasive and even enigmatic, merely stating:

*"The gas chamber was not as big as I will then describe the gas chambers at Birkenau. No window in it, just above, below a fan and light."* (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20493)

Speaking of the alleged victims, the witness specified:

*"No, they weren't shot. They were gassed. But when I got there the first time, I didn't know. Afterwards we saw that there was a hall below. There was a large fan below that was turned on. Down there, there were still such green crystals. And there were no people a meter (away) from them."* (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20471)

Where was this fan located? Below what? No one at the hearing asked the witness these obvious questions. In the book, he talked about it again, but without making the matter any clearer either (Müller 1979b, p. 13):

*"I noticed that there were some small greenish-blue crystals lying on the concrete floor at the back of the room. They were scattered beneath an opening in the ceiling. A large fan was installed up there, its blades humming as they revolved."*

The side view of the "Inventory Plan of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" mentioned earlier shows a large curved tube above the roof of the morgue, the alleged gas chamber. As I explained in detail in another study, it could only contain an air-intake fan, because for extracting the air from that morgue, a separate duct was planned connecting the room to one of the smoke ducts in the adjacent furnace room, which sucked out air from the morgue due to the low pressure created in the smoke duct by the chimney's draft, possibly enhanced by the forced-draft system installed next to the chimney (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 83-87).

In order to function, an air-extraction fan as suggested by Müller would have required a way of letting fresh air into the room, either by way of a simi-

lar ventilation fan, or by opening of one of the two (or both) of the morgue's doors,<sup>23</sup> with the latter way risking contamination of the entire building with hydrogen-cyanide fumes.

The witness had never previously expressed himself clearly on the alleged introduction openings of the Zyklon B piercing the reinforced concrete roof of the crematorium. It was only in 1979 that he indicated their number, asserting that they were “six camouflaged openings” fitted with covers (Müller 1979b, p. 38). But this is notoriously in contrast to the official number of openings allegedly restored in the room by the Auschwitz Museum: four (Mattogno 2016c, Doc. 23, p. 133).

The description of Zyklon B as “green crystals,” which in the book became “green-blue crystals” (Müller 1979b, p. 38) and even “purple grains” (only in the German edition, 1979a, p. 183; excised from the English translation, 1979b, p. 115), and in the interview with Lanzmann “blue-purple crystals” (2010, p. 7), was a fable already *en vogue* immediately after the war that the witness undoubtedly drew from Rudolf Höss's “confessions,” for whom Zyklon B was precisely “a crystal-like substance,” “a crystallized Prussic acid” (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 44, 66). As for the color of Zyklon B's inert carrier material, Müller makes another mistake. At the time, as it appears from the “Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)” issued by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague (NI-9912), among other sources, this carrier material was made of either “a granular red-brown material (‘Diagriess’)” of diatomaceous earth, “or small blue cubes (‘Ercó’)” of gypsum. Hence, what could have been mistaken for “crystals” with some imagination, were actually either grains of diatomaceous earth, although it had a red-brown color, or of gypsum granules which were indeed bluish (neither green, green-blue, nor blue-violet), but it would have been absurd to call them “crystals.”

Given its dangerous nature, this carrier material was removed immediately from the disinfestation gas chambers as soon as the residual gas test (*Gasrestprobe*) was negative and allowed access to the room for specially trained personnel equipped with gas masks (see Mattogno 2004b). This would have applied also to any homicidal gassings. Müller, on the other hand, apparently performed his gas test with his sense of smell and taste, because he wrote in his book (Müller 1979a, p. 185):

*“Because the gas was neither odor- nor tasteless. It smelled of burning dry alcohol and produced a sweet taste on the lips.”*

In the English edition, this was condensed to this brief partial sentence (Müller 1979b, p. 116):

---

<sup>23</sup> The phantom introduction openings of the Zyklon B would have been inefficient for ventilation due to the formation of laminar currents under the ceiling from the openings to the fan.

“[...] because the gas smelled of burning metaldehyde and had a sickly-sweet taste.”

So, he had inhaled it and tasted it without wearing a gas mask! This fable had already been uttered by Dragon:<sup>24</sup>

“After opening, it was very hot in the room, and there was gas; it was suffocating, and it was sweet and pleasant in the mouth.”

It is therefore clear that Müller has never seen any Zyklon B in any “gas chamber,” despite his assurances to the contrary.

## 2.6. “Gassings” in the Crematorium: Müller versus Höss, Jankowski, Piper and Pressac

During the Polish trial staged against Rudolf Höss in Warsaw (March 11-29, 1947), the former Auschwitz commandant made two important statements about the alleged gassings in the crematorium of the Main Camp – in fact, there was only one such gassing according to him (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 214, 165):

“Women were never gassed in Crematorium I. Exclusively those Russian prisoners were gassed there.” (10th Hearing, March 21, 1947)

“After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the concrete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1.” (11th Hearing, March 22, 1947)

Therefore, 900 Russian prisoners of war were gassed in the crematorium, after which the gassings were carried out in the “bunkers” of Birkenau. In other words, no Jewish transport was ever gassed in the morgue of the old crematorium. It should be emphasized that Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and consequently the historiography of the Auschwitz Museum, is based precisely on these statements by the former camp commandant.

Müller first mentioned Jankowski in the deposition at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (97th hearing), where he mistakenly referred to him as “Samuel.” The circumstances of the encounter are as follows: after the transport of the corpses to the mass grave at Birkenau, the crematorium *Kommando* was taken back to a cell of Block 11. On that occasion, the door was opened and three other inmates were put into that cell, including Jankowski, but Müller said nothing about his activity at the crematorium. As will be seen, the reason for this is easily understood. He merely reported that he had been transferred to

<sup>24</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 106.

Birkenau with Jankowski (98th hearing). In his book, Müller mentions Jankowski only three times in insignificant contexts.<sup>25</sup>

For his part, Jankowski, in the deposition of April 16, 1945, did not mention Müller at all, and in his 1985 report, hence after Müller's book had appeared, he mentioned a "Müller from Slovakia" only briefly as one of the six Jews who had worked at the crematorium.<sup>26</sup>

It ought to be kept in mind that Müller claimed that in the crematorium there was a real "gas chamber" complete with a fan and Zyklon-B-introduction openings at least since May 1942. Furthermore, he declared with reference to this "death factory" (Müller 1979b, p. 51):

*"Tens of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia and the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanow and Grodno had been put to death and cremated there [...]"*

According to Danuta Czech, however, these transports were all gassed in the Birkenau "bunkers"! Contradicting himself, Müller also wrote (*ibid.*, p. 49):

*"From the start this small 'death workshop', into whose gas chamber more than 700 people could be crammed, served to relieve the two extermination centres at Birkenau. Known as Bunker 1 and 2 these were two whitewashed farmhouses with thatched roofs, all that remained of the village of Brzezinka."*

The transports listed in the table of Subchapter 2.5. (see p. 33) are all those that are said to have arrived at Auschwitz in the months of May and June 1942. If we assume that the transport from Ilkenau contained 1,500 people, just like the previous one from Sosnowice, then this means that for Müller basically all, or almost all, the transports arriving at Auschwitz would have been gassed in the crematorium: about 12,800 people. Hence, it would have been the "bunkers" (to be precise only "Bunker 1") that would have served "to relieve" the Main Camp's crematorium!

Finally, in the book, which should represent the final and most-authoritative version of his contradictory statements, Müller claimed that he remained in the crematorium until July 1943, so he must have known everything that had happened there.

In 1947, Jankowski testified the following instead:<sup>27</sup>

*"I declare that at the time, it was the end of 1942, there were still no gas chambers in Oświęcim [Auschwitz]. The only gassing of that period known to me took place in November or December 1942. At that time, 390 people were gassed, only Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando of Birkenau. This gassing was then carried out in the Leichenhalle [morgue]. I*

<sup>25</sup> Müller 1979a, S. 82, 87, 160; the English translation refers to him only as "a friend of mine" (p. 51), "another prisoner" (p. 55) and one of "three friends of mine" (p. 101) without ever giving the name.

<sup>26</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 3. See Subchapter 9.1.

<sup>27</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1 (Höss Trial, Vol. 1), p. 16.

*heard from people employed in the crematorium that even before this gassing some gassings had been carried out in this same Leichenhalle and in other rooms of the crematorium [i różnych ubikacjach krematorium].”*

In 1985, the witness stated:<sup>26</sup>

*“At the crematorium, the corpses of inmates who died in the camp were cremated, the corpses of those killed in the gas chamber [komora gazowa] – I remember the gassing of about 400 members of the Birkenau Sonderkommando who had been deployed in the open-air cremation of the corpses, and of some other gassing victims.”*

Hence, 38 years later, the morgue had turned into a real “gas chamber,” a function that it did not have specifically before, since gassings had also taken place “in other rooms of the crematorium,” but of these “other gassing victims,” Jankowski could not say anything specific, so in this witness’s “knowledge,” the gassing of the approximately 400 inmates of the “Sonderkommando” remained the only “real” one.

Regarding this “Sonderkommando,” Müller specified in the deposition at the Frankfurt Trial (98th hearing) that it was made up of Slovak Jews who were preparing to escape, but were betrayed by an inmate and that “this ‘Sonderkommando’ was gassed at the end of 1942 or at the beginning of 1943.” The event took place in Auschwitz, and he learned about it in Birkenau: “I heard it in Birkenau [...]. I heard it at the Birkenau camp” (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20762f.).

In contradiction to this, Müller wrote in his book that he actually witnessed the alleged gassing (Müller 1979b, p. 50):

*“In mid-December 1942 all who belonged to this Sonderkommando were gassed and cremated. On removing their bodies from the gas chamber we found on some of them scraps of paper with notes scribbled on them to the effect that their plan to escape had been betrayed by certain barrack orderlies.”*

These are not the only contradictions between the two “eyewitnesses.” Regarding the crematorium’s “gas chamber,” Müller stated that it had “six camouflaged openings,” while Jankowski stated:<sup>28</sup>

*“This large hall had no windows, it only had two valves in the ceiling and electric lighting, as well as an entrance door from the corridor and another leading to the furnaces. This hall was called Leichenhalle (corpse hall). It served as a morgue and at the same time for ‘slaughters’, that is, inmates were shot there.”*

In his affidavit of October 3, 1980, the witness stated (Pressac 1989, p. 124; see Chapter 9):

*“It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the Leichenhalle. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two*

---

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.

*thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas tight. The room was lit by electricity.”*

Finally in 1985, he asserted:<sup>29</sup>

*“The gas chamber inside was painted white, on the ceiling, to the best of my memory, there were two gas-feeding holes [były dwa otwory do wsypywania gazu]; there were no fake showers; I don’t remember a fan.”*

Jankowski’s statements are therefore contradictory and in direct conflict with those of Müller, also regarding the absence of fake showers, which for Müller were installed after Himmler’s visit to Auschwitz.

Another contradiction concerns the operation and cremation capacity of the furnaces. For Müller, three corpses could be cremated simultaneously in a muffle within 20 minutes; according to Jankowski, a muffle could hold up to twelve corpses, but only five were placed in them simultaneously, because this way they burned better.<sup>28</sup> Jankowski did not say how long the cremation of such a batch took, which is even more-absurd than the one described by his colleague.

In 1985, Jankowski asserted:<sup>26</sup>

*“In the crematorium, there were three furnaces, which each had two hearths. Three corpses were generally placed into each opening. Only at the end of the work [shift], 10-12 corpses were placed inside, which burned in our absence. The introduction of such a number of corpses was not easy, so the Kapos took care of it themselves. The corpses were crammed in by placing a special poker under their armpits. The cremation of a load of five corpses lasted about half an hour.”*

The claim that five corpses placed in a single muffle could burn within half an hour is technical nonsense, and that 10-12 corpses could even be introduced into a single muffle is utter delusional nonsense.<sup>30</sup>

From what Jankowski said about the furnaces, it is also certain that he had a rather faulty idea of how they operated:<sup>31</sup>

*“The corpses lay on the grates, under which coke was burning [pod którymi palił się koks].”*

Rather than a cremation furnace, for him it was a barbecue grill!

When the officials of the Auschwitz Museum had two of the three original furnaces rebuilt in the Main Camp’s former crematorium after the war, they were undoubtedly inspired by this nonsense, since – as I will explain immediately – they forgot to reconstruct the two coke-burning gas generators in the rear part of each furnace, so that the hearth grates, which were originally lo-

<sup>29</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzyberg/2613, p. 4.

<sup>30</sup> See Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 12, “Le cremazioni multiple: il sistema di caricamento delle muffole,” pp. 101-106, and Docs. 29-36, pp. 258-262.

<sup>31</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 14.

cated at the bottom of the gas-generator well, were installed beneath the muffle grates instead!

In 1985, Jankowski himself hinted at this, but in a somewhat confused way:<sup>32</sup>

*“The currently reconstructed furnaces differ a little from the ones we had to operate, that is, the coke was poured into them from above through a special opening that was at floor level.”*

In fact, the most-striking difference of this reconstruction compared to the original furnace is that the entire wall structure of the two gas generators is missing, a block attached to the rear part of the furnace measuring 2.5 (length) × 0.6 (width) × 1.4 (height) meters, with the upper surface being inclined. The double-leaf gas-generator loading-shaft door (*Generatorfüllschachtverschlüsse*) mentioned by Jankowski were arranged on this inclined surface. The gas-generator structure was accessed through a service shaft (*Schacht*) 0.95 meters deeper than the surrounding floor of the furnace room, so the two doors were located 0.45 meters above floor level,<sup>33</sup> hence not quite “at floor level.”

Regarding the cremation capacity of these furnaces, it is also worth mentioning the relevant statements by Henryk Tauber:<sup>34</sup>

*“In Crematorium I, there were three furnaces with two muffles each, as I mentioned earlier. Each muffle could cremate five human corpses. Therefore, 30 human corpses could be cremated simultaneously in this crematorium. During the time I worked in the service squad of this crematorium, the cremation of such a load lasted an hour and a half.”*

It follows that the three double-muffle furnaces of this crematorium had, at the same time, the phenomenal capacity of three corpses per muffle within 20 minutes, five within half an hour, and again five, but in an hour and a half!

In this context, it is worth underlining that Müller’s story is also in total conflict with Jean-Claude Pressac’s historical reconstruction. With reference to the Main Camp’s crematorium, he wrote in fact (1993, p. 34):

*“The SS could only conduct gassings there from January 1942 until the date in May when the assembly of the third furnace was resumed, that is to say during four months. It is currently estimated that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but that they were amplified because they were so impressive for the direct or indirect witnesses.”*

As noted earlier, Pressac said the gassings were transferred to Birkenau “at the end of April” of 1942, so they had ceased even before Müller was assigned to the crematorium!

<sup>32</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 2.

<sup>33</sup> See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 259-262; Vol. III, Photos 97f. (pp. 74f.), in contrast to Photos 75, 77, 78 (pp. 63-65), which show the gas generator of a Topf double-muffle furnace.

<sup>34</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 124f.



The Frankfurt Court did not take Müller's deposition at the Main Camp's crematorium too seriously, on which it ruled:

*"The account of the witness Müller about the gassing of Slovak Jews is not very clear. As far as the court knows, gassing no longer occurred in the small crematorium, but in the farmhouses that had been adapted for this purpose."* (Langbein, p. 884)

A diplomatic way of saying that the witness was a perjurious liar.

### 3. Müller's "Experience" at the Birkenau "Sonderkommando"

#### 3.1. Transfer to Birkenau, and Assignment to the "Sonderkommando"

In the two declarations of 1946 and 1947, as noted earlier, Müller limited the description of his experiences almost exclusively to the Main Camp's crematorium. At that time, he knew only trivial anecdotes bandied about by the resistance about Birkenau. Only many years later did he elaborate on his "experience" at Birkenau, which became predominant since the Frankfurt Trial.

In 1946, he stated

*"Finally, when we had sprinkled the corpses with chlorine and earth, they took us back to the camp where we were again put in the dark cell which we had occupied up to August, 1943. We worked at the crematorium from morn till night"* (Kraus-Kulka Statement),

which is to say that he remained in Auschwitz until his actual transfer to Birkenau.

During the Frankfurt Trial, the witness gave a completely different version:

*"Witness Filip Müller: There are inmates standing at the gates, a labor service, and they say: 'Take the inmates to the camp!' Yes, that was already at the end of my stay there. And he takes us to the camp. The labor service comes to me and says to me: 'You, if you bring me a lot of dollars – a lot, yes, he doesn't say how many – [I'll get you out] of there.' And I did it.*

*Presiding Judge: What did you bring him?*

*Witness Filip Müller: I brought him a large, such a package of American dollars, to the inmate.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Witness Filip Müller: That was in the morning. When we got back, I give it to him, and he says to me, 'Stay here.' And where the kitchen was, there was a block on the other side, and he says to me, 'Here, stay in the washroom.' I stay there, he comes and he puts me up in Block 14. And I worked in Block 14. Lat-*

*er, I was transported to Buna, Monowitz.*” (97th hearing, Oct. 5, 1964, Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20507f.)

These events sound blatantly unlikely and false. It must be remembered that Müller was assigned to the “Fischl-Kommando” of the crematorium, which had seven inmates and which later became the “crematorium working party” under the command of Kapo Mietek Morawa (Müller 1979b, pp. 39f.), which was controlled by Stark. How can one seriously believe that Müller could leave this Kommando so easily, especially since in the meantime he had become a “carrier of secrets”?<sup>35</sup>

Moreover, since the people allegedly gassed evidently were Jews from Polish ghettos, how can one seriously believe that their pockets were full of US dollars? While it is true that US dollars were a coveted currency in Eastern-Bloc countries during the Cold War – that’s where Müller lived when he testified in Frankfurt – US dollars were pretty much useless in Europe prior to and during the war.

After his transfer to Monowitz, which took place at the end of June 1942, Müller remained “in Monowitz until the spring of 1943” (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20508f.”), that is, for at least 9-10 months; he recounted the subsequent events thus:

*“And I get a big phlegmon. I couldn’t work [anymore], in the infirmary I was afraid [of] what was there. And once an Unterscharführer sees us. There were three more of us. One had, I think it was typhus. He had a fever. And we don’t work. So we are hiding. He sees us, [takes] us out, and the next evening we came to Birkenau together with 30 other inmates.”* (Ibid., pp. 20509f.)

Although, as he pointed out, he was sent “from Buna to Birkenau as a ‘Muselmann’” (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20510), instead of being gassed for being a “Muselmann” (a term used for an emaciated inmate with no hope of recovery), he was hospitalized at the infirmary, was treated, then went through a convalescent block (*Schonungsblock*; *ibid.*, p. 20511) and ended up in a *Kommando* of potato peelers (*Kartoffelschälkommando*), where he remained for approximately 3 months.

At the 97th and 98th hearings of the Frankfurt Trial, Müller stated that he was transferred to Birkenau in the early summer (*Sommerbeginn*) of 1943, joined the “Sonderkommando,” and was housed in Block 13 (*ibid.*, pp. 20759-61). At first, he was assigned to Crematorium I [= II], where he spent “about five or six weeks”, then was transferred to Crematorium IV [= V], which also happened in the summer of 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 20523f.). The Main Camp’s Crematorium *Kommando* (*Fischl-Kommando*) followed him “14 days or a month” later (*ibid.*, p. 20760).

<sup>35</sup> Müller wrote explicitly “that I too belonged to the carriers of secrets” (“*daß auch ich zu den Geheimträgern gehörte*”) 1979a, p. 80; in the English edition it states merely “I was among those who knew about their secret,” 1979b, p. 50.

In his statement to Kraus-Kulka, Müller stated that the transfer was due to the fact that he had refused the appointment to Kapo (=foreman). This position had been offered to him because his “prison [=inmate registration] number was lower than those of all the others working” at the crematorium, therefore he had been an inmate for the longest time. Keep in mind, however, that Müller’s registration number was 29236, while that of his friend Jankowski was 27675, hence Jankowski had arrived at Auschwitz earlier than Müller.

In his book, Müller took up the first version: he returned to Birkenau 15 months after he had first stayed there for a few days; the “Sonderkommando” of the Auschwitz crematorium was transferred to Block 13 of Birkenau Sector BIId (Müller 1979b, p. 52), after about 14 months of isolation in Block 11 of the Main Camp (*ibid.*, p. 53). In reality, at Birkenau he was sent directly to the “crematorium team” (*ibid.*, p. 57). The 15 months mentioned above refer to July 1943, the month explicitly indicated by the witness as that of the closure of the old crematorium at the Main Camp, to be precise “mid-July 1943” (*ibid.*, p. 51). This date (like many other data that I will point out in turn) is taken from Jankowski’s statement:<sup>36</sup>

*“I, along with the entire commando of stokers, six Jews and two Poles in number, was transferred to Birkenau in July 1943 and assigned to Crematorium V.”*

Müller therefore went to Birkenau with the entire *Kommando* of the crematorium, but in Frankfurt he had stated that this *Kommando* had arrived there “14 days or a month” later.

In further contradiction to this, he wrote that “a few days later” – after his arrival at Crematorium II – he was transferred together with the *Kommando* Lemke, of which he was a part, to Crematorium III (Müller 1979b, p. 65). This therefore evidently happened around mid-July 1943. A few pages later we find him a stoker in Crematorium V, without him saying when he was sent there. Here is the relevant passage (*ibid.*, p. 68):

*“For some weeks now I had been a stoker in crematorium 5. During this particular night we cremated corpses from a transport from France [German edition: “from Malines in France”; 1979a, p. 108].”*

In the summer of 1943, only three transports were directed to Auschwitz from the Malines Camp, which was located in Belgium, not in France. Transport No. XXI arrived there on August 2, while Nos. XXIIa and XXIIb both arrived there on September 22. From the first, 1,087 deportees were allegedly gassed, from the other two, 875 deportees.<sup>37</sup>

The next morning, Müller says, another 2,000 Jews arrived in the courtyard of Crematorium V (Müller 1979b, p. 69). This figure of 2,000 deportees is

<sup>36</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 17.

<sup>37</sup> Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 42; Czech 1990, pp. 453, 492f.

compatible only with the date of August 3, the day when several transports from the Będzin and Sosnowice ghettos are said to have arrived at Auschwitz (according to Czech, four transports with altogether 9,000 deportees as well as a smaller one with 200 deportees from Berlin arrived on August 3; Czech 1990, p. 454).

But if Müller had started working at Crematorium II in mid-July, and a few days later had been sent to Crematorium III, only to have been working at Crematorium V already for a few weeks in early August, how could he then have seen, “toward the end of the summer of 1943” (hence probably September 1943) the establishment of a “workshop for melting gold” at Crematorium III, as he claims (Müller 1979b, p. 68)?

From Crematorium V, Müller was inexplicably sent back to Crematorium II:

*“One evening at the end of October 1943, I moved out to Crematorium II with a squad of about 100 prisoners on the night shift.”* (Müller 1979a, p. 129)

The English translation of Müller’s book omits to mention any crematorium, thus sanitizing Müller’s tale of this inconsistency:

*“One evening towards the end of October I went on night duty as one of a team of 100 prisoners.”* (1979b, p. 81)

The first documented data on the strength of the crematorium staff (*Krematoriumspersonal*) dates to January 15, 1944 and mentions 383 inmates for the four crematoria of Birkenau. It is therefore extremely unlikely that three months earlier Crematorium II alone had a night shift of 100 inmates, all the more-so since not even from an orthodox point of view there was any need for night-time activities due to a lack of gassings during these months.<sup>38</sup>

But Müller’s transmigratory vicissitudes do not end there. During the alleged gassing of the inmates of the Theresienstadt Family Camp on March 8, 1944, which involved 3,700 people and began in Crematorium II according to Müller (1979b, pp. 106f.), he was on the spot by a lucky coincidence and managed to witness it all (*ibid.*, p. 107):

*“Together with about thirty prisoners I was in the underground passage which linked the changing room to the gas chamber.”*

Then when the second part of the victims was taken to Crematorium III, Müller saw the car of the “disinfecting operators” enter the courtyard of Crematorium III, meaning that the next batch of victims would be disposed of there (*ibid.*, p. 116).

<sup>38</sup> According to Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, in September 1943 around 7,200 Jews were allegedly gassed on arrival, and about 7,400 in October 1943; in addition, some 5,000 registered inmates are said to have been gassed after having been “selected” during the two months in question. For November 1943, the respective figures allegedly amounted to about 9,000 and about 500, respectively. The claimed total is therefore about 21,100 during these three months, hence, on average just over 230 claimed gassing victims per day. In other words: the crematoria of Auschwitz could have handled that quantity easily using merely normal day-shift activities.

According to the orthodox version later sanctioned by Danuta Czech, the inmates of the Family Camp were indeed gassed in Crematoria II and III (Czech 1990, p. 595).

Müller's transmigrations are therefore clearly a mere literary device invented by him in order to be credited as an "eyewitness" of all the most-important events in the fables of Auschwitz. And in fact, at the beginning of May 1944 he was back at Crematorium V to participate in the excavation of the alleged cremation pits! (Müller 1979b, pp. 126f., 129-132)

### 3.2. The Selections of the "Sonderkommando"

If we credit the orthodox post-war narrative, the inmates of the "Sonderkommando" were dangerous "carriers of secrets" (*Geheimnisträger*) who had to be eliminated periodically, generally every three or four months.<sup>39</sup> By the early 1960s, this alleged procedure was considered an established fact. For this reason, this controversial dialogue took place at the Frankfurt trial (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20572f.):

*Presiding Judge: Yes, it was always said that the members of the 'Sonderkommando' who had been there for three or four months, who knew so much and who had seen so much, were then always killed, so that they would stay there any longer.*

*Witness Filip Müller: No.*

*Presiding Judge: So we've been told so far.*

*Witness Filip Müller: [+<sup>40</sup> There] were selections, but you couldn't say every two or three months."*

Considering the fact that Müller remained a member of the "Sonderkommando" until January 1945 according to his own narrative, he is evidently unable to explain his beyond-miraculous survival of at least seven selections – assuming that they occurred every four months until November 1944, when all homicidal-gassing activities are said to have been stopped (Müller 1979b, p. 161). Hence, he was forced to disavow the dogma of the periodic extermination of the "Sonderkommando," thus leaving the judges baffled.

But the problem came back in another form. Müller wrote that, at the end of Birkenau's alleged extermination activity, "all traces of the summer's mass exterminations" were to be erased and that the number of the "Sonderkommando" inmates were reduced to 200 (*ibid.*, p. 160). Of these, 100 were saved, which were divided as follows: 70 were part of the demolition team, the remaining 30, including Müller, worked until January 1945 in Crematorium V (*ibid.*, p. 161). Therefore, the SS of Auschwitz set out to cover up the traces of

<sup>39</sup> As stated, for example, by Miklós Nyiszli and Robert Lévy; see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 252-254, 288.

<sup>40</sup> The notes of the associate judge add here as Müller's statement: "I have read that in the literature as well"; *ibid.*, p. 20626.

the alleged exterminations, but left 100 “eyewitnesses” of them alive! Müller could not ignore this irremediable contradiction, which all self-proclaimed witness veterans of the “Sonderkommando” run into. Not knowing how to handle it, however, he appealed to the SS’s mysterious ways of doing things (1979a, p. 271):

*“Again and again I asked myself how it came about that we, the remaining carriers of secrets of the Sonderkommando, had not been shot before the evacuation. I couldn’t find a reasonable answer to this question.”*

The English translations condensed this down considerably (1979b, p. 166):

*“Again and again I asked myself why we, the last few remaining Sonderkommando prisoners, had not been shot before the evacuation.”*

On the other hand, 5 “carriers of secrets” of the “Sonderkommando,” Müller’s colleagues – Waclaw Lipka, Mieczyslaw Morawa, Joseph Ilczuk, Wladyslaw Biskup and Jan Agrestowski – were transferred from Birkenau to Mauthausen on January 5, 1945, allegedly in order to be killed there,<sup>41</sup> which is an unfounded and utterly absurd claim, because it implies that these inmates were transferred from a *death camp* to a mere concentration camp a long distance away in order to be killed there!

But there is an even-more-striking contradiction that demands a reasonable explanation. In 1946, Müller had stated:

*“I am the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one [jediny] to have been through everything [který všechno přežil: who survived everything]. I only escaped death as a result of a number of lucky chances; it was indeed a miracle.”* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

This claim of the immediate postwar period was typical and indicative both for these witnesses’ arrogance and vanity. For instance, Miklós Nyiszli claimed to have been the only surviving “Sonderkommando” physician, and so did Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel (Mattogno 2020a, p. 332). Then there is the only survivor of the “Sonderkommando” allegedly gassed on December 5, 1942 – Arnošt Rosin – and at the same time the other only survivor of this gassing, a certain Spanik (Mattogno 2021, pp. 333).

Hence, without giving any explanation, Müller transmogrified from the only survivor to one among one hundred only survivors!

In his book, Müller wrote that he had survived “one Sonderkommando selection after another” (Müller 1979b, p. 166) but previously stated that he had only experienced three selections (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20572):

*“In the years 1943 to 45, there were selections in Birkenau. But I say there weren’t any in the main crematorium, in the main camp.”*

*“In 1942, when I was working in the Auschwitz crematorium, there was absolutely no selection. [...] In 1943 there was one selection.”* (*Ibid.*, p. 20573)

<sup>41</sup> Reproduction of this document in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 8, 1964, p. 119.

*“In 1944 there were practically two selections.” (Ibid., p. 20657)*

Regarding the first selection, Müller stated (*ibid.* pp. 20573f.):

*“In 1943 there was one selection. That was at the end of the summer of 1943, when the selection was made, in the courtyard of Block 13. We were 30 prisoners as stokers. We worked in Crematorium IV. [= V...]*

*Then we came back and there was already a selection. Schwarzhuber was there. And the strong ones were taken; they were told: ‘You are going to Lublin.’ And those who were not strong were left there, so that ... But afterwards, when the ‘Sonderkommando’ comes from Lublin, we see that they have boty, holinky.*

*Interpreter Stegmann: Shoes, boots.*

*Presiding Judge: From your people who went into the gas there.*

*Witness Filip Müller: We ask them; they say they were gassed there. That was one [the first]. The second time was again a selection.”*

The Auschwitz Museum’s story line has nothing about a selection among “Sonderkommando” members at the end of summer 1943. Müller, who here relied heavily on rumors, had the misfortune of speaking about it before Danuta Czech cast the narrative of this event into its final shape, which she did only in 1989, when she dated that event to February 24, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 728/1990, p. 588). The previous German edition of her *Kalendarium*, which appeared in 1964, did not mention it at all (Czech 1964a, p. 80).

Picking up this legend, Franciszek Piper subsequently developed it as follows, also thanks to Müller’s imaginative tale: on February 24, 1944, all the members of the “Sonderkommando” were gathered in the courtyard of Block 13; the *Lagerführer* called out the registration numbers of a group of inmates, who were then transferred to the Majdanek Camp (Piper 2000, p. 185):

*“They were killed shortly afterwards. [...] Those who remained behind in Auschwitz learned about the fate of their colleagues in April. Nineteen Soviet POWs arrived in Auschwitz then; they had worked at the Majdanek crematorium and had witnessed the executions of the former Auschwitz Sonderkommando members.”*

From this it follows that these Auschwitz inmates were killed in the Majdanek crematorium, but according to the Majdanek museum’s current narrative, there was no gas chamber in that building (Kranz, pp. 219-227; for Müller they were gassed). The only claimed gas chambers are said to have been located at the opposite end of the camp, in Building XII<sup>A</sup>, but the orthodox narrative has it that they ceased their homicidal activity in early September 1943, and on September 21, the 23 detainees who had worked there were allegedly shot (*ibid.*, p. 226). Piper’s claims are therefore as unsustainable as Müller’s.

Jankowski also told the story of the 200 inmates of the “Sonderkommando” who had been transferred to Majdanek, and also elaborated on a transport from this camp to Auschwitz, to which Piper alluded.<sup>42</sup>

*“At the beginning of 1944, a transport arrived at the Birkenau Camp from Majdanek containing 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners and a German inmate who had been Kapo in Majdanek. The men were placed in Block No. 13, in the Sonderkommando, being assigned to work in the crematorium. The 300 women, on the other hand, were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is, in the bathhouse, then they were taken to the crematorium, where during the night they were shot and cremated. I know of the shooting and cremation directly from my comrades from the Sonderkommando, who were on duty that night and were eyewitnesses to the execution, and then took part in the cremation of the corpses. The entire transport of Jews executed at the camp was obviously not recorded anywhere.”*

His two colleagues, Dragon and Tauber, didn’t have much better information than he did either. Dragon declared:<sup>43</sup>

*“Mostly Slovaks worked in the Sonderkommando that worked at the two bunkers before my assignment to the new Sonderkommando established in December 1942. As I stated earlier, the Sonderkommando to which I was assigned consisted of 200 inmates. Within a short period of time, it was increased to 400. Later, 200 inmates of this Sonderkommando were transferred to Lublin, from where 20 Russians arrived at the Sonderkommando. From these Russians, we learned that these 200 inmates transferred to Lublin had been shot there. In 1943, 200 Greeks were assigned to our Sonderkommando, and in 1944 500 Greeks.”*

He didn’t make any specific statements about the dating of this claimed event. Tauber roughly dated the event, but asserted that 300, not 200, inmates were transferred:<sup>44</sup>

*“At the beginning, when I was assigned to work in the Sonderkommando, it had about 400 inmates and maintained this force until January or February 1944. In one of these months a transport of about 300 inmates was sent to Lublin. [...] After this transport was sent to Lublin, about 100 remained. From Lublin, 20 Russians and the German Kapo Karol were sent and assigned to our group.”*

Also in this case it is worth highlighting the irreducible stupidity that witnesses (and orthodox Holocaust historians) are forced to attribute to the SS to support their legends: the 200 inmates in question were sent to die in the Majdanek crematorium so that their comrades of the Auschwitz “Sonderkommando” would not know anything about it, and at the same time they transferred

---

<sup>42</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20.

<sup>43</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 111f.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 145.



19 or 20 Soviet PoWs to this “Sonderkommando” who “had worked at the Majdanek crematorium and had witnessed the executions of the former Auschwitz Sonderkommando members,” evidently informed as to all details of the alleged execution!

Danuta Czech states that the transport from Majdanek arrived at Auschwitz on April 16, 1944, and contained 299 Jews with 2 infants and also 19 Russian PoWs who were assigned to the “Sonderkommando” (Czech 1990, p. 612).

Returning to Müller, being unable to plagiarize a story at least already sketched out, he was forced to improvise, and he did it badly. The related choppy, almost unintelligible dialogue during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial shows that he did not know what to say and was inventing things on the fly; he got himself into trouble, claiming that there had been a selection among the “Sonderkommando” of Crematorium IV (= V), but it did not involve the 30 stokers who were part of the “Sonderkommando”. Hence the questions of the President Judge (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20574-20576):

*“Presiding Judge: Who were the prisoners in ‘Sonderkommando’ 13 who were not on duty in the crematorium? What kind of work did they have or what kind of task did they have?”*

*Witness Filip Müller: They were room attendants who were not in the crematorium.*

*Presiding Judge: And yet [they] were in the ‘Sonderkommando’?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: Who therefore were always selected there, as you just said?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: They were all room attendants?*

*Witness Filip Müller: No, those were only inmates who worked in the ‘Sonderkommando’.*

*Presiding Judge: And what were they doing in the ‘Sonderkommando’?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Working.*

*Presiding Judge: Exactly the same thing you were doing?*

*Witness Filip Müller: They weren’t stokers, but something else.*

*Presiding Judge: But what were they?*

*Witness Filip Müller: They have the clothes ...*

*Presiding Judge: You said earlier that there was not a division [of labor]; that one person did this, the other that, but everyone who was in the ‘Sonderkommando’ was also used for everything.*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes, yes, yes. That’s the way it is.*

*Presiding Judge: And how come these people who were selected before you were already in your Block 13?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Well. We were there as stokers. But Gorges came many times and said: ‘The clothes you have to’...*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: Take away.*

*Witness Filip Müller: That happened, too, yes. It wasn't always so. It was not divided [so] that [it was said]: 'This one has [to do] this' or 'That one there has [to do] that'. But we always came into the camp after the roll call."*

With these awkward and confused statements, the witness tried painfully to get out of the embarrassing situation he found himself in: the "selection" had taken place (and thus saved face), but it had not concerned the actual members of the "Sonderkommando," but rather elements somehow associated with it (and so he explained why Holocaust historiography knew nothing of that "selection").

In his book, this "selection" disappears, or rather, it is transformed into that of February 24, 1944 mentioned earlier. In the related description that follows, Müller was inspired by the stories of Chaim Herman and Salmen Lewental which had appeared in a German edition in 1972:<sup>45</sup>

*"In February 1944 there was a selection among members of the Sonderkommando. One evening during roll-call Lagerführer Schwarzhuber, Rapportführer Polotschek and another few SS men appeared in the yard of Block 13. From among the prisoners they selected about 200, telling them that they would be transferred to Lublin where strong men were needed for a special job. Most of them belonged to the group which, with Hössler in charge, had taken part in removing all traces of the mass graves near bunkers 1 and 2. Since work there had come to an end, they were now expendable."* (Müller 1979b, p. 90)

However, the motivation for the alleged selection is senseless from an orthodox point of view, given that, as Piper informs us,

*"when the new gas chambers and crematoria entered operation in the spring of 1943, use of the two 'bunkers' ceased. Bunker 1 and the adjacent barracks were demolished and the burning pits filled in and levelled. The same was done with Bunker 2, except that the 'bunker' itself was not demolished."* (2000, p. 143)

Therefore, the elimination of these mass graves had taken place in early 1943, which means that the inmates who had worked there would have been "useless" ever since; but then why did the SS wait until February 1944 to carry out the "selection"?

It is clear that Müller had no knowledge of these alleged events and invented everything badly.

Shifting the claimed selection from 1943 to 1944 meant that, for this year, he found himself with three selections, while at the Auschwitz trial he had spoken of only two for 1944.

<sup>45</sup> It is the 1972 German translation of Bezwińska/Czech 1971. On Herman's and Lewental's texts see Mattogno 2021, pp. 245-248, 276-283.

The second selection of 1944 took place, according to the witness, “a few weeks before the revolt” of October 7, in the course of which “several hundreds” of prisoners were killed (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20647, 20706).

In his book, he sets it “towards the end of September 1944” in Crematorium IV (Müller 1979b, p. 152).

Piper claims that the alleged selection was “at the end of September,” but his only source is Müller’s book! (Piper 2000, Note 563, p. 186) A wise decision, because Dragon and Tauber had made conflicting statements about it. For Dragon, the presumed selection took place *after* the revolt of October 7, 1944, for Tauber (who traced the revolt to September), *before* the revolt. Dragon:<sup>46</sup>

*“In October 1944, 500 inmates were shot, in particular 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV and 100 in the camp sector near Crematorium No. II. This same month, Moll selected about 200 inmates from the Sonderkommando, who were taken to Auschwitz and, as we were later informed by the inmates employed at Kanada, were gassed in the chamber that was used to fumigate the items in the Kanada warehouse.”*

Tauber:<sup>47</sup>

*“We set the date of the revolt to June 1944. I don’t remember the exact date. The revolt, however, did not happen, although everything was ready for its outbreak, and even people from whom we had hidden the preparation of the revolt participated in the secret action. This affair did us a lot of damage, and after it was discovered, it resulted in many victims. First our Kapo Kamiński was shot shortly after the deadline set for the revolt. Since then we were transferred to Crematorium IV to make any contact with the world impossible. About 200 inmates were selected and sent into the gas. They were gassed in the delousing [facility] of the ‘Kanada’ [camp warehouse section] in Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II. This cremation was carried out by the SS themselves who were assigned to the crematorium. The situation became more and more serious for us, and although we were monitored and examined with doubled vigilance, we decided to flee from the camp at any cost. After the preparations, there was a revolt in Crematorium IV in September 1944; it also involved Crematorium II.”*

As Piper points out correctly, the series of labor-deployment reports of the Birkenau men’s camp records a decrease in strength of the “stokers Crematorium (I-IV)” from 874 inmates on September 7, 1944 to 662 of October 3,<sup>48</sup> but the reports in between have not been preserved, and it is not known when or why this decrease occurred. It is clear that neither Müller nor Piper can back up their claims with anything.

<sup>46</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 112.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 145f.

<sup>48</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a/46-49, pp. 88, 93; Piper 2000, Note 563, p. 186.

Müller's third selection allegedly took place on an unspecified date, but in any case after the revolt of October 7. Müller spoke of it like this:

*“In the year 1944, that was already towards autumn, back then the commando leader was already Scharführer Buch. At that time, Moll was already gone. It so happened that Buch made a selection. He selected and said: ‘There are 300 inmates here in Crematorium III, IV. Of these 300 inmates, 270 will go to a very good job. And they’ll have a great time, bread, drinks, everything.’”*  
(Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20557f.)

In practice, according to his deposition at the Frankfurt Trial, only the 30 inmates housed in Crematorium V were saved, the other 270 were shot.

In further contradiction to himself, Müller reported in his book that, after the revolt of October 7, the “Sonderkommando” was reduced to 200 prisoners rather than 300 (Müller 1979b, p. 160). About 450 prisoners were killed in the “Sonderkommando” revolt (*ibid.*), which he cribbed from the first German edition of the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, where Czech mentions precisely the decrease in force from 663 to 212 inmates (Czech 1964a, pp. 73, 75), so that the number of those allegedly killed was 451. The survivors were finally 100 inmates, the aforementioned 30 plus another 70, who were assigned to the demolition team (Müller 1979b, p. 161).

The origin of these two figures is revealing. Müller drew the first from Nyiszli, although Nyiszli had explicitly stated that the 30 inmates he mentioned were not part of the “Sonderkommando”; the second number Müller took from Kraus and Schön/Kulka, for whom 70 was the total number of surviving inmates of the “Sonderkommando”! (See Subchapter 3.4.)

According to the documents, the official name of the so-called “Sonderkommando” was the following, with the number of inmates assigned to it in subsequent columns (which remained practically unchanged from July to the beginning of September 1944; see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 83-92):

April-May 1944:

| Official Name ( <i>Heizer</i> = stoker)               | 20 April | 3 May | 14 May | 15 May |
|---|----------|-------|--------|--------|
| –Kommando 206-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium I und II</i>   | 121      | 101   | 40     | 151    |
| –Kommando 207-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium III und IV</i> | 86       | 106   | 40     | 157    |

Since July 1944:

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| – Kommando 57-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium I Day</i>     | 109 inmates, plus 2 skilled workers |
| – Kommando 57-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium I Night</i>   | 104                                 |
| – Kommando 58-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium II Day</i>    | 110                                 |
| – Kommando 58-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium II Night</i>  | 110                                 |
| – Kommando 59-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium III Day</i>   | 109, plus 2 skilled workers         |
| – Kommando 59-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium III Night</i> | 109                                 |
| – Kommando 60-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium IV Day</i>    | 109, plus 1 skilled worker          |
| – Kommando 60-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium IV Night</i>  | 110                                 |

During meetings and for other bureaucratic needs, the respective units were called by these names, but Müller clearly knew nothing of them.

### 3.3. Müller's Miraculous Survival

In Müller's account of the "Sonderkommando" revolt of October 7, 1944, the only thing that stands out is how he survived the repercussions. Crematorium IV was set on fire, but he entered it anyway and took refuge in the building's furnace room (*Verbrennungsraum*), which was ablaze:

*"I was by now completely out of breath. The crematorium was still burning fiercely. The wooden doors were ablaze, several of the wooden beams were charred and dangling from the ceiling, and there was a fire raging in the coke store."* (1979b, p. 156)

And outside, a gun battle was raging.

*"In a flash I remembered a place where I would be safe from bullets: inside the flue leading from the ovens to the chimney. I lifted one of the cast-iron covers, climbed down and closed the cover behind me. Inside the flue there was no room to stand upright; I stretched out trying to catch my breath. From outside I could still hear the rattle of machine-guns. When after a while the shooting seemed to die down I crawled towards the chimney because I was able to stand up there."* (*Ibid.*)

During the 97th hearing of the Frankfurt Trial, the witness stated (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20564f.):

*"There was a flap made of [...] metal, a metal lid [...] a duct. [...] which connected the chimney with the furnace. [...] A duct. And then get into the duct and stay there. I can already see the chimney up in front of me, and black water flows and – [...] Hot water, boiling water flowed down. [...] The fire brigade was already there. And all this pours on me, I'm already all [wet] from the water, and that's where I stay. After a three-quarter hour or an hour I can already hear revolvers shooting. I heard how they were shooting outside because there was the chimney."*

In both stories Müller mentions only one "duct" and only one chimney, although he himself wrote earlier in the description of Crematorium V (which is mirror-symmetrical to Crematorium IV; Müller 1979b, p. 95):

*"The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys."*

But the fundamental problem is another: were the smoke ducts of the furnaces of Crematorium IV and V equipped with inspection shafts in the first place? To understand the significance of the documents and photographs I adduce, it is necessary to first know how this system was structured. I summarize the de-

tailed description that I presented in my specific study on the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 283f.).

The Topf coke-fired 8-muffle furnace was made up of eight single-muffle furnaces as per Topf Drawing D58173 arranged in two groups of four furnaces; each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces opposing each other in such a way that they shared their rear walls and the central walls of the muffles in a manner already used in the Płaszów crematorium. The two furnace groups were connected to four gasifiers coupled in the same way and thus formed a single 8-muffle furnace, also called “*Großraum-Einäscherungsöfen*,” literally “large-scale incineration furnace.”

The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions below the floor of the furnace hall and ended in a chimney that had a square cross-section of 0.8 m × 0.8 m and a height of 16.87 m. The chimneys had no draft enhancers.

That said, let’s look at the question of the presence of inspection manholes.

DOCUMENT 1 in the Appendix shows my diagram of the 8-muffle furnace: the two smoke ducts are indicated by No. 7. In the plan of Crematorium IV/V No. 1678(r) of August 14, 1942, the smoke ducts are indicated with dashed lines. DOCUMENT 2 shows the foundations of the two 4-muffle furnaces. The numbers I have placed on it indicate, as in the above scheme:

- 5: vertical smoke duct
- 6: masonry containing the smoke ducts
- 7: horizontal smoke duct
- *Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*: 8-muffle cremation furnace
- *Schornstein*: Chimney.
- M1-M8: the eight muffles (the squares represent the muffle openings).

Each of the two smoke ducts, which had to be at least as wide as the chimneys (0.8 m), was about 1.5 meters long from the external wall of the furnace to the chimney. This was the space available on the floor of the furnace room where an inspection manhole might be placed. The smoke ducts obviously crossed the external wall of the chimney, so that, up to the chimney flue, they were about 1.8 meters long. Any inspection manhole placed between the furnace and the chimney, which should have measured 0.45 m × 0.50 m,<sup>49</sup> would have been no more than one meter away from the chimney flue.

The detailed cost estimates and parts list of the Topf 8-muffle furnace (dated November 16, 1942 and September 8, 1942, respectively) contain no references to any manhole covers.<sup>50</sup> All that remains is to examine are the ruins of

<sup>49</sup> The dispatch notice (*Versandanzeige*) of the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp of April 16, 1942 concerning the components of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces mentions “3 flue entrance-shaft covers” (“3 *Fuchseinsteigeschachtsverschlüsse*”) of 450 mm × 500 mm with frame and double lid, and another two in the dispatch notice of June 12, 1942. There were therefore five inspection shafts, one for each of the five smoke ducts. Documents reproduced in: Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Docs. 213f., pp. 361-366.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, Doc. 230f., pp. 388-392.

Crematoria IV and V. It should be noted that there is practically nothing left of Crematorium IV, while in Crematorium V the remains of the anchor rods of the 8-muffle furnace and the chimneys are still clearly visible. The two crematoria were built on the basis of an identical plan, but in mirror images. Hence, what is true for Crematorium V also applies to Crematorium IV.

When I visited the Birkenau Camp in 1997, having Müller's story in mind, I made a thorough inspection of the ruins of Crematorium V in search of the inspection manholes of the smoke ducts, with negative results: they do not exist. On that occasion I took several photographs, of which I present the most-significant in the Appendix:

|         | Direction   | Description  |
|---------|-------------|--|
| Photo 1 | east-west   | Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney               |
| Photo 2 | east-west   | Remains of east chimney, furnace anchor and west chimney |
| Photo 3 | west-east   | Remains of east chimney, furnace anchor and west chimney |
| Photo 4 | west-east   | Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney               |
| Photo 5 | north-south | Remains of furnace anchor and east chimney               |
| Photo 6 | north-south | Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney               |
| Photo 7 | south-north | Remains of furnace anchor and east chimney               |
| Photo 8 | south-north | Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney               |

In the space between the furnace and the west chimney on one side and the east chimney on the other, there should have been an inspection manhole similar to those seen in Photo 9, relating to Crematorium III, equipped with a metal lid like the one that in 2010 was curiously located on the remains of the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (Photo 10). But there is no trace of this in the ruins, so Müller's tale is just another lie –shameless, but not an original one, because it was invented in 1945 by Szlama Dragon. In relation to the "Sonderkommando" revolt, this witness had in fact declared:<sup>51</sup>

*"I hid under a pile of wood, and Tauber in the chimney flues [w ciągach komina] of Crematorium No. V."*

Henryk Tauber, on the other hand, did not confirm this fabrication.

### 3.4. Legendary Anecdote

In the Kraus-Kulka Statement, Müller related some of the many fabrications circulating in the immediate postwar period (see Part 3 in Mattogno 2021):

*"Here I witnessed the 'scientific' experiments performed by SS doctors Fischer, Klein and Mengele. Between 100 and 150 men and women, aged from eighteen to thirty, were selected [from the transports] and shot – unlike the other prisoners who were gassed. A piece of flesh was then cut from their thighs and forwarded to the Bacteriological Institute at Rajsko [where bacte-*

<sup>51</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 113.

*ria were cultivated]. One of the SS, who was acting as assistant to an SS doctor, told me all about it, remarking that horse meat would have done just as well but would have been a waste.”*

“Here,” as he explicitly said, was referring to Crematorium IV (=V). The following year, however, during the Krakow Trial, he stated:

*“In the Auschwitz Camp, I also saw that the flesh of executed non-Jewish inmates was used for various purposes. These people were often shot in the presence of Dr. Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner. Immediately afterwards, the flesh from their calves was placed in crates, so that on average 6–8 crates of flesh were taken in a week.*

*It sometimes happened that a German commission came with swastikas on their arms, and asked in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner if it was human flesh. Aumeier replied: ‘Horse meat could also be used, but what a pity [to waste] horse meat!’”*

From the context and the characters involved, it is clear that the scene was placed at the Main Camp’s crematorium.

Curiously, as if to take revenge for the plagiarism suffered, Jankowski in turn plagiarized the following imaginative story from Müller, embroidering it as follows (see Chapter 9):

*“Every two weeks, SS doctors came to the undressing room and from the corpses cut off muscles, which were placed in clay pots with some disinfectant liquid. Muscles were cut from corpses, both of men and women, as long as they were shot and not gassed.”*

Another fable related by Müller is this:

*“The youngest women also served as a source of blood which would be drained from their veins for several minutes until they collapsed, after which they would be thrown half-dead into the fire. The blood was poured from a pail into special bottles which were then hermetically sealed. I was told that it was urgently needed at the military hospitals.”* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

To refute this nonsense, it suffices to give the floor to two former Auschwitz inmates, the famous Primo Levi and the less-well-known Leonardo de Benedetti, a Jewish doctor who, in 1946, wrote a “Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews (Auschwitz, Upper Silesia),” in which, with reference to the camp hospital, we read among other things (Mattogno 2016, pp. 54-57, here p. 55):

*“We shall cover such matters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received*



*a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days' stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation."*

There is also the pathetic rhetoric of the alleged victims who went to meet death with phenomenal pride and courage:

*"I saw nationals of almost all the nations of Europe die in the gas chambers. Those from the Czech Jewish family camp were the only ones to go to their death singing their national anthem. [French female inmates sang the Marseillaise while on trucks riding to the gas chambers]"* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

The creators of this story forgot that the alleged victims were unaware of their impending fate, because the SS had set up a well-organized plot to deceive them – the pretense that they would take a shower and/or would be disinfested. It is therefore utterly unclear what would have motivated them to sing national anthems on the trucks.

In his book, Müller updated this fairy tale on the basis of the equally fabulous story by the "Unknown Author" which in the meantime he had been able to read in the pertinent book (Bezwińska/Czech 1972): Czechoslovakian Jews sang their national anthem and then "they sang 'Hatikvah', now the national anthem of the state of Israel" (Müller 1979b, p. 111).

Müller contributes to this anecdote by inventing a story – more pathetic than comical – to which he devotes almost four pages (*ibid.*, pp. 111-114) that can be summed up in a few lines. He snuck into the gas chamber because he intended to die with the victims, but a group of girls intervened (*ibid.*, p. 114):

*"Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."*

If he really wanted to die, Müller could have thrown himself easily on the camp's high-voltage fence: death would have been certain, without any last-minute savior.

## 4. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Miklós Nyiszli

### 4.1. "Dayan's Speech"

As mentioned earlier, the primary source of Müller's Holocaust statements regarding Birkenau is Miklós Nyiszli. The memoirs of this formidable impostor (see Mattoigno 2020a) appeared in Hungarian in 1946 with the title "I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium" ("*Dr. Mengele bonco-*

*lőrivos* voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban”). The first German translation was published in installments in 1961 in the Munich magazine *Quick*, Nos. 3-11, under the title “Auschwitz. Diary of a Camp Doctor” (“*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*”). And it was after 1961, in his deposition at the Frankfurt Trial, that Müller first mentioned Nyiszli, but at that time he did not yet know how to use the testimony of this Hungarian physician.

In his book, Müller drew profusely from the aforementioned translation, up to direct plagiarism. The most brazen, almost verbatim plagiarism concerns the “the speech of the Dajan” that I will analyze first. I begin with this, because this plagiarism is so evident that it is impossible to mistake the further plagiarisms I will report subsequently.

To prevent the objection that Müller, in 1979, hence 35 years after the claimed event, remembered the exact words allegedly uttered in late 1944 by the “Dajan,” and remembered them exactly the same way as Nyiszli did in 1946, namely that both had personally witnessed the same real event, it is illuminating to outline the general context in which the two witnesses insert the speech in question, starting with Nyiszli:<sup>52</sup>

“In the early morning hours of November 17, 1944, an SS NCO opens the door to my room and confidentially informs me that by order of the Reichsführer the killing of people in any fashion within the grounds of the K.Z. has been strictly prohibited. [...]

*My watch showed two p.m. It is after lunch and I am looking apathetically out our window at the darkly swirling clouds of snow when a loud shout disturbs the silence of the furnace-hall corridor. ‘Alle antreten!’ [‘Everyone fall in!’ German in text] sounds the order. We hear it two times a day, morning and evening, for the customary roll call, but in the afternoon it is of ominous significance. ‘Alle antreten!’ it sounds again, still sharper, still more impatient.*

*Now heavy footsteps resound at the door to our room; an SS man opens it and shouts: ‘Antreten!’ Here’s trouble! We head for the courtyard. We step out into a large circle of SS guards; our comrades are already standing there. There is not the least surprise here, not the least noise. The SS units stand silently with machine pistols trained on us and wait patiently until everyone is in the group. I look around. The young fir trees of the little grove stand unmoving, covered in white. Everything is so silent!*

*A few minutes later we are ordered to face left and we start off between the close-ranked lines of armed guards. Leaving the crematorium courtyard, our escort does not lead us onto the road, but rather across the road, in the direction of Crematorium II [=III] standing opposite. Sure enough, we advance through its courtyard. We know now that this is our final journey. We are all herded into the crematorium’s furnace hall. Not a single SS guard remains inside. They stand around the building, at the doors and windows, with machine*

<sup>52</sup> Translation from Mattogno 2020a, pp. 113, 115-118.

pistols ready for firing. The doors are locked; heavy iron grills cover the windows. There is no way out here. The comrades from Crematorium II are here as well! A few minutes later the ones from number IV are brought in. Four hundred and sixty men stand together and wait for death; only the method of execution still constitutes a matter for conjecture. Here there are specialists who know all of the death-bringing methods of the SS. The gas chamber? That would be impossible to carry out smoothly with the Sonderkommando! Shooting? That is a method that is scarcely feasible here, inside!

*The most likely scenario is that they will blow us up together with the building in the interest of achieving two goals at once. That would be genuine SS method, or perhaps we will receive a few phosphorus grenades through the window. [...]*

In mute silence, wordlessly – if someone says something to his companion, he does so in a whisper – the Kommando men hunker down wherever they have found places on the concrete of the furnace hall floor. Suddenly the silence is broken: one of our comrades, a black-haired, tall, slim man wearing glasses, about thirty years of age, leaps up from his place and in a ringing voice, so that all can hear, begins to speak. He is a ‘dájén,’<sup>53</sup> which is a sort of auxiliary priest in a little Jewish community in Poland. He is an autodidact with a great store of religious and worldly knowledge at his command. He is the ascetic of the Sonderkommando, a man who, in order to abide by the dietary prescriptions of his faith, eats nothing from the bountiful kitchen of the Sonderkommando but bread, margarine and onions. His assignment was to have been stoker on a cremation furnace, but as he is a man of fanatic faith I have arranged with Oberscharführer Mussfeld that he should receive an exemption from this horrible work. [...]

*I had no other arguments. The Ober accepted them, and at my suggestion the man was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II (=III). One should know of this rubbish heap that they bring here all the personal effects and spoiled food, as well as identification papers, diplomas, documents concerning military honors, passports, marriage certificates, prayer books, phylacteries, and Torah scrolls which the transports sent to the gas chambers brought with them from home but which were condemned to be burned as useless items by the SS's evaluative criteria.*

The Canada rubbish heap was a constantly burning mound; in this place hundreds of thousands of photographs of married couples, elderly parents, attractive children and beautiful girls burned in the company of thousands of prayer books. [...]

*Here the ‘Dayan’ worked, or rather did not work but merely watched the fire, but he was dissatisfied even with this when I inquired how he was doing. It did not comport with his religious ideas that he should collaborate in the burning of prayer books, phylacteries, prayer shawls and Torah scrolls either. I sym-*

---

<sup>53</sup> Here in lower case.

*pathized with him, but I had no means to provide him with an easier job. In the end we were in a K.Z. and Sonderkommando men in a crematorium! This was the 'Dayan' who began to speak."*

This is followed by the text of the claimed speech, which I will address later.

*"The heavy doors spring open. Oberscharführer Steinberg enters the hall, accompanied by two guards with machine pistols. 'Aerzte heraus!' he shouts in an imperious voice. I leave the hall with my two doctor colleagues and my laboratory assistant. Steinberg and the two SS soldiers stop with us on the road between the two crematoria. The Ober gives me some sheets of paper covered with numbers which he has been holding in his hands until now and tells me to find my number and cross it out. In my hands is a list of the tattoo numbers of Sonderkommando members. I take out my fountain pen; after a quick search I find and cross out my number. When I have done this, he tells me to cross out my companions' numbers as well! This too is done. He accompanies us to the gate of Crematorium I. He orders us to retire to our rooms and not to move from there! We do so.*

*The next morning a column made up of five trucks arrives in the crematorium courtyard. They dump out corpses from themselves. The corpses of the Sonderkommando. A newly constituted group of thirty carries the victims into the cremation hall. They are laid out in front of the furnaces. Horrible burn lesions cover their bodies. Their faces are burned beyond recognition, their burned and tattered clothes make identification impossible. Even the numbers burned onto their arms are illegible for the most part.*

*After death by gas, death at the pyres, death by chloroform injection to the heart, the shot to the back of the neck, death in the flames of the pyres and death by phosphorus grenade, this is the seventh type of death I have met with. They took my poor comrades to a nearby forest during the night and did away with them with flamethrowers.*

*If the four of us survived, the underlying motive still was not the sparing of our lives, but rather just the necessity of our survival for as long as our positions needed filling. It was neither joy nor even relief this time, merely respite, which Dr. Mengele afforded us in leaving us alive."*

And here is Müller's respective narration (Müller 1979b, p. 161):

*"Towards the end of November 1944 the dismantling of crematoria 2 and 3 began. At the same time there was a final selection among members of the Sonderkommando. All prisoners in the team were lined up in the yard of crematorium 2. This time the camp authorities had taken precautions to prevent a repetition of events during the previous selection. Hundreds of armed SS guards with a large number of dogs stood behind the barbed-wire fence. The political department was represented by Unterführers Boger and Hustek who, together with the Kommandoführers were in charge of the selection.*

*For a start, the three pathologists and their assistants were sent to one side and after them the thirty prisoners, including myself, billeted in crematorium*

5. Finally the SS chose a third group of some seventy prisoners who were to form the demolition team. The rest were told they would be transferred to camp Grossrosen. What happened to them we never learned, but we all realized that their time had come.

Suddenly from out of the ranks of doomed prisoners stepped the young Rabbinical student who had worked [German original: in the attic of Crematorium II; 1979a, p. 262] in the hair-drying team. He turned to Oberscharführer Mulsfeld and with sublime courage told him to be quiet. Then he began to speak to the crowd:”

This is then followed by the text of the claimed speech itself.

In the following table I compare Nyiszli’s text of this speech according to the translation published by *Quick* (to the left)<sup>54</sup> with Müller’s text (to the right).<sup>55</sup>

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <b>“Brüder!</b>  | “ <b>Brüder!</b> ” rief er,   |
| Ein <b>unerforschlicher</b> Wille hat unser Volk in den Tod geschickt.   | ‘nach Gottes <b>unerforschlichem</b> Rat-schluss treten wir jetzt unseren letzten Gang ein.   |
| Das <b>Schicksal</b> hat uns als grausamste Pflicht auferlegt, <b>bei der Vernichtung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, ehe wir selbst zu Asche werden.</b>                          | Ein grausames und schreckliches <b>Schick-sal</b> hat uns gezwungen, <b>bei der</b> Ausrot-tung <b>unseres Volkes mitzuwirken</b> , bevor <b>wir jetzt selbst zu Asche werden.</b>  |
| <b>Der Himmel</b> hat sich nicht geöffnet, <b>kein Regen</b> ist gefallen, <b>der stark genug ge-wesen wäre, die von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen</b> zu löschen. | <b>Der Himmel</b> hat keine strafende Blitze gesandt, er hat auch <b>keinen Regen</b> fallen lassen, <b>der stark genug gewesen wäre</b> , die Brände der <b>von Menschenhänden er-richteten Scheiterhaufen zu ersticken.</b> |
| <b>Mit jüdischer Ergebung</b> müssen wir uns in das <b>Unabänderliche</b> fügen.   | <b>Mit jüdischer Ergebenheit</b> müssen wir jetzt das <b>Unabänderliche</b> hinnehmen.  |
| <b>Es ist</b> eine <b>Prüfung</b> , die der Herr uns ge-schickt hat.   | <b>Es ist</b> die letzte <b>Prüfung</b> , die uns der Himmel geschickt hat.   |
| <b>Nach den Gründen</b> zu suchen, ist nicht Aufgabe von uns Menschen, die <b>wir ein Nichts</b> sind gegen den <b>allmächtigen Gott.</b>                                      | <b>Nach den Gründen</b> zu fragen, steht uns nicht an, denn <b>wir sind nichts</b> gegen den <b>allmächtigen Gott.</b>  |
| <b>Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod!</b>  | <b>Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod!</b>   |
| Welch ein <b>Wert hätte für uns noch das Leben</b> , wenn es uns <b>durch Zufall</b> erhalten bliebe?  | Was für ein <b>Wert hätte denn das Leben noch für uns</b> , wenn wir es <b>durch einen Zufall</b> retten könnten?   |
| Wir kämen wohl in unsere Städte und Dörfer zurück. Aber was würde uns dort erwarten – leere, ausgeplünderte Wohnun-gen. Unsere tränenblinden Augen <b>würden</b>               | <b>Vergeblich würden wir nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen</b> suchen.  |

<sup>54</sup> Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47. See DOCUMENT 3.

<sup>55</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 262f. See DOCUMENT 4.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <b>vergeblich nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen.</b>  |   |
| <b>Wir wären allein. Ohne Familie.</b> Ohne Verwandte. Allein und verloren würden <b>wir in der Welt umherirren.</b> | <b>Wir wären allein, ohne Familie,</b> ohne Angehörige, ohne Freunde, ohne Heimat, und müssten ohne Ziel <b>in der Welt herumirren.</b> |
| <b>Nirgends</b> fänden wir <b>Ruhe und Frieden.</b> Schatten unseres einstigen Ichs und unserer Vergangenheit.       | <b>Nirgends</b> gäbe es noch <b>Ruhe und Frieden</b> für uns,   |
| Und so <b>würden wir dann eines Tages einsam sterben...</b> "  | bis <b>wir dann eines Tages einsam</b> und verlassen irgendwo <b>sterben würden.</b>  |
|  | Deshalb, Brüder, lasst uns stark und tapfer in den Tod gehen, den Gott jetzt beschlossen hat."  |

This at-times-verbatim plagiarism requires an explanation. Müller was a Slovak native speaker, but, as I noted above, he spoke German, albeit with difficulty. He certainly wrote the draft of his book in Slovak, and the Archive of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem holds about seventy pages of it.<sup>56</sup> His book, however, appeared directly in German; it is not a translation. In fact, no previous Slovak edition exists. It is therefore clear that it was Müller himself who translated the Slovak draft into German (with the help of Helmut Freitag, who carried out the German reworking of the text) and it was again Müller who transcribed into the German draft the aforementioned passages he copied directly from Nyiszli's *Quick* article.

The plagiarism is even more pronounced than it might appear from this comparison, because it mostly involves the other words not directly copied, which Müller replaced with synonyms or paraphrased, as is clearly evident from the comparison of the two translations:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| "Brothers!   | "Brothers!" he cried,  |
| An unfathomable will has sent our people to their death.   | 'according to God's unfathomable counsel, we are now entering our final course.  |
| Fate has given burdened us with the cruellest duty to participate in the annihilation of our people before we ourselves turn into ashes. | A cruel and terrible fate has forced us to participate in the extermination of our people before we ourselves turn into ashes.                                       |
| The sky has not opened, no rain has fallen that would have been strong enough to extinguish the pyres made by human hands.               | Heaven did not send punitive lightning, it did not let any rain fall either that would have been strong enough to stifle the fires of the pyres made by human hands. |
| With Jewish submission, we must submit to the immutable.   | With Jewish submissiveness we must now accept the immutable.   |
| It is an ordeal the Lord has sent us.  | It is the last ordeal Heaven has sent us.  |

<sup>56</sup> YVA, P/25-44.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| It is not up to us humans to look for the reasons, since we are nothing compared to Almighty God.  | It is not up to us to ask for the reasons, for we are nothing compared to Almighty God.  |
| Do not be afraid of death!   | Do not be afraid of death!   |
| For what value would life still have for us if it were preserved by chance?  | What value would life still have for us if we could save it by chance?   |
| We would probably come back to our cities and villages. But what would await us there – empty, looted dwellings. Our tear-blind eyes would search in vain for our annihilated relatives. | We would search in vain for our annihilated relatives.   |
| We would be alone. Without family. Without relatives. Alone and lost we would roam about the world.  | We would be alone, without family, without relatives, without friends, without a home, and would have to roam about the world aimlessly. |
| Nowhere would we find peace and quiet. Shadows of our former selves and our past.  | Nowhere would there be peace and quiet for us,   |
| And so one day we would die lonely...”   | until one day we would die lonely and abandoned somewhere.   |
|  | Therefore, brothers, let us go strong and valiant to the death God has now ordained.”  |

Even the claim that the “Dayan” “ate almost nothing but bread, margarine and onions” (Müller 1979b, p. 66; “*aß er fast nur Brot, Margarine und Zwiebeln*”; 1979a, p. 104)” was copied almost verbatim from Nyiszli: “he nourished himself... only with bread, margarine and onions” (“*hat er sich [...] nur von Brot, Margarine und Zwiebeln ernährt*”; Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47).

Nyiszli believed that the *Effektenlager*, the Birkenau warehouse sector consisting of 30 barracks, called “Kanada” in the camp slang, was a burning rubbish heap that was in the courtyard of Crematorium III! Müller was helped to avoid such a blunder, because the translator of the *Quick* article intervened drastically to correct it by radically rewriting the text: where the original text, in correct translation, says (Mattoigno 2020a, p. 116):

*“I had no other arguments. The Ober[scharführer Mussfeld] accepted them, and at my suggestion the man [the Dajan] was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II,”*

the mendacious German mistranslation reads (Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47):

*“Oberscharführer Mussfeld had accepted this nonsensical reason and transferred him to the ‘Canada’ unit, whose task it is to sort and store the belongings of the newcomers.”*

He saved himself by making up the story that the “Dayan” had worked “in the attic of Crematorium II in the hair-drying team,” yet by so doing, he introduced an irreducible contradiction to Nyiszli’s story.

What irrefutably confirms the plagiarism is the context in which the speech was delivered according to the two witnesses: for Nyiszli, this happened in the furnace room of Crematorium III (according to today’s numbering), in front of 460 inmates of the “Sonderkommando”; for Müller, it took place in the courtyard of Crematorium II in front of about 200 inmates of the “Sonderkommando.” For Nyiszli, all the inmates were selected and killed except himself and his three coworkers, namely the physicians Dénes Görög and Józef Körner, as well as the laboratory assistant Adolf Fischer, who were therefore the only survivors of the selection. For Müller, however, there were 100 survivors! For Nyiszli, who never mentions Müller, Müller would have been among those selected, hence would have been killed right then and there. This explains why Müller kept quiet about Nyiszli. As mentioned earlier, he mentioned Nyiszli for the first time during the 98th hearing in the Frankfurt Trial (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20696-20698):

*“1944, during the Hungarian transports, there were two Hungarian physicians, pathologists, in one room in Crematorium I [=II]. One of them, if I remember correctly, was called Doctor Nyiszli, a strong man. They had conducted experiments. And Doctor Mengele joined them very often. These two inmates were then taken to Crematorium IV [=V], where they were in the room next to the chimney – that was the room that connected the cremation room with the undressing room... There, in this room, another man who wasn’t a doctor worked with these two Hungarian doctors. And he came from Theresienstadt. I personally saw that they had put a hunchbacked person into a barrel. They put various salts and acids in it in order to obtain his skeleton.”*

In the statements cited earlier, Müller limited himself to misrepresenting some data in Nyiszli’s story: The “pathologists” who were transferred to Crematorium V were not two, but, as I have clarified above, three, plus a laboratory assistant, and these, I repeat, were the only survivors of the “Sonderkommando.” They had never conducted any experiments in Crematorium II, but only autopsies. The presence of an assistant from Theresienstadt is Müller’s invention, and the anecdote of the hunchback is imaginatively taken from Nyiszli’s narration. Nyiszli wrote that a father and son arrived with a transport from the Lodz Ghetto, the father hunchbacked, the son with a deformed foot, so they attracted Dr. Mengele’s attention, who had them killed in order to exhibit their skeletons as proof of the degeneration of the Jewish race (a theory invented and attributed to Mengele by Nyiszli). Nyiszli boiled the two corpses in two iron barrels, but it all happened in the courtyard of Crematorium II (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 106-109), yet for Müller, inside Crematorium V!



Nyiszli's testimony was evidently too embarrassing for Müller, so the Hungarian doctor disappears in his book; he is never mentioned.

Nyiszli, in his memoirs, claimed to have been the only physician and at the same time the only inmate of the "Sonderkommando" who had survived: all the others had been killed or had died (his three collaborators). For Müller, on the other hand, there were only two doctors from the "Sonderkommando," Dr. Pach and Dr. Bendel. According to Müller, "a sort of consulting room linked to a small hospital" had been set up in Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId, where the "Sonderkommando" was lodged.

*"In charge of this hospital was Dr Jacques Pach, at that time the only doctor in the Sonderkommando. [...] It was in the spring of 1943 that Jacques Pach was appointed as doctor in the Sonderkommando."* (Müller 1979b, p. 63)

Many pages later, Müller explains that it had become necessary "to establish a small ward for prisoners requiring in-patient treatment," and he adds:

*"Once Dr Pach's ward for in-patients had been set up the treatment of Sonderkommando out-patients was taken over by Dr Bendel."* (*Ibid.*, p. 148)

Previously, up to and including his Frankfurt testimony, Müller knew nothing of Dr. Pach, and he undoubtedly took this information from Henryk Tauber's statement of May 24, 1945, of which he probably had only second-hand knowledge (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 372f.). The same is true for Dr. Charles Sigmund Bendel, a perjurious professional witness who between 1945 and 1948 gave as many as six false testimonies. He declared that he entered the "Sonderkommando" as a physician on June 2, 1944, and remained there until January 17, 1945 (see *ibid.*, Chapter 4.2., pp. 304-333). Due to these six-and-a-half months of allegedly living together, Müller should have known Bendel perfectly well, and yet, the only reference to Bendel in his book is the one just quoted. It is therefore clear that he had never met him, and had simply read his name in some book in his library. Not knowing what to write about him, he resorted to the old story of "pathologists" inspired by Nyiszli's book. Just as suddenly, "two Hungarian doctors, Dr. Peter and Dr. Havas" enter the scene out of nowhere and without any further explanation (Müller 1979a, p. 248). The sanitized English translation omits their names altogether (1979b, p. 154). Further on, when writing about the selection at the end of November 1944, Müller wrote, as quoted earlier: "For a start, the three pathologists and their assistants were sent to one side [...]". Finally, in reference to Crematorium V, he states (German edition, 1979a, p. 264):

*"Here, under the direction of Dr. Mengele, who was assisted by three inmate physicians and the autopsy assistant Fischer, carried out corpse autopsies, which were part of the pseudo-medical experiments with which he was concerned."*

The sanitized English translation omits all three inmate physicians and Fischer's name:

*"In the same building behind a wooden partition was the dissecting room where Dr Mengele and his assistants continued with their pseudo-medical experiments." (1979b, p. 162)*

With various contortions, Müller also plagiarized from Nyiszli the story of the transfer of the dissection room to Crematorium V (Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 50):

*"Everything is packed up in the dissecting room and laboratory. We only take the marble slab from the autopsy table. After a few hours, we are finished with the move and have set up both the autopsy room and the laboratory in Crematorium IV [= V]."*

However, according to this account, the four inmates mentioned by Müller were the three doctors Nyiszli, Görög and Körner and the laboratory attendant Fischer. At the Frankfurt trial, as seen above, Müller had spoken of "two Hungarian physicians, pathologists," one of whom, if he remembered correctly, "was called Doctor Nyiszli."

As noted earlier, Müller introduces Dr. Bendel in his book with just a few lines as a 1944 "Sonderkommando" physician, who then disappears completely. In his place, suddenly "two Hungarian doctors, Dr. Peter and Dr. Havas," appear from a brief glimpse, who are supposed to be the two previous "pathologists," although one of them was Nyiszli. Finally, by some miraculous doubling, these two inmate physicians turn into four, one of whom was Adolf Fischer, so the other three must have been Nyiszli, Görög and Körner.

Plagiarisms, and the need to hide them, ensnared Müller in a series of contradictions with no way out. I say plagiarisms, because what I pointed out above, while being the most striking example, is not the only one. Another one in the context outlined above is his reference to "pseudo-medical experiments" in the previous quote. It is obvious that Müller had no competence to judge the medical value of any experiments, let alone those allegedly conducted in his absence. In fact, he merely appropriated in two words Nyiszli's invective on the allegedly pseudo-scientific nature which he ascribed to Dr. Mengele's research (Mattogno 2020a, p. 109).

## 4.2. The Gassing Scene

The most-egregious plagiarism, which alone undermines Müller's credibility (assuming that we can still speak of any credibility at this point), is that concerning the alleged gassing scene. Here, the plagiarism is much more complex. Müller has broken down Nyiszli's related story into sections and recomposed it by changing their sequence and embroidering it with his own interpolations or by taking motifs from Kurt Gerstein's "eyewitness account." But he

has not completely abstained from plagiarizing certain terms and expressions, as becomes apparent from the following comparison:

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><b>Müller</b> (1979a, pp. 184-186)</p> <p>Nach einigen Augenblicken befahl er dem Kommandoführer, die <b>Ventilatoren</b> einzuschalten, die das Gas <b>absaugen</b> sollten. [...].</p>   | <p><b>Nyiszli</b> (1961, No. 4, p. 29)</p> <p>Die modernen <b>Saugventilatoren</b> haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt.</p>  |
| <p>Nach der Öffnung der Gaskammer ... [...]. Dabei wurde den Toten die Schlaufe eines <b>Lederriemens</b> um eines ihrer Handgelenke gelegt und zugezogen, um sie so in den Lift zu <b>schleifen</b> und nach oben ins Krematorium zu befördern. Als hinter der Tür etwas Platz geschaffen war, wurden die Leichen mit <b>Wasserschläuchen</b> <b>abgespritzt</b>.</p>  | <p>Um die im Todeskampf zusammengeballten Fäuste werden <b>Riemen</b> geschnallt, an denen man die von Wasser glitschigen Toten zum Fahrstuhl <b>schleift</b>. [...]. Das Sonderkommando in seinen Gummistiefeln stellt sich also rings um den Leichen-Berg auf und <b>bespritzt</b> ihn mit starkem <b>Wasserstrahl</b>. // das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit <b>Schläuchen</b> hereinkommt...</p>   |
| <p>Damit sollten Glaskristalle, die noch herumlagen, neutralisiert, aber auch die Leichen gesäubert werden. Denn fast alle waren naß von Schweiß und Urin, mit Blut und Kot <b>beschmutzt</b>, und viele Frauen waren an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut besudelt.</p>   | <p>Das muß sein, weil sich beim Gastod als letzte Reflexbewegung der darm entleert. Jeder Tote ist <b>beschmutzt</b>.</p>   |
| <p>Wenn <b>die eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Kristalle mit Luft in Berührung kamen</b>, entwickelte sich das <b>tödliche Gas</b>, das sich zuerst <b>in Bodenhöhe</b> ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf den Leichenhaufen die Größten und <b>Kräftigsten</b>, während sich unten vor allem <b>Kinder</b>, Alte und Schwache befanden. Dazwischen fand man meist Männer und Frauen mittleren Alters. Die Oberliegenden waren wohl in ihrer panischen <b>Todesangst</b> auf die schon am Boden Liegenden hinaufgestiegen, weil sie noch Kraft dazu und vielleicht auch erkannt hatten, daß sich tödliche Gas von unten nach oben ausbreitete. [...].</p> | <p>Das Cyclon <b>entwickelt</b> Gase, sobald es <b>mit Luft in Berührung kommt</b>. [...]. Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draußen <b>eingeworfene Cyclon</b> entwickelt seine <b>tödliche Gase</b> zunächst <b>in Bodenhöhe</b>. Die oberen Luftschichten erfaßt es erst nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas. [...]. Wenn sie in ihrer verzweifelten <b>Todesangst</b>... Ich sehe, daß Säuglinge, <b>Kinder</b> und Greise ganz unten liegen, darüber dann die <b>kräftigeren Männer</b>.</p> |
| <p>Auf den Leichenhaufen waren die Menschen ineinander verschlungen, manche lagen sich noch in den Armen, viele hatten sich <b>im Todeskampf</b> noch die Hände gedrückt, an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen,</p>  | <p>Um die <b>im Todeskampf</b> zusammengeballten Fäuste...</p>  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| aneinandergepreßt, wie Basaltsäulen.   |  |
| Die Leichenträger hatten Mühe, die Toten auf den Leichenhaufen auseinanderzuzerren. Viele hatten den <b>Mund</b> weit aufgerissen, auf den Lippen der meisten war eine Spur von weißlichem, eingetrocknetem Speichel zu erkennen. Manche waren <b>blau</b> angelaufen, und viele Gesichter waren von Schlägen fast <b>bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt</b> . [...]. | Ineinander verkrallt, mit blutig zerkratzten Leibern, aus Nase und <b>Mund</b> blutend, liegen sie da. Ihre Köpfe sind <b>blau</b> angeschwollen und <b>bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt</b> .  |
| Während die Toten aus der Gaskammer geschafft wurden, mußten die Leichenträger <b>Gasmasken</b> aufsetzen; dann die <b>Ventilatoren</b> konnten das Gas nicht vollständig <b>absaugen</b> . Vor allem <b>zwischen den Toten</b> befanden sich noch immer Reste des tödlichen Gases, das beim Räumen der Gaskammer frei wurde.  | Die modernen <b>Saugventilatoren</b> haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt. Nur <b>zwischen den Toten</b> ist es noch in kleinen Mengen vorhanden. Deshalb trägt das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit Schläuchen hereinkommt, <b>Gasmasken</b> . |
| <b>Müller</b>  | <b>Gerstein</b> <sup>57</sup>  |
| ...viele hatten sich <b>im Todeskampf noch die Hände gedrückt</b> , ...  | Sie <b>drücken</b> sich, <b>im Tode</b> verkrampft, <b>noch die Hände...</b>   |
| ...an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen, <b>aneinandergepreßt, wie Basaltsäulen</b> .   | <b>Wie Basaltsäulen</b> stehen die Toten aufrecht <b>aneinandergepresst</b> in den Kammern.  |
| Denn fast alle waren <b>naß von Schweiß und Urin</b> , mit Blut und <b>Kot beschmutzt</b> , und viele Frauen waren <b>an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut</b> besudelt.  | Man wirft die Leichen – <b>nass von Schweiß und Urin, kotbeschmutzt, Menstruationsblut an den Beinen</b> , heraus.   |

Also in this case, the examination of the two full-text passages reveals that the plagiarism is much deeper than is revealed by this comparison. In order to enable the skilled reader to compare the original German text passages, I report here both the German text and the English translation. Here is Müller's account, German version (1979a, pp. 184-186):

*“Nach einigen Augenblicken befahl er dem Kommandoführer, die Ventilatoren einzuschalten, die das Gas absaugen sollten. [...]*

*Nach der Öffnung der Gaskammer wurde zuerst befohlen, die herausgefallenen Leichen und dann die hinter der Tür liegenden wegzuschaffen, um den Zugang freizumachen. Dabei wurde den Toten die Schlaufe eines Lederriemens um eines ihrer Handgelenke gelegt und zugezogen, um sie so in den Lift zu schleifen und nach oben ins Krematorium zu befördern.*

*Als hinter der Tür etwas Platz geschaffen war, wurden die Leichen mit Wassersschläuchen abgespritzt. Damit sollten Glaskristalle, die noch herumlagen, neutralisiert, aber auch die Leichen gesäubert werden. Denn fast alle waren*

<sup>57</sup> German report of May 4, 1945 as published by Rothfels 1953; quoted text is on p. 191.

*naß von Schweiß und Urin, mit Blut und Kot beschmutzt, und viele Frauen waren an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut besudelt.*

*Wenn die eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Kristalle mit Luft in Berührung kamen, entwickelte sich das tödliche Gas, das sich zuerst in Bodenhöhe ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf den Leichenhaufen die Größten und Kräftigsten, während sich unten vor allem Kinder, Alte und Schwache befanden. Dazwischen fand man meist Männer und Frauen mittleren Alters. Die Obenliegenden waren wohl in ihrer panischen Todesangst auf die schon am Boden Liegenden hinaufgestiegen, weil sie noch Kraft dazu und vielleicht auch erkannt hatten, daß sich das tödliche Gas von unten nach oben ausbreitete.*

*Auf den Leichenhaufen waren die Menschen ineinander verschlungen, manche lagen sich noch in den Armen, viele hatten sich im Todeskampf noch die Hände gedrückt, an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen, aneinandergedreht wie Basaltsäulen.*

*Die Leichenträger hatten Mühe, die Toten auf den Leichenhaufen auseinanderzuzerren, obwohl sie noch warm und noch nicht erstarrt waren. Viele hatten den Mund weit aufgerissen, auf den Lippen der meisten war eine Spur von weißlichem, eingetrocknetem Speichel zu erkennen. Manche waren blau angelaufen, und viele Gesichter waren von Schlägen fast bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstell. [...]*

*Während die Toten aus der Gaskammer geschafft wurden, mußten die Leichenträger Gasmasken aufsetzen; denn die Ventilatoren konnten das Gas nicht vollständig absaugen. Vor allem zwischen den Toten befanden sich noch immer Reste des tödlichen Gases, das beim Räumen der Gaskammer frei wurde.”*

The following is Müller’s published English version (1979b, pp. 116-118):

*“After a while he ordered the Kommandoführer to switch on the fans which were to disperse the gas. [...]*

*We had orders that immediately after the opening of the gas chamber we were to take away first the corpses that had tumbled out, followed by those lying behind the door, so as to clear a path. This was done by putting the loop of a leather strap round the wrist of a corpse and then dragging the body to the lift by the strap and thence conveying it upstairs to the crematorium. When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood.*

*As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. No doubt the ones on top had climbed up there over the bodies already lying on the floor because they still*

*had the strength to do so and perhaps also because they had realized that the deadly gas was spreading from the bottom upwards. The people in their heaps were intertwined some lying in each other's arms, others holding each other's hands; groups of them were leaning against the walls, pressed against each other like columns of basalt.*

*The carriers had great difficulty in prising the corpses apart, even though they were still warm and not yet rigid. Many had their mouths wide open, on their lips traces of whitish dried-up spittle. Many had turned blue, and many faces were disfigured almost beyond recognition from blows. [...]*

*During the removal of corpses from the gas chamber bearers had to wear gas-masks because the fans were unable to disperse the gas completely. In particular there were remnants of the lethal gas in between the dead bodies, and this was released during cleaning out operations."*

Here is Nyiszli's German tale, as Müller could access it (1961, No. 4, p. 29):

*"Das Cyclon entwickelt Gase, sobald es mit Luft in Berührung kommt. [...] Die modernen Saugventilatoren haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt. Nur zwischen den Toten ist es noch in kleinen Mengen vorhanden. Deshalb trägt das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit Schläuchen hereinkommt, Gasmasken.*

*Ein grauenhaftes Bild bietet sich:*

*Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draußen eingeworfene Cyclon entwickelt seine tödlichen Gase zunächst in Bodenhöhe. Die oberen Luftschichten erfaßt es erst nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas. Welch furchtbarer Kampf um zwei Minuten Lebensverlängerung... [...]*

*Ineinander verkrallt, mit blutig zerkratzten Leibern, aus Nase und Mund blutend, liegen sie da. Ihre Köpfe sind blau angeschwollen und bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt. [...]*

*Das Sonderkommando in seinen Gummistiefeln stellt sich also rings um den Leichenberg auf und bespritzt ihn mit starkem Wasserstrahl. Das muß sein, weil sich beim Gastod als letzte Reflexbewegung der Darm entleert. Jeder Tote ist beschmutzt.*

*Nach dem 'Baden' der Toten werden die verkrampften Leiber voneinander gelöst. Eine furchtbare Arbeit. Um die im Todeskampf zusammengeballten Fäuste werden Riemen geschnallt, an denen man die vom Wasser glitschigen Toten zum Fahrstuhl schleift."*

And finally, my translation of this early German version of Nyiszli's account:

*"The cyclone develops gases as soon as it comes into contact with air. [...] The modern suction fans soon removed the gas from the room. It is only present in small quantities between the dead. That's why the Sonderkommando that comes in with hoses is wearing gas masks.*

*A horrific picture presents itself:*

*The corpses are not scattered around the room, but are piled high on top of each other. This is easy to explain: The cyclone thrown in from outside initially develops its deadly gases at ground level. It gets into the upper layers of air only gradually. That is why the unfortunate people trample each other down, one climbing over the other. The higher they are, the later the gas reaches them. What a terrible fight for two minutes of life extension ... [...]*

*They lie there, clinging to each other, with bodies scratched bloody, bleeding from nose and mouth. Their heads are swollen blue and disfigured beyond recognition. [...]*

*The Sonderkommando in their rubber boots therefore position themselves around the mountain of corpses and sprays it with a strong jet of water. That has to be, because during the gassing death throes, the bowels empty out as a last reflex. Every dead person is soiled.*

*After 'bathing' the dead, the intertwined bodies are released from each other. A terrible job. Around the fists, clenched together in agony, straps are wrapped and are used to drag the dead, slippery from the water, to the elevator."*

In this case it is utterly impossible that Müller had observed the same scenario as described by Nyiszli, because it was invented by the Hungarian physician based on the erroneous assumption that Zyklon B consisted of chlorine. In the translation plagiarized by Müller, Nyiszli speaks of "Cyclon, a form of chlorine" ("*Cyclon, eine Form von Chlor*"; *ibid.*), but the original Hungarian text reads: "*Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája,*" meaning "Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form" (Mattogno 2020a, p. 40). As I have explained in my study on Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 219), chlorine has a density of 2.45 with respect to air, therefore it is heavier than air. Hence, during a hypothetical gassing using chlorine, it would at least theoretically create the scenario described by Nyiszli: it would first permeate the lower air layers and then gradually the rest of the "gas chamber" from bottom to top, like a container that gradually fills with a liquid. The density of gaseous hydrogen cyanide, on the other hand, is 0.97 relative to air, therefore it is slightly lighter than air, so that, if anything, it would theoretically create exactly the opposite scenario: it would first fill the higher air layers and then gradually fill the "gas chamber" from top to bottom. In practice, however, it would actually fill all the air layers at the same time, as the density difference is too small to cause any such behavior.<sup>58</sup>

The scenario invented by Nyiszli presents another material impossibility. He staged the gassing of 3,000 people in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, the al-

---

<sup>58</sup> If hydrogen cyanide separated from the air due to its slightly lower density, then the components of air themselves – oxygen (21% of air) and nitrogen (78% of air; 0.875 times less dense than oxygen) – would separate, with oxygen collecting at the bottom fifth, and nitrogen at the top four fifths of a room, or of the atmosphere, for that matter – which never happens. The so-called Brownian motion of the gas molecules prevents the components from separating.

leged gas chamber. As I documented in a specific paper,<sup>59</sup> under such conditions – but also with a third of the claimed victims or less – the bodies of the victims would have obstructed the air-extraction openings of the alleged gas chamber, which were located at floor level, 20 on each side of the room, making the extraction of the toxic fumes and consequently any successful ventilation impossible. Therefore, after each gassing, when the door was opened, the hydrogen-cyanide vapors would have wafted throughout the entire basement of the crematorium and partly also the furnace room. For Nyiszli, however, the “modern suction fans soon removed the gas from the room,” which is pure nonsense.

Müller in turn also staged the scene in Crematorium II, but he does not explicitly say that 3000 victims were crammed into Morgue #1. However, he mentions this figure as the capacity of the alleged gas chamber, so he tacitly assumed it also in the plagiarism set out above (1979b, p. 60):

*“Every detail had been devised with the sole aim of cramming up to 3000 people into one room in order to kill them with poison gas.”*

He didn’t have the faintest idea how the ventilation system was designed, because in this regard he states about the “gas chamber” (*ibid.*, 61):

*“A ventilating plant was installed in the wall; this was switched on immediately after each gassing to disperse the gas and thus to expedite the removal of corpses.”*

In fact, Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III was ventilated by two blowers, one extracting the air, the other supplying fresh air, which both had the same power and capacity, and were installed in the *attics* of the crematoria, not in the morgue’s wall. In the study mentioned earlier, I thoroughly described the entire ventilation system of these crematoria.<sup>60</sup>

The blue color of some corpses is a well-known but utterly false stereotype of post-war testimonies. It is well-established, however, that the most-frequent color of cyanide-poisoning victims is pink-red (Trunk, p. 40; Rudolf 2020, pp. 228-230).

Like the source he plagiarized, Müller was unaware of the existence of a waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) in Crematoria II and III,<sup>61</sup> because he never mentions it, but above all because he reports that “prayer-books and religious works, and also other books” – which according to Nyiszli were burned by the “Dayan” on “the so-called Canada rubbish heap,” as mentioned earlier – were burned “in one of the furnaces of Crematorium III.”<sup>62</sup>

<sup>59</sup> Mattogno/Poggi 2017a, pp. 95-108, and Docs. 33f.; English in 2017b.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 57-93, and Docs. 1-32; English in 2017b.

<sup>61</sup> Topf Invoice No. 1314 of August 23, 1943 concerns Crematorium III and mentions a cost of 5,791 Reichsmarks. RGVA, 501-1-327, pp. 130-130a. The waste incinerator already appears in the first drawing of the new crematorium (future Crematoria II/III), Plan 932 of January 23, 1942. Pressac 1989, pp. 284f.

<sup>62</sup> Müller 1979a, S. 105; the sanitized English translation turned that into “in a particular oven in crematorium 3,” 1979b, p. 66.



Müller's description of the devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the claimed gas chambers of Crematoria II and III also reveals his plagiarism, although Müller added his own nonsense to it:

|   |  |
|---|--|
| <p><b>Müller</b> (1979a, p. 96; 1979b, p. 60)<br/>         “Die Zyklon-B-Gas-Kristalle wurden nämlich durch Öffnungen in der Betondecke eingeworfen, die in der Gaskammer in hohle <b>Blechsäulen</b> einmündeten. Diese waren in gleichmäßigen Abständen <b>durchlöchert</b> und in ihrem Innern verlief von oben nach unten eine Spirale, um für eine möglichst gleichmäßige Verteilung der gekörnten Kristalle zu sorgen.”</p> | <p><b>Nyiszli</b> (1961, No. 4, p. 29)<br/>         “In der Mitte des Saales stehen im Abstand von jeweils dreißig Metern <b>Säulen</b>. Sie reichen vom Boden bis zur Decke. Keine Stützsäulen, sondern Eisen<b>blech</b>-rohre, deren Wände überall <b>durchlöchert</b> sind.”</p> |
| <p>“The Zyclon B gas crystals were inserted through openings [in the concrete ceiling, which in the gas chamber led] into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.”</p>  | <p>“In the middle of the hall there are columns at a distance of thirty meters. They go from floor to ceiling. No support columns, but sheet-iron pipes, the walls of which are perforated everywhere.”</p>  |

It goes without saying that the “official” devices, as sanctioned by the Auschwitz Museum, were structured in a completely different way:

*“The Zyklon B gas was introduced to the gas chambers through four specially built devices constructed in the camp machine shops. They were shaped like vertical rectangular pillars, 70 cm wide and about 3 m. high, made of two layers of wire mesh with a sliding core section.”* (Piper 2000, p. 166)

Müller's addition to the tale – the inner spiral – is foolish, because the sheet-metal enclosure of those columns would have prevented the spiral from evenly distributing the “granular crystals,” which instead would have simply piled up within seconds inside the columns on the floor at the end of the spiral. When plagiarizing Nyiszli's gassing tale, Müller forgot the columns again and instead stated that “gas crystals” were “still lying about” (1979b, p. 117), meaning that they were scattered out on the floor of the “gas chamber” so much so that they had to be neutralized with jets of water.

Since Nyiszli did not indicate the number of these devices, neither did Müller, who claims to have seen them personally many times.

Already earlier I dwelt on the tale of the Zyklon-B “crystals”. Müller affirmed that they turned into gas on contact with air, a nonsense he also copied from Nyiszli's narration. It is well known that the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the inert carrier material essentially depended on the ambient air temperature and humidity, and required no contact with anything.

Müller asserted that each crematorium had a single “gas chamber” of about 250 square meters which was characterized by an “unusually low ceiling” (1979b, p. 60), which may be a vague echo of Bendel’s statement that the alleged gas chambers were only some 1.5 meters high (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 310-312); but the room in question, Morgue #1, measured 30 m × 7 m and was 2.41 meters high (Pressac 1989, p. 286), and it does not appear that Müller was a giant of over two meters such as to consider a ceiling that high to be “unusually low”.

Nyiszli’s influence also appears in the “room next to the gas chamber” (Müller 1979b, p. 79) which did not exist, but which was invented by the Hungarian physician in the context of his tale of a girl who had survived a gassing (Nyiszli 1961, No. 7, p. 34):

*“I carry her to the next room, where the gassing unit is changing for its work.”*

### 4.3. Executions with a Blow to Nape of the Neck

Another plagiarism, less-striking but no-less-shameless, concerns the executions of prisoners with a blow to the nape of the neck. Müller devotes three full pages to the description of the execution of a group of prisoners which ends in this way (Müller 1979a, p. 115):

*“At the end of the execution, some 30 naked bodies were lying behind the execution wall on the floor. [...]*

*At these executions 6-mm small-bore rifles were used, and the shots were fired from a distance of 3 to 5 cm.”*

The English translation turned 30 victims into 50 (1979b, p. 73):

*“When the execution was over, fifty naked bodies were lying on the ground behind the wall. [...]*

*At these executions 6mm small-bore guns were used and fired from a distance of about 3 to 5 centimetres.”*

His source, Nyiszli, stated (Mattogno 2020a, p. 50):

*“The entrance hole reveals that it originates from a 6-millimeter, so-called small-caliber weapon; there is no exit-wound hole. [...]*

*I am no longer surprised either that the small-caliber bullets did not cause immediate death for all the victims, even though the shots were fired from a distance of 3-4 centimeters, as the burns on the skin show, straight in the direction of the brain stem.”*

Even the description of the victims was plagiarized (Müller 1979b, p. 73):

*“A few were still breathing stertorously, their limbs moving feebly while they sought to raise their blood-stained heads; their eyes were wide open: the victims were not quite dead because the bullets had missed their mark by a fraction.”*

And here is Nyiszli's original (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 49f.):

*"Some among them are still alive, they make slow movements with their arms and legs and keep trying to lift their bloodied heads, eyes opened wide. I lift one of the still-moving heads, then a second one, then a third, [...] It appears the gun was off by 1-2 millimeters, and thus it did not cause immediate death."*

Here too, the context categorically refutes that Müller saw the same scenes described by Nyiszli. For Müller, single Jews or small groups of Jews who had been captured while trying to escape from the ghettos of Sosnowice and Będzin, were sent to Birkenau to be shot in the nape of the neck, rather than being gassed like everyone else, although it is unclear why. The execution Müller described took place in the "execution room" or "shooting room" of Crematorium V<sup>63</sup> and concerned precisely "a small group of Jewish families" (*ibid.*, p. 71), including children, made up, as quoted earlier, of some 30 people (or 50, in the English text).

For Nyiszli, on the other hand, the execution took place in Crematorium II, involved 70 regular camp inmates, and was common practice (Mattogno 2020a, p. 50):

*"I ask one of the Sonderkommando where the seventy unfortunates came from. They are the selected from camp section C, he replies, every evening at seven a truck brings seventy over. They all get a shot to the back of the neck."*

Müller wrote moreover (Müller 1979b, pp. 67f.):

*"In 1941 I read in a fascist Slovak daily that the Third Reich no longer needed gold reserves to support its economy, since there was now a new and much fairer system, based on its citizens' enthusiasm for work and far superior to the fraudulent Jewish-plutocratic economic system. Two years later the hypocritical mendacity of these phrases was demonstrated before my very eyes. Towards the end of the summer of 1943 a workshop for melting gold was set up in crematorium 3."*

In that workshop, evidently gold teeth extracted from gassing victims are said to have been processed. Nyiszli had made a similar statement already much earlier (Mattogno 2020a, p. 71):

*"Their whole financial system is based on false foundations. Countless times they have trumpeted to the world that the foundational value of the National-Socialist Third Reich is not gold, but work! And yet, in a facility established specifically for this purpose, every day they smelt 30-40 kilos of gold from the teeth of Jews brought here and murdered."*

---

<sup>63</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 113f. In the English edition, an entire paragraph describing the prayers Müller wants to have heard coming from the "execution room" ("*Hinrichtungsraum*") is omitted here, and in the next paragraph, it uses the term "place of execution" rather than "shooting room" ("*Erschießungsraum*"); 1979b, p. 72.

However, this passage had been omitted from the 1961 German translation (Nyiszli 1961, No. 7, p. 34), so Müller was undoubtedly inspired by a common anecdotal source, but he could not plagiarize the quantity of tooth gold allegedly processed every day. Instead, he wrote that “frequently they melted down between 5 and 10 kilogrammes a day” (Müller 1979b, p. 68), a number he might have obtained with some bizarre calculation from the 2,000 kg of gold allegedly retrieved until October 1944, if we believe Kraus and Kulka (see quote starting on p. 82).

#### 4.4. Further Plagiarisms and Contradictions

Müller also copied from Nyiszli the reference to Noma, or oral cancer, which affects the soft and bony tissues of the mouth especially in children. He claims to have seen in the crematorium the corpses of children from the Gypsy Camp who had been affected by this disease. The inmates of the “Sonderkommando” believed that these corpses had been mauled by rats, but the physicians explained to them that it was Noma (Müller 1979b, p. 149), a topic that, among the “Sonderkommando” witnesses, was mentioned exclusively by Nyiszli (1961, No. 3, p. 31).

The events of the evacuation from Birkenau and the transfer to Mauthausen run parallel in Müller’s and Nyiszli’s story, without the two ever encountering each other.<sup>64</sup>

Both were in Crematorium V on the night when the inmates were gathered for evacuation,<sup>65</sup> Nyiszli and his three aides alone, four people in all, because the 30 inmates who ran the furnaces were not part of the “Sonderkommando,” hence they were staying in Auschwitz. Müller, on the other hand, claims to have been part of the group of 30 “Sonderkommando” inmates who were assigned to the crematorium. “Towards midnight” (“*gegen Mitternacht*”) Nyiszli was awakened with a start by loud explosions; the crematorium was not guarded, so he and his aides fled, crossed the Birkenau grove (“*durchqueren den kleinen Birkenauer Wald*”) and joined the mass of inmates. Müller instead saw “during the late afternoon” (“*im Laufe des späten Nachmittags*”) a *Blockführer* arrive who ordered the “Sonderkommando” to vacate the crematorium, and they all ran across the Birkenau grove (“*liefen quer durch das Wäldchen*”), and went to Camp Sector BIId, where the other 70 inmates of the demolition team were housed. Only then did they rejoin the large mass of about 20,000 inmates, who then marched to Loslau (today’s Wodzisław Śląski), from where they continued on to Mauthausen.

In addition to Nyiszli, Müller also used Czech’s “Auschwitz Chronicle” to create this story, in which he read precisely that

<sup>64</sup> Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 50; Müller 1979a, pp. 269-273; 1979b, pp. 165-168.

<sup>65</sup> The night from January 17-18 for Nyiszli, from January 18-19 for Müller.

*“in the afternoon, a column of around 1,500 prisoners left Camp [Sector] BIId in Birkenau. This column also included the Sonderkommando with 30 inmates, the demolition team of the crematorium with 70 inmates, and the penal squad with around 400 inmates.”*

These inmates then marched toward Wodzisław Śląski (Czech 1964b, pp. 99f.). Dragon, on the other hand, denied it all and asserted instead:<sup>66</sup>

*“All of us who remained alive were transferred and quartered at Crematorium No. III. I stayed in Crematorium No. III until November 1944. Subsequently the entire Sonderkommando was transferred to the BIId Camp. I was in Block 13. [...] I remained in Block 13 of the BIId Camp until the beginning of January 1945. Then I was transferred with all the Sonderkommando to Block 16, from where on January 18 we were sent with a transport to the Reich.”*

Müller also copied from Nyiszli, with some embellishments, the nonsensical anecdote of the search for “Sonderkommando” inmates at Mauthausen, which the latter presented as follows (Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 51):

*“On the third day, two SS officers appear. Who of us has worked in the Auschwitz crematoria, they want to know.”*

And here is Müller’s version (1979b, p. 167):

*“On the third day after our arrival we had lined up for roll-call in the late afternoon, when out of the blue one of the SS-Untersführers gave the order: ‘All prisoners of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando, fall out!’”*

This is clearly a nonsensical fabrication. The inmates were transferred with name lists, on which Filip Müller’s name also appears.<sup>67</sup> Over 5,700 prisoners who had left Auschwitz on January 18, 1945 arrived at Mauthausen on the 25th and were registered under numbers 116501-122225 (Het Neederlandsche..., p. 85). If we were to believe Nyiszli’s and Müller’s tale, we would have to assume that the SS, after exterminating the “Sonderkommando” inmates several times as “carriers of secrets” in Auschwitz, and after carefully erasing the traces of the alleged mass extermination at Birkenau, left the last 100 “Sonderkommando” inmates alive. Indeed, after the “last gassing,” which took place in November 1944 according to Müller,<sup>68</sup> these inmates had become utterly useless, in fact, a dangerous dead weight, and there was plenty of time to eliminate them. Inexplicably, however, the SS did not just leave them alive. During the evacuation, they allowed them to mingle with the other inmates, and only three days after the transport had arrived at Mauthausen, they made all the inmates line up, crazily shouting: “All prisoners of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando, fall out!” (implying: “So we can shoot them!”). And we

<sup>66</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 113f.

<sup>67</sup> AGK, Mauthausen, 131-12, pp. 166-257. This is a 92-page list of names that I consulted during my visit to this archive together with Jürgen Graf in October 1999.

<sup>68</sup> 1979a, p. 261; 1979b, p. 161; for Kraus and Kulka, as will be seen in the following chapter, this happened on November 3.

are also to believe that the stupidity of the SS went so far as to being unable to pick out the “Sonderkommando” inmates from the name list that accompanied the deportees. In fact, when Auschwitz Inmate No. 29236 – Filip Müller, whose name is on that list – was registered at Mauthausen,<sup>69</sup> if he really had been wanted as a “carrier of secrets,” could have been identified easily, and could have been eliminated without the need for any roll call, just like all his other colleagues.

## 5. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Kraus and Kulka

### 5.1. Kraus’s and Kulka’s Trial Declarations

In his book, Müller claims that he personally knew his countrymen Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, the authors of the book *Továrna na smrt*, who recorded his statement as quoted in Subchapter 1.1. (Müller 1979a, p. 162):

*“In great excitement I ran into the locksmith’s workshop around noon. There I met Otto Kraus, Laco Langfelder and Erich Schoen-Kulka, whose wife and son were also housed in the family camp. I had been friends with all of them for a long time, and each knew that he could rely on the other.”*

The sanitized English edition has this compressed to (1979b, p. 102):

*“In a state of great agitation I hurried to the repair shop during the lunch-break. There I met three fellow prisoners with whom I had long been on friendly terms. One of them, Erich Schoen, had his wife and son living in the Family Camp.”*

Müller had learned of the upcoming liquidation of the Family Camp (*Familienlager*), and had rushed to tell his friends. During the interview with Lanzmann, Müller stated in this regard (2010, p. 102):

*“Mü: Yes, a few times I thought about fleeing. I wanted to flee with my friends, Erich Kulka and Otto Kraus. We made a plan in the year, 1944, and we wanted to figure out how far to flee, but then this, this, our initiative became more difficult by the fact that Erich Kulka had a son, who was quite young and... he was about twelve or thirteen and he (might) survive Auschwitz, and because of this possibility, among other things, it got more difficult.”*

Kraus and Kulka had been witnesses at the Höss Trial, where both testified during the 11th hearing. Kraus’s appearance was fleeting and irrelevant. He stated that he had spent five years in German concentration camps in Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Hamburg and two years in Birkenau. According to him, “all the witnesses of this extermination in Birkenau must have been exterminated, whereas the traces of these crimes were erased.” Regarding Birkenau, he only

---

<sup>69</sup> Müller never indicated what his Mauthausen registration number was.

mentioned briefly a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt in September 1943.<sup>70</sup>

Kraus also participated in the Krakow trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, and was interrogated during the 6th hearing. Here, the witness was a little more talkative. I summarize his statements about Birkenau:<sup>71</sup>

*“The Brzezinka [Birkenau] camp was the extermination camp of all peoples. The Jews came first, then the Poles and Czechs had to follow.”*

According to Kraus, 20% of the deportees were registered and sent to work, while the rest were killed.

*“We made the lists ourselves at the camp, and according to our calculations, approximately 2 million citizens of the Polish Republic, 150,000 Czechs, 500,000 Hungarians, 250,000 Germans, 90,000 Dutch, 60,000 Belgians, 80,000 Greeks and several ten thousand Yugoslavs, Italians and others died in the gas chambers. This total amounts to three and a half million, mostly Jews. In addition, about 400,000 people who were political prisoners, so that the total number of deaths in Brzezinka amounts to 4,000,000.”*

There is no need to comment on such numerical nonsense. When asked by Prosecutor Pęchalski regarding the source of these figures, Kraus replied:

*“I got these figures from people who worked in the so-called ‘Kanada’ and the ‘Sonderkommando’ and from the secretaries at the Political Department.”*

The witness did not mention Filip Müller.

During the Warsaw trial, Kulka testified right after Kraus. He stated that he had been in Auschwitz from 1942 until the camp’s evacuation. The selection assigned 80% of the deportees to be gassed, and only 20% to work. In February 1943, a commission of senior figures from the Reich, including Eichmann and Pohl, arrived at the camp, which is pure fiction. The witness then described the gassing of the inmates lodged in the Family Camp: first, 1,000 men were selected who were sent to Schwarzharz, 2,000 women who were transferred to Hamburg and Stutthof, finally 80 boys aged 14-16 who were sent to a German factory. “All the rest, 7,000-8,000 [detainees], were liquidated on July 10, 12, 1943 [sic].” All these figures are completely made-up and without basis in fact (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 160-164), but that didn’t stop Danuta Czech from incorporating them uncritically in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* by quoting the book *Továrna na smrt*, with only the date being corrected, which became July 10 and 11, 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 662).

Kulka then testified about the so-called “Operation Höss” that took place at Birkenau from April to September 1944:

<sup>70</sup> Höss Trial, 11th hearing, March 22, 1947, pp. 1168-1173.

<sup>71</sup> Trial of members of the Auschwitz camp garrison, 6th hearing, pp. 231-238.

*“At the time, 40,000 [which should read 400,000, as mentioned a few pages later] Hungarian Jews arrived at Birkenau, who were exterminated under horrible circumstances. The crematoria cremated 20,000 people a day.”*

He also referred to his book: “I refer to Kraus’s book *The Death Factory*, which gives exact data on all these figures,” that is, 392,000 registered inmates, of whom 266,000 were men and 110,000 were women, plus 16,000 Gypsies. The book *Továrna na smrt*, written by Kraus and himself under the name of Erich Schön, had been published the year before.

Later the witness stated:

*“I was present at the construction of the crematoria as a blacksmith, a profession that I practiced in the camp. I therefore had access to all the camps [camp sectors] and to all technical installations. I saw how the Germans, with great alacrity, steadily increased the crematoria’s capacity, and often the entire medical commission, of technicians and scientists from Berlin gathered there, who studied the gassing, and they always gave indications on how to improve the extermination of people.”*

70,000 Jews had allegedly arrived from Theresienstadt, and 150,000 from all over the Czech Republic. Here, too, we are in fairytale land.

From their depositions it becomes clear that Kraus and Kulka knew practically nothing about the crematoria and the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau at that time.

## 5.2. *The Death Factory*

In *Továrna na smrt*, Kraus and Kulka had tried to put together all the knowledge of the time, especially in the Czech-speaking world. It is to their credit that they were the first to published fairly precise plans of the Birkenau crematoria. In this regard they wrote the following (here quoted from the English translation Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 127-130):

### “Crematoria with Gas Chambers

*The new crematoria with their gas chambers – corpse-processing factories – were no longer old converted cottages but modern buildings, carefully devised, planned and constructed by SS officers.*

*The construction was started in the autumn of 1942. They were built by thousands of prisoners<sup>[72]</sup> organized in building parties bearing the official titles: Arbeitskommando Krematorium I, II, III, IV. SS officers gave the Kapos directions in accordance with the plans drawn up at the enormous building office in Auschwitz I. The technical drawings for the furnaces were marked ‘Topf & Sons, Erfurt’; they were dated 1937, which makes it clear that the Nazis were preparing and planning this crime, down to the last detail, long before they*

<sup>72</sup> As Jean-Claude Pressac pointed out, on average 70 prisoners worked each working day to build the crematoria. Pressac 1982, p. 108.



unleashed the Second World War.<sup>[73]</sup> The erection of the four Birkenau crematoria thus constitutes a culminating point in the Nazis' organized attempt to break all resistance by freedom-loving mankind.

Crematoria I and II were large and were equipped with underground gas chambers; Crematoria III and IV were smaller, not so well appointed, and the gas chambers were above ground. Crematoria I and II each had a single squat chimney, while Crematoria III and IV each had two chimneys.

The plans for these crematoria, reproduced in this book, come from the building office (Bauleitung) at Birkenau Camp whence they were removed by Vera Foltýnová, an architect who worked there. We sent these plans to Czechoslovakia in August, 1944, by Fabián Sukup because at that time we assumed that both the crematoria and we ourselves would be liquidated as witnesses to German crimes. The removal of inconvenient witnesses was a normal occurrence throughout the Third Reich, especially in the concentration camps.

At first sight the crematoria – one-storey buildings in German style, with steep roofs, barred windows and dormer windows – presented the appearance of large bakeries. The space around them was enclosed by high tension barbed wire and was always well kept. The roads were sprayed with sand, and well-tended flowers bloomed in the beds on the lawn. The underground gas chambers, projecting some 20 in. above ground level, formed a grassy terrace. A person coming to the crematoria for the first time could have no idea what these industrial-looking buildings were actually for.

Crematoria I and II were close to the camp itself and were visible from all sides. Crematoria III and IV, on the other hand, were hidden in a little wood; tall pine trees and birches concealed the tragedies that befell millions. This place was called Brzezinka, from which the name Birkenau is derived. Around the crematoria were long, high piles of wood which was used for burning corpses, mainly in the pits.

At Crematoria I and II there were two underground rooms. The larger of these was an undressing-room and was occasionally used as a mortuary; the other was a gas chamber. The whitewashed undressing-room had square concrete pillars, about 12 ft apart, down the middle. Along the walls and round the pillars there were benches, with coat-hooks surmounted by numbers. A pipe with a number of water taps ran the entire length of one of the walls. There were the usual notices in several languages: NO NOISE!, KEEP THIS PLACE CLEAN AND TIDY!, and arrows pointing to the doors bearing the words: DISINFECTION, BATHROOM. The gas chamber was somewhat shorter than the undressing-room and looked like a communal bathroom. The showers in the roof, of course, were not used for water. Water taps were placed along the walls. Between the

---

<sup>73</sup> This claim is false. The first crematorium furnace specifically designed by Topf for a concentration camp dates back to 1938 and concerned the Buchenwald Camp. The double-muffle furnace was patented on December 6, 1939, the triple-muffle and 8-muffle furnaces (models later installed in the Birkenau crematoria) were designed in 1941. Cfr. Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Part 2, Chapters V+VI, pp. 198-251.

concrete pillars were two iron pillars, 1 ft x 1 ft, covered in thickly plaited wire. These pillars passed through the concrete ceiling to the grassy terrace mentioned above; here they terminated in airtight trap-doors into which the SS men fed the cyclon gas. The purpose of the plaited wire was to prevent any interference with the cyclon crystals. These pillars were a later addition to the gas chambers and hence do not appear in the plan.

Each of the gas chambers at Crematoria I and II was capable of accommodating up to 2000 people at a time.

At the entrance to the gas chamber was a lift, behind double doors, for transporting the corpses to the furnace-rooms on the ground-floor, with their 15 three-stage furnaces.<sup>[74]</sup> At the bottom stage air was driven in by electric fans, at the middle the fuel was burnt, and at the top the corpses were placed, two or three at a time, on the stout fire-clay grate. The furnaces had cast-iron doors which were opened by means of a pulley. <sup>[75]</sup>...

Crematoria III and IV, though smaller, worked faster than Crematoria I and II. Each had three gas chambers above ground, accommodating more than 2000 people at once, and eight furnaces.

The four crematoria together had eight gas chambers with a capacity of 8000 people; there were forty-six furnaces all told, each capable of burning at least three bodies in 20 minutes."

The Czech text in the 1957 edition of *Továrna na smrt* (Kraus/Kulka 1957a, pp. 143-156), of which the texts in *Die Todesfabrik* and *The Death Factory* are fairly accurate translations, is basically identical to the text of the first edition of 1946 (pp. 120-123; it merely has a few stylistic changes). This means that in the eleven years that elapsed between the two editions, the authors did not feel they had to add anything to their meager description and, strangely enough, made no reference to the results of the Warsaw and Krakow trials (they merely reported the sentences imposed on the 40 defendants in the second trial; 1957a, p. 277). They did not mention the testimony of any self-proclaimed "Sonderkommando" member such as Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Szlama Dragon or Henryk Tauber.

In summary, when Kraus and Schön-Kulka wrote their book in 1946, the situation was as follows:

1. They did not know any eyewitnesses of the Birkenau "Sonderkommando," other than František Feldmann, whom I will discuss later. In 1947, Kraus said that he had had contact with inmates of the "Sonderkommando" who (along with other sources) had provided him the figures of the gassings and that "all the witnesses of this extermination in Birkenau," therefore most certainly the "Sonderkommando" inmates, "must have been exterminated."

<sup>74</sup> In the Czech edition "15 třístupňových pecí": the adjective means "three-step," "three-stage." I will discuss this purely imaginative description of these plants later.

<sup>75</sup> This only applied to the 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V.

2. They published fairly precise plans of Crematoria II-III and IV-V,<sup>76</sup> which they had received from the prisoner Věra Fortýnová, who had stolen them from the planning office of the Central Construction Office.
3. They published two photographs of a three-dimensional model of Crematorium III<sup>77</sup> and also
4. a photograph of the Topf coke-fired triple-muffle furnace in the Buchenwald crematorium,<sup>78</sup> whose design was identical to that of the furnaces set up in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau.<sup>79</sup>
5. They were longtime friends of Müller and had been interned with him in Birkenau.

Given these circumstances, can anyone seriously believe that the authors, who had at their disposal an authentic “Sonderkommando” member of Birkenau who had been a stoker, had worked in Crematoria II, III and V, could explain the floor plans and the models of the crematoria in great detail, and provide invaluable information on the gassing and cremation techniques – can anyone seriously believe, I repeat, that the authors would have been content with a trite statement from that person merely dealing with the Main Camp crematorium as quoted in Subchapter 1.1.? The question is patently rhetorical.

Müller’s statement published by Kraus and Kulka thus indisputably demonstrates that they knew at the time that Müller was not part of the “Sonderkommando” of Birkenau, even if they pretended to believe in his self-definition as a “member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando.”

This is evident beyond a shadow of a doubt from how they presented his statement. This is inserted in a paragraph entitled “Zvláštní oddíl” (Sonderkommando), which I present here in full from the English translation published in 1966:<sup>80</sup>

*“THE SPECIAL SQUAD (SONDERKOMMANDO)*

*The Sonderkommando (or ‘special squad’) was a group of prisoners whose appointment was equivalent to a death sentence, since nobody was allowed to leave the squad and had to continue working until he died or was killed. The work he had to perform was the most abominable that could possibly be imagined – the preparations for the mass murder of innocent people, men, women and children. Sometimes he had even to help in the murder of his own parents, wife, brothers, or sisters, and then consign them to the furnaces.*

*Prisoners sent to work with the Sonderkommando were personally selected by Schwarzhuber, Commandant of Birkenau.*

<sup>76</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1946, unpaginated page between pp. 144 and 145

<sup>77</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 160 and 161.

<sup>78</sup> The second furnace was set up to be alternatively fueled with either coke or oil; see Matto-  
gno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 269-279; Vol. III, Photos 111-215, pp. 82-136.

<sup>79</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unnumbered page between pp. 176 and 177.

<sup>80</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 150-156; Kraus/Kulka 1946, pp. 134-140.

*The Sonderkommando helped the SS men with the work of undressing the people before they went into the gas chamber. They had to transport the corpses to the furnaces, or lay them in heaps and burn them, and clear away the ash. They cleaned out the gas chambers, and arranged the clothing, footwear and other personal belongings of the dead.*

*At the outset the Sonderkommando was composed exclusively of Jews. Subsequently Russians were included, and the last Sonderkommando had five Polish political prisoners whose death sentences were commuted into sentences to work in this squad.*

*The prisoner-doctors in the Sonderkommando had the task of extracting gold teeth from the corpses. The SS examined the mouth of each corpse before it was burned, and if any gold tooth was found to have been overlooked, the doctor was punished with twenty-five strokes of the whip. The teeth were tossed into locked boxes through a hole; then they were cleaned and melted down into fire-clay cubes weighing 0.5 kg each by means of a petrol lamp. This work was done by two dental technicians, Katz and Feldmann, who were closed into a room under special guard.*

*In the autumn of 1944, František Feldmann, prisoner No. 36,661, who came from Trenčianské Teplice, told us that by that date they had melted down 2000 kg of gold. Every Tuesday a senior SS officer arrived with a vehicle to supervise the melting and take away the gold.*

*In accordance with orders from Berlin, the Sonderkommando was at all times kept strictly separate from the other prisoners who were forbidden to have any contact with it. The squad had its own doctor, and if any of its members fell ill they were examined in their respective blocks.*

*In Camp BIb the Sonderkommando lived in Blocks 22 and 23, and subsequently in Block 2. In Camp BIId they were accommodated in Block 13, and subsequently in Blocks 9 and 11. Finally they went to live in the attics of the crematoria.*

*Our contact with members of the squad was secret and fraught with danger. If we had been caught, it would have meant, at best, loss of our camp 'freedom' and relegation to the squad – or death!*

*The work assigned to the squad severely affected the mental health of its members. They became apathetic and insensitive, and the expression on their faces changed radically until they all appeared brutalized. When new prisoners detailed to join the squad learnt what they would have to do, they frequently broke down and refused to go. Alternatively they would walk voluntarily into the gas chamber or past the SS guards so as to get themselves shot.*

*The Sonderkommando had plenty of food, cigarettes and other necessities, for the victims of the gas chambers left a rich legacy behind them. The SS made no objection to their having liquor. Altogether there were up to 800 men in the squad, the number varying according to the number of convoys expected.*

---

<sup>81</sup> In the Czech text: “do šamotových krychlí,” “into fireclay cubes,” evidently crucibles of fireclay.

*SS Moll, who was the Commandant for all the crematoria, gave short shrift to any prisoners who attempted to commit suicide. He would throw them live into the furnace. In one case he held the man half in the furnace and half out; then he left the furnace door ajar and threatened the others that the same thing would happen to them if they did not do as they were told. On another occasion he poured petrol on a prisoner's clothes, lit it and whipped the man round the crematorium yard until he ended up on the high tension barbed wire.*

*If he was in a good mood – as was normal with him when he was drunk with the joy of murder – Moll would shoot at the lighted end of a cigarette in a prisoner's mouth. A wizard with the gun, he used even to shoot behind him with the aid of a mirror. He was quite indifferent whether his victims were Jews, Poles, Russians or even Germans. He was also responsible for carrying out the death sentence on his own people in the execution-room at the crematorium – SS men, soldiers from the front and civilian employees. Some executions were performed by poisonous injections administered in the dissecting room.*

*The first Sonderkommando was composed of Slovak prisoners who had an exceptionally vile task: to dig a mass grave for the rotting corpses gassed in the early primitive building, and burn them. They tried to escape from this desperate situation by taking flight, but their plans were betrayed.*

*On January 10th, 1943, they were told they were to leave Birkenau to go on a convoy, but when they reached Auschwitz I they were shot and burnt. Sick members of the squad, unable to go to Auschwitz on foot, together with personnel from the block, were shot at Birkenau by Rapportführer Palitsch, outside Block 2 in Camp B1b.*

*Shortly after Germany occupied Italy, in the summer of 1943, a group of 2000 interned American Jews was brought to Birkenau. They had been told that they were going to be sent to Switzerland to be exchanged for German prisoners, but instead they were sent to the gas chamber.*

*The overseer at the crematorium where the women were gassed was the infamous Rapportführer Schillinger. Among the group was a dancer named Horowitz. When Schillinger ordered her to take off her brassière, she suddenly snatched up her dress, threw it in the man's face, seized his pistol and shot him in the stomach. She also wounded SS Emerich. Pandemonium broke out, in the course of which some of the SS threw away their rifles and fled. Ordered by the SS officers, prisoners of the Sonderkommando grabbed hold of the arms and drove the women back into the gas chamber. For this deed they were rewarded with better food rations.*

*The dramatic end of this convoy was the climax of a long story. The group consisted of extremely wealthy Polish Jews, led by a business magnate called Mazur. All had been issued with false American passports which had been obtained through the SS by the dancer mentioned above. Millions of dollars were paid out in this attempt to save their lives. Furnished with American passports, the group did in fact leave for Hamburg. They even embarked on a ship and*

*stayed on it for some time. But the ship never left the harbour. The SS played out the game to the bitter end, using the period of enforced waiting in the harbour to obtain documentary letters from the 'Americans' for propaganda purposes. Meanwhile they continued to blackmail the relatives of their victims. Finally, when they had tapped all the available financial sources, they allowed the travellers to get under way. But the journey did not take them to America. Instead they all, without exception, went to Auschwitz – straight to the gas chamber.*

*This story of but one of the many convoys is typical evidence as to the real reasons for the Nazi campaigns against the Jews: money and property. The greater the wealth of their victims, the more the Nazis were attracted – and they stopped at nothing.*

*In the summer of 1944, ash from the crematoria was taken to the River Vistula, about 6 km from the camp. One of the Greek Jews engaged on this work hit an SS man on the head with a spade three times, shouting: 'That's for Mother! That's for Dad! And that's for my brother!' He grabbed hold of the man's rifle, swam across the Vistula and escaped. But he was caught, brought back to the camp, and tortured to death.*

*In May, 1944, 150 members of the Sonderkommando were sent to Lublin. Schwarzhuber, Commandant of Birkenau, told them that they were going there for work. However, as we subsequently learnt from prisoners who came to Birkenau from Lublin, they were all shot.*

*The last gassing took place on the night of the 28/29th October, 1944. It was a convoy of Czech Jews from Terezín. Gassing was officially brought to an end on November 3rd, 1944, and work was started on the demolition of Crematoria I and II. All the technical equipment – water piping, furnaces, gas expellers, motors and so on – were dismantled, loaded on to trucks and sent to Gross Rosen concentration camp.*

*The prisoners in the Sonderkommando were sent to Mauthausen concentration camp for 'liquidation'. Among them was the dentist Feldmann. At Birkenau only seventy people were left behind for maintenance work on Crematorium IV which henceforth was only used for burning persons who died a natural death. The personnel at Crematorium IV were to have been liquidated with the demolition of the crematorium before the camp was evacuated in January, 1945. But in this the camp authorities were forestalled. While the crematorium itself was destroyed by the SS Sprengkommando, members of the Sonderkommando contrived to get mixed up with the other prisoners, and many of them escaped on the journey from Birkenau after the evacuation.*

*Filip Müller, prisoner No. 29,136, from Sereď nad Váhem, who claims to be 'the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one to have been through everything', states as follows: [...]"*

From this story, which is full of fictional and absurd anecdotes, it is clear that the authors had met only one member of the “Sonderkommando” during their stay in Birkenau: František Feldmann, who actually had the number 36661.<sup>82</sup>

When writing this section, Kraus and Kulka did not make use of Müller’s testimony or alleged knowledge at all, but on the contrary it was Müller who used their text to enrich his own statements. From them he took, for example, the names of the two dental technicians involved in the melting of gold teeth, Franz (= František) Feldmann and Paul Katz,<sup>83</sup> the number of 70 survivors of the “Sonderkommando” (1979b, p. 162), the idea of attempted suicide in the “gas chamber,” that of the transfer of inmates from the “Sonderkommando” to Lublin to be shot there, Schillinger’s fantastic anecdote (see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 312-316), which is inflated in Müller’s book with gooey rhetoric to cover four pages.<sup>84</sup>

Since it is completely inconceivable that Müller had intentionally withheld accounts of his activity in the Birkenau “Sonderkommando” from his publishing friends, which is very important for their book’s narrative, and because it is just as inconceivable that Kraus and Kulka knew about Müller’s purported activity in the Birkenau “Sonderkommando,” but withheld it from their readers, the only possible conclusion must be that Kraus and Kulka knew that their Müller had not been part of this “Sonderkommando.”

This is confirmed by even-more-solid evidence. For instance, Kraus and Kulka believed that the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III had three superimposed levels: the lower one to feed combustion air into the furnace by blowers, the middle one was the fuel-combustion chamber, and the upper one was the cremation chamber or muffle for the corpses, equipped with a refractory-clay grate. This description is incorrect and confusing. As I have illustrated in a schematic drawing (see DOCUMENT 5), the three muffles of the triple-muffle furnaces each had one cremation chamber or muffle, and underneath it, separated by the refractory-clay grate, an ash chamber which also served as an afterburner chamber. The combustion air from the blower entered the muffles through openings set inside the apex of the muffle vault. The two lateral muffles were equipped with a gas generator each, with a hearth, which was located lower than the two aforementioned chambers, but behind rather than underneath them.<sup>85</sup> The photograph of the Topf triple-muffle furnace at the Buchenwald Camp published by Kraus and Kulka only shows the front side with the muffle doors and the ash-extraction doors underneath, from which one could imagine a two-level structure, but certainly not three.

<sup>82</sup> He appears in the list of new arrivals from the Lublin Camp on May 28, 1942 (“Zugaenge am 28. Mai 1942 ueberstellt aus dem K.L. Lublin”). APMM, Photo 423.

<sup>83</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 107, 263; omitted in the sanitized English edition, 1979b, pp. 68, 162.

<sup>84</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 137-141; just over two in the English edition: 1979b, pp. 87-89.

<sup>85</sup> For a very detailed and accurate description of the triple-muffle furnace see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 265-279; Vol. III, Photos 111-205, pp. 82-131.

And even though Müller – according to his own statement – had been a stoker of the double- and the triple-muffle furnaces, but had also worked in Crematoria II and III for a while, each of which had five triple-muffle furnaces, he did not point out this mistake to his friends.

In the 1957 edition of Kraus’s and Kulka’s book, the authors reproduced the plans of the crematoria,<sup>86</sup> a photo of a model of Crematorium III,<sup>87</sup> and also a photograph of the furnace room of Crematorium II as taken in January 1943,<sup>88</sup> but they left both their confused description of the triple-muffle furnace and Müller’s statement unchanged.

It is clear that he had nothing to add to what he had declared in 1946, and Kraus and Kulka, for their part, had nothing to ask him about it.

However and as mentioned earlier, if Müller indeed believed (or merely claimed) himself to be the only surviving member of the “Sonderkommando,” he could have – and above all should have – provided the most-detailed and -authoritative explanations of the documents published by Kraus and Kulka, but precisely the plans of the crematoria provide the most indubitable proof of Müller’s bad faith and of his lies, as I will document later.

Returning to the initial dilemma, if the tale told by Müller were true, he would have provided Kraus and Kulka with a much-more-substantial statement in 1946, which would have been centered on his “experiences” in Birkenau’s “Sonderkommando”; conversely, having such an “eyewitness” on hand who was also their personal friend, the two authors would not have been satisfied with the superficial story he told them, but would have demanded from him a precise description of the structure and functioning of the Birkenau crematoria.

All this confirms again that as early as 1946 they knew that Müller had not been a member of the Birkenau “Sonderkommando”.

Kulka also testified during the 71st hearing in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, which took place on July 30, 1964. He made two references to Müller, the first of which is in relation to the alleged gassing of the Family Camp (Fritz Bauer ..., pp. 13543):

*“The trucks drove out of the camp and drove not in the direction of the crematoria, but in that direction, and here we saw them drive. It was only afterwards that we were informed by old prisoners and by the kapos who took part there, and by one of the stokers of the crematorium named Filip Müller, that these people had actually been gassed and that the trucks were going in this direc-*

---

<sup>86</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 135 and 136; 1966, unpaginated insert between pp. 14 and 15. This also contains a drawing of Crematorium II drawn in 1945 by a member of the Soviet investigative commission (1966, p. 139), which was later also published by Pressac (1989, p. 344).

<sup>87</sup> 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 144 and 145; 1966, pp. 135f.

<sup>88</sup> 1957a, *ibid.*; 1966, p. 137; also in Pressac 1989, p. 334.



tion to the crematoria or probably – I don't know, there was a street here – returned here to these crematoria.”

The second time Kulka mentioned Müller – in connection with the camp's locksmith workshop where some inmates gathered in the evening – he stated merely (*ibid.*, pp. 13566f.):

“Among them [was] the stoker from the crematorium, Filip Müller, who always gave us reports on what was going on in the crematorium.”

In light of the above, these statements constituted blatant perjury.

### 5.3. The Trial Testimonies by Wetzler and Vrba

In this subchapter, I take up and complete what I have laid out in another study from a different perspective (Mattogno 2021, pp. 217-243).

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Rudolf Vrba (interned under the name Walter Rosenberg on June 30, 1942, Registration Number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942 with Registration Number 29162) escaped from Birkenau. The two fugitives succeeded in making their way to Slovakia, where their statements on Auschwitz were transcribed in two reports in the second half of April (on this see Aynat). As far as is known, they appeared for the first time in a German-language document written at Geneva on May 17, 1944 with a title translating to “Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau.”<sup>89</sup> In November 1944, this report was published in Washington by the U.S. president's War Refugee Board with the title *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, together with two other reports, one by Jerzy Wesołowski, alias Tabeau, who had escaped from Auschwitz on November 19, 1943, the other by Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, who had escaped from Birkenau on May 27, 1944. Among other things, Wetzler and Vrba provided a detailed description of Crematoria II/III, accompanied by an extremely imaginative drawing (see DOCUMENT 6) that stands in total contrast to the real plan (see DOCUMENT 7).

I summarize the fundamental errors it presents:

1. the furnace room had five furnaces instead of nine;
2. each furnace had three muffles instead of four; therefore, the total number of muffles was 15 rather than 36;
3. the furnaces were arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room and not grouped in a semi-circle around the chimney;
4. the room later referred to as the victims' undressing room (Morgue #2) was located in the basement instead of the ground floor;

<sup>89</sup> “*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*”, FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61. The report was disseminated by the *Weltzentrale des Hechaluz* at Geneva.

5. the room referred to as the gas chamber (Morgue #1) was not located on the ground floor, a little bit lower than the undressing room, but in the basement and on the same level as Morgue #2;
6. the room referred to as the gas chamber was linked to the furnace room by a freight elevator rather than by rails.

In my above-mentioned study, I reconstructed the flow of information among the various resistance organizations in Auschwitz, and I documented that they were in constant contact with the Birkenau “Sonderkommando,” which was the alleged source for much of the data contained in Wetzler’s and Vrba’s report. And this is where Müller comes into play.

Rudolf Vrba mentioned Müller in an article published in the early 1960s for the first time (Vrba 1961):

*“Philip Miller [sic], a Slovak friend who worked in the crematorium, told me that the Nazis would have so many victims on their hands that they would have to resort again to their old idea of throwing Jews – dead and alive – into mass, blazing graves.”*

A few years later, in the well-known book he wrote in collaboration with Allan Bestic, Vrba provided some other details: in Birkenau, in 1944, he got in touch with Müller, “who became one of [his] most precious sources of information” (Vrba/Bestic, p. 175) and provided further information to Vrba while discussing the situation in the camp with him in early 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 197).

Not wanting to miss out on this opportunity of increased notoriety, Müller embroidered Vrba’s cue in his 1979 book:

*“While they were making their way to the Family Camp, I went to Block 9 where Alfred Wetzler, another friend of mine, was block clerk. He and I had been at school together.”*

They had known each other since childhood, having attended high school together in Trnava (Müller 1979b, p. 103). Wetzler “had decided to flee with Walter Rosenberg, who later called himself Rudolf Vrba” (1979a, p. 163). In the published English translation, Vrba’s name had been excised (1979b, p. 103):

*“At that time he and another prisoner [Rudolf Vrba] had already made up their minds to escape and were busy with their preparations.”*

On April 7, the two inmates fled (*ibid.*, p. 120), and Müller describes with great emphasis his precious contribution (*ibid.*, pp. 193-195):

*“I had handed to Alfred a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers as well as a list of names of the SS men who were on duty there. In addition I had given to both of them notes I had been making for some time of almost all transports gassed in crematoria 4 and 5. I had described to them in full detail the process of extermination so that they would be able to report to the outside world exactly how the victims had their last pitiful belongings taken away from them;*

*how they were tricked into entering the gas chambers; how after the gassings their teeth were wrenched out and the women's hair cut off; how the dead were searched for hidden valuables; how their spectacles, artificial limbs and dentures were collected; and everything else that took place. In the course of many long talks I had described to them both the tragedy which was constantly being enacted behind the crematorium walls.*

*The most important piece of evidence which I gave them to take on their journey was one of those labels which were stuck on the tins containing Zyklon B poison gas. [...]*

*Two days before his escape I handed the label to Alfred Wetzler to enable him to produce it as another piece of evidence of the systematic extermination of Jews." (My emphases)*

Müller had therefore entrusted Wetzler with a "plan of the crematoria and gas chambers" and had explained exactly to him and to Vrba in "many long talks" the killing procedure: how is it possible then that Wetzler and Vrba presented a completely false and fanciful description of Crematorium II/III a short while later?

Here we must consider that Müller claims that in 1943 he had worked for five to six weeks in Crematorium II (according to one of his contradictory statements). Therefore, he must have known this place perfectly and certainly could not have given the two fugitives a plan corresponding to the one that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba report, that is, a grossly inaccurate plan. Furthermore, since he had been assigned to Crematorium V since the summer of 1943, it is not clear why he did not also give Wetzler a plan of Crematorium IV/V, but this is a secondary problem here. The primary one is: why did Wetzler and Vrba publish a fake map of the crematorium despite having received an accurate one?

In his book, Müller preferred to ignore this embarrassing question. In fact, he exacerbated it: not only did he avoid any reference to the Wetzler-Vrba report and its false plan/description of Crematorium II/III, but he presented quite precise plans of Crematorium II/III (see DOCUMENT 8) and of Crematorium IV/V (see DOCUMENT 9) which, however, he had taken from the book by Kraus and Kulka (see DOCUMENTS 10f.).

Since Müller says nothing about the provenance of these plans, the reader is led to believe that they were his work and that at least one of the two was the one he allegedly delivered to Wetzler in 1944.

In addition to the plan, he claimed that he had also entrusted Wetzler with the label of a can of Zyklon B, but this is also false. In fact, in his report written together with Vrba, Wetzler wrote:<sup>90</sup>

---

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 16f.; "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." p. 13.

*“Die Dosen tragen die Aufschrift: ‘Cyklon’ zur ‘Schädlingsbekämpfung’ und werden in einer Hamburger Fabrik erzeugt. Es ist anzunehmen, dass es sich um ein Cyanpräparat handelt, welches sich bei einer gewissen Temperatur vergast.”*

*“[...] tin cans labelled ‘CYKLON’ ‘For use against vermin’ [zur ‘Schädlingsbekämpfung’] which are manufactured [erzeugt] by a Hamburg concern. It is presumed that this is a ‘CYANIDE’ mixture of some sort [ein Cyanpräparat] which turns into gas at a certain temperature.”*

However, on the label of the cans, the word “Schädlingsbekämpfung” only appeared in the distributor’s name: “Tesch u. Stabenow. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H.” whereas the word “Cyanpräparat,” was in fact printed on the labels “Giftgas! Cyanpräparat!” (“Poison Gas! Cyanide Preparation!”)

It is therefore clear that Wetzler and Vrba, when they wrote or dictated their report, did not have a label of a Zyklon-B can at their disposal.

Müller also claimed to have revealed the secrets of Auschwitz to Mordowicz and Rosin (Müller 1979b, p. 131):

*“Two more Jewish prisoners, Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin, managed to escape towards the end of May. Once again I supplied them with details including those of the extermination of Hungarian Jews which was then in full swing. Perhaps they would succeed in rousing world opinion.”*

But as I have pointed out elsewhere (Mattogno 2021, pp. 329-335), their report is a dull chronicle of alleged events with no information on the claimed extermination techniques, and does not contain any of the “details” that Müller claims to have revealed to them.

In the just-cited study, I have already highlighted the contradictions, implausibilities and absurdities with respect to the 1944 Wetzler-Vrba Report and the further false claims contained in the various subsequent statements by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba made after 1945. Here it is also necessary to examine their depositions at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, since Filip Müller was also called as a witness during this trial. In the perspective of this study, three main issues are important:

1. What was the origin of the information contained in the Wetzler-Vrba Report?
2. Why is this information false?
3. What was the relationship between these two inmates and Filip Müller during their stay at the camp?

Wetzler testified during the 108th hearing on November 5, 1964. He mentioned Filip Müller only once and in an insignificant context compared to the alleged origin of the information contained in the 1944 report (Fritz Bauer..., p. 23746):

*“I heard from the prisoners who worked there [in Crematorium I] that he [SS Oberscharführer Josef Klehr] also [+ committed] manipulations at the gasings. I know that from the inmate who came to Auschwitz with me and who was employed in the ‘Sonderkommando’, if you can say that, Filip Müller. He was in the transport with which I came to Auschwitz in 1942, and survived the crematorium. I can’t say anything specifically, so we just deduced it that way.”*

During the hearing, however, the Wetzler-Vrba Report was discussed at length (Fritz Bauer..., 23813-23826):

*“Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: To Slovakia. Did you, together with Mr. Vrba, prepare a report on Auschwitz after you escaped?”*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I have it with me. I have it with me. [...]*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe [interrupts]: I have to say a word about it, excuse me, may I finish speaking, please. I have to say a word about this: this report is a historical document of extraordinary importance. This is probably the first report that came out of Auschwitz by an inmate. And it seems to me that this report also went to Hungary at the time and contributed to the fact that several hundred thousand Jews probably did not come to Auschwitz. This report has been submitted to the Pope and has been presented to various European governments. [...]*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I just briefly indicated the significance of this report. And now I would first like to put the question to the witness: Is this the original of this report, Witness?*

*Presiding Judge: Is this the original report or is it a reprint?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: This is a photocopy from Washington. [...]*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, and where is the original report? [...]*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Stayed with President Truman at the time, in Washington.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: And the first original is in Hungary, it was written twice. The first time as a warning for the Hungarian Jews, on April 27, 44, hence three days after crossing the border. And that is already the widely spread document. Two more refugees came after us from Auschwitz on May 27, 44.*

*Presiding Judge: Was that written before the end of the war?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, on April 27, 44.*

*Presiding Judge: I also mean this book that you have here. You [spoke of] two versions: one that you wrote first and the other that was written later.*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: It was all still during the war. [...] One was written on April 27, 44, and the papal nuncio [received] the second message on July 7, 44.*

*Prosecutor Kaul: This report – if I may support what my colleague is saying – was published in America during the war and some of it became known. It was the first-ever news in the cultivated world about these events in Auschwitz, and in this respect, it has a special meaning, especially with regard to the authen-*

*ticity of the information in it – I know it from America, I was interned there at that time.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. So, what do you want now, Counsel Raabe? That he should give us this report?*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: That this report will be handed over, if you are able to do so and can do without this copy. And I reserve the right to request a read-out in due course.*

*Presiding Judge: Well, give me the book, maybe, yes, so that we can*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler [interrupts]: But it's in English.*

*Presiding Judge: In English? Well, give it to me. Yes, but who wrote it then? Do you understand so much English that you can write a book in English?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I wrote it in German.*

*Presiding Judge: In German?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, 44, because I met a Swiss journalist. And he asked me not to write it in Slovak. So, with my weak German I [wrote] it 44, but these are not novels, these are factographies that I wrote in 44, and that I wrote already back then about the selections of Bedzin and Sosnowice and of the 'Sonderkommando' that [was] liquidated in 42. And I today still can't say it any differently than what it was then. And that was a document of which historiography still in 44 – when it was then also in the Nuremberg trial...*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Mr. Chairman, I may say another word about that. According to my information, this report went through a Rabbi Weissmandel from Pressburg, was smuggled to Budapest during the Hungary Action, and was translated by Hungarian Jews in Budapest in no time at all and secretly sent to all the governments of the free world so that these governments could appeal to the Horthy government, among others, so that the German deportations are stopped. And as far as I know a German translation of this report – perhaps a reverse translation or the original, I cannot say that now – this report contains precise details about the Auschwitz Camp and is in the Judge Perseke [interrupts]: Where then is the original?*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, so, Counsel Raabe, what I would like to say first: This witness wrote a book in German.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: What I have here is a book in English. It certainly could not have come from him.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I said*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: It is possible that it is a translation of his book.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: It is possible. Whether it is a translation, whether the translation is correct and complete, that I do not know.*

*Judge Hotz: The witness doesn't know either.*

*Presiding judge: Not even the witness knows that. [...]*

*Associate Judge Hummerich: Did this Rosenberg, or as he was correctly called, Vrba, did he participate in the book, or did you do it all by yourself?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: He took part because he came from Lublin in June 42. And he wrote the whole Lublin anabasis. He wrote the anabasis because he was working on the ramp. [...]*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Witness, do you still have a German copy of your report from that time, perhaps not here?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I repeat, on April 27th I did not write a book in German, but a 60-page protocol. It went to Switzerland, to Turkey. The papal nuncio, Doctor Giuseppe Burzio, who is still alive today, transferred it himself. I don't know what his rank is today, he lives in the Vatican, Doctor Giuseppe Burzio. Ako sa volá? [What's his name?] So, this message went to Hungary as a warning about the preparations for the transports.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, and where is the book now? Or this writing of 60 pages? Where did it go?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: They have used it; it is certainly in Hungarian archives. The Swiss 'Basler Nachrichten' and the 'Neue Zürcher Zeitung' also wrote about this report.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, the newspapers reported. I want to know where your original got to. Do you know that?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Well, as I said, we handed it over to the Hungarian Jews, then it was handed over to the papal nuncio, and they carried it around the world. I was in an illegal status; I couldn't have kept it to myself.*

*Presiding Judge: Witness, you don't understand what I want to know. I want to know if you can tell me where those original 60 pages that you wrote went to. Where they are now, where they are today! Don't you know?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Historians have to assess that. They will find it, the historians. They quote from*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: You mean in an archive somewhere?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, they quote it, where it is used in which literature.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Mr. Chairman, might I recommend?*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I will be happy to do my best, and I believe I know the way to get a certified photocopy or the original.*

*Presiding Judge: There you go.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: But it might make things easier – if the path I have in mind is not feasible – that you already keep this copy in the court files, and that one might contact the publisher and get it from there. I think that would be a viable option. I will gladly try to do that.*

*Public Prosecutor Kügler: May I [ask] a question in connection with this? Do you understand the English language? [...]*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: No.*

*Public Prosecutor Kügler: No. The witness Vrba, who is therefore the co-author of this report, stated during the preliminary investigation – he lives in England, he speaks perfect English – that this translation corresponds to the original. He will be able to be asked about it here if the original cannot be ob-*

tained. I therefore ask to keep the book with the court so that it can be presented to the witness Vrba.

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I have one more sentence to say: that I myself published my book in the year 45 and also 46. I have it here in my hotel. I can submit it. This is the Slovak translation of the factography that I handed over in the year 44. The book is called 'The Hell of Four Million Corpses'. I published versions in 44 and 46 in Slovakia in Bratislava.*

*Presiding Judge [interrupting]: Yes, do you want to leave these copies for us?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I can leave both of them.*

*Presiding Judge: You can both leave?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes."*

Vrba testified during the 117th hearing, on November 30, 1964. Here too I report first of all the exchange on the 1944 report (*ibid.*, pp. 26366-26369):

*"Presiding Judge: Do you still have a transcript of this report?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: The transcript of this report is here. [Pause] I only have the copy in English translation, of course. That was a complete report on everything I saw in Auschwitz. And after my escape from Auschwitz, I wanted to warn the world where possible about what was going on. So, first and foremost I had in mind to prevent the voluntary evacuation of the Hungarians of Jewish descent, who had no idea that the crematoria are already prepared for them. In order to make clear what was in store for them, it was of course necessary to compile complete statistics on Auschwitz. And then we compiled this together with Wetzler. So, the statistics were made that way. The Things were pretty incredible back then, and we got separated and subjected to interrogation...*

*Presiding Judge: Subjected.*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Subjected, where we said the same thing, independent of one another. These facts were then summarized [at the end of the] minutes. The protocol is here and consists of a statistic of the victims in Auschwitz, which according to our calculations amounted to 1,750,000 people in April 1944. I got this report from the White House library, a copy of it, just a year ago. The copy is in my hands here, and I can tell it is the original text, in English translation. Along with a letter, also written by the American institutions, that states that the information contained in this report is credible, despite all of the incredible things it contained at the time.<sup>[91]</sup> I forwarded the report along with Wetzler to the papal nuncio, and it was then forwarded to the western governments.*

*Presiding Judge: And how did you manage to compile these statistics?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Yes. I contemplated the idea of an escape from the first moment, and especially when I saw the ramp. Well, of course I had to rely on my memory. But I think I have a good memory. And despite the fact that it seems so unbelievable to memorize a series of numbers, I used mnemonic*

---

<sup>91</sup> That is, the information was credible despite its incredibility.



techniques. Let's say I can't name 300 streets in Frankfurt today. But anyone who lives in Frankfurt and starts to think about how one street goes into another, can name 300 streets. For me, every transport was not about the numbers, but about the people who were inside. From each transport there were one, two, five, or ten survivors, or almost from every transport. I found my friends in almost every transport. I could remember the transport according to the people who came in this or that transport. And just as I can remember my friends' phone numbers without looking in the book today, I was able to remember the transports back then. Because every transport – however gray it may look to have seen 300 or 250 transports – with every transport, something happened. It looked in a certain way. And I could remember that, and I worked on that thing, I checked the thing. I've talked to other people. I talked to people from the 'Sonderkommando' and with people from the registration department, and constantly corrected the numbers in order to get to the right number. And according to my calculations, in April 1944, one and three quarters of a million people had been killed, including women and children, who at that time represented at least 60 to 70 percent of the victims.

*Presiding Judge: How many were there by April?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: 1,750,000."*

*"Prosecutor Vogel: You mentioned a number of victims earlier, 1,750,000 at the time of your flight. Do the statistics on which this information is based only cover your own observations during your stay? Or does that also include the number of people who died there before your own arrival at Auschwitz?"*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Before I came to Auschwitz, the number of victims was rather small, i.e., relatively small. You understand me, I don't mean to say that 100,000 victims is a small number. But [compared to] what has come [afterwards], the 100,000 was just the humble beginning. And I knew about this number from conversations with the inmates who were there. But that number before my arrival wouldn't fundamentally change my statistics.*

*Public Prosecutor Vogel: So, it is not included in this number?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Yes, it is taken into account.*

*Public Prosecutor Vogel: Has it been taken into account?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Is taken into account." (ibid., pp. 26381f.)*

Vrba never mentioned Filip Müller even once during his testimony in Frankfurt. He only made a vague reference to "people from the 'Sonderkommando,'" but only in relation to the statistics of the alleged victims.

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was a unique and unrepeatable opportunity to shed full light upon the origin of the information in the Wetzler-Vrba Report, given that all the characters of this affair were gathered there, but the court did not even raise the question, and no witness made the slightest remark about it.

The debate on the Wetzler-Vrba Report immediately took a misleading direction, because it focused on the authenticity and location of the original,

completely neglecting the veracity of its contents, which was assumed *a priori* on the ridiculous basis of an endorsement letter by utterly undefined “American institutions”.

Wetzler dwelt on the origin of the report. He himself claims to have written a first version of 60 pages in German while in Slovakia, on April 27, 1944, then a second version, also in German, although he had rather confused ideas about it; he had written it for a Swiss journalist, no one knows where, and it was sent to the apostolic nuncio in Pressburg (Bratislava) on July 7, 1944.

However, these statements are false. It is now known that around April 22-23, 1944, Wetzler and Vrba met in the Slovakian town of Žilina with Engineer Oskar Karmil-Krasnansky, to whom they told their story. Karmil-Krasnansky then wrote a 40-page protocol in German which was typed a few days later in Bratislava by Mrs. Ida (Tova) Steiner. This text was then copied (a 29-page copy was sent to the Vatican by Monsignor Giuseppe Burzio on May 22, 1944) and translated in whole or in part into Hungarian, English and Polish (Mattogno 2021, pp. 221f.).

A second version of the report, however, was not written by Wetzler. His claim to have drafted “a protocol of over 60 pages” was another foolish lie, because this was roughly the number (effectively 59) of the pages of the “War Refugee Board Report,” which also includes the reports by Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, and that of the “Polish major” (Jerzy Wesołowski/Tabeau). In that report, the text of the Wetzler-Vrba Report covers only 40 pages, including drawings.<sup>92</sup>

Vrba, on the other hand, drew the court’s attention especially to the statistics of the alleged victims. In this regard, I have already noted that the figure of 1,750,000 that appears in the report’s statistical list has no relation to the transports mentioned in the report’s text. If we sum up the gassing victims mentioned in the text, the total amounts to about 992,700 victims. But if we compare those with the victims claimed by Danuta Czech, about 826,000 are completely invented (Mattogno 2021, pp. 223f.). This is another blatant lie, and, it can be added, moreover a silly one, as Vrba claimed “to have seen 300 or 250 transports” which, in the context of the declaration, are clearly all transports he has seen. But in this case, if considering that 70% of all deportees were allegedly killed on arrival, and the rest put to work, then 1,750,000 gassing victims correspond to 2,500,000 deportees. At 300 transports, this would amount to  $(2,500,000 \div 300 =)$  over 8,300 people per train! Conversely, assuming an average load of 2,000 people per train, there would have been  $(2,500,000 \div 2,000 =)$  1,250 transports!

Similarly invented is the figure of 100,000 murdered prior to Vrba’s arrival at Auschwitz in April 1942. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however,

---

<sup>92</sup> Executive Office of The President. War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, November 1944. Document L-22.

no more than 10,000 prisoners were allegedly killed in this period, mostly Jews from the Upper Silesian ghettos, although their deportation to Auschwitz is not attested to by any document (Mattogno 2016d, p. 35).

As an exonerating circumstance for the Frankfurt judges, it can be said that at their time the general climate was that of the legend of the four-million Auschwitz death toll, and orthodox holocaust historians were to some degree bedeviled by the only slightly less absurd figures put into Rudolf Höss's mouth by the British (see Mattogno 2020b).

On the other hand, the fact that the court did not show the slightest initiative to verify the veracity of the Wetzler-Vrba Report is not in the least excusable, a verification that it could have easily carried out, given that it was in contact with the Auschwitz Museum, and that Danuta Czech was also summoned as a witness.

From what I have stated above, it is indubitable that the description of the crematoria and gas chambers that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba Report did not come and could not have come from members of any actual "Sonderkommando," least of all from Müller, but was entirely a part of the legends invented and spread by the camp's resistance movements.

In this regard, a further, important confirmation is to hand. It is a sheet with three drawings of Crematorium II showing, from top to bottom, the basement, the west facade and the ground floor (see DOCUMENT 12). Comparison with the surviving plans of the Birkenau crematoria shows that the drawings in question were copied from the series of plans of Crematorium II, bearing the number 2197 and published by Jean-Claude Pressac, which were drawn by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz on March 19, 1943 to be attached to the handover process (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of the plant from the Central Construction Office to the camp administration. DOCUMENT 13 presents the west facade and the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*; Pressac 1989, p. 306), DOCUMENT 14 also the basement part (*Kellergeschoss*; *ibid.*, p. 312), which appears in a specific drawing whose reproduction unfortunately is of poor quality (*ibid.*, p. 308). However, J.-C. Pressac managed to read the original document and to transcribe the related captions (*ibid.*, p. 309).

From the above it appears that the three drawings reproduced in the Appendix as DOCUMENT 12 were compiled by an inmate who worked at the *Baubüro*, the design department of the Central Construction Office. In February 1943, 96 inmates were employed there, including two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (Registration Number 64034) and Ernst Kohn (Registration Number 71134). These inmates, among other things, were the actual draftsmen of some plans of the crematoria, such as No. 1300 of June 18, 1942 of Crematorium II (Inmate No. 17133), No. 2136 of February 22, 1943 of Crematorium III (Inmate No. 538, Leo Sawka), Plan No. 2036 of January 11, 1943 of Crematorium IV/V (Inmate No. 127, Josef Sikora) and Plan No. 1241 of Crematorium I dated April 10, 1942 (Inmate No. 20033, Stefan Swiszcowski).

Kohn drew precisely the series of plans No. 2197 from March 19, 1943 mentioned earlier. It was likely that either he or a colleague of his drew the drawings in question. The date is unknown. In the book where they are reproduced, the sheet with these drawings is placed as an appendix to a report, presented as “The Relief Committee for Concentration-Camp Inmates informed on May 25, 1944 about the Murder of the Jews from Hungary” (Rudorff, Doc. 115, pp. 398-402).

This report, which I have already dealt with in a previous study (Mattogno 2021, pp. 187-191), is the “Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944,” titled “Oswiecim. ‘Action Hees’” (sic).

Leaving aside the many absurdities it contains (the arrival of eight trains during the day and five at night with 48-50 railway cars and 100 deportees per car, amounting to an average of 4,900 people per train and 63,700 per day; the presence on the Birkenau railway ramp of a heap of suitcases arranged neatly of about 18,000 cubic meters; the impending deportation of 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz), the description of the alleged extermination is in clear contrast with both the drawings in question, and with that of the Wetzler-Vrba Report:<sup>93</sup>

*“The [people] unloaded [off a] transports which the two gasworks [obie gazownie] are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by ‘Posten’ [Postów, sentries] with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork [gazowni] along the road, day and night [there is] an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards the gassing installation [ku gazowni] as it gradually empties of already ‘processed’ bodies [...].*

*An orderly mountain of suitcases 300 meters long and 20 meters high up to one story is piled up at the ramp that the trucks, [even if] constantly going [to load them], are unable to take to the warehouses. [...]*

*Before entering the gas chamber [do komory gazowej], everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the... depositary [depozytu]. They must then undress completely, handing over [oddają] all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the ‘bath,’ that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn’t enough time.*

*The two gas chambers [obie komory gazowe] work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest [of the deportees]. Between the gassing of one group [and another], the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side [of the gas chamber], where it is certainly not visible to those entering the*

<sup>93</sup> APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

*chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. [...]*"

Summarizing and explaining, according to the report there were four crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in two "gassing installations," whose locations are never given, hence it is unknown where they were. Obviously, these could not have been the two Birkenau "bunkers," because at that time only "Bunker 2" (or 2/5 or 2/V) was presumably in operation, "Bunker 1" having been demolished in March-April 1943. The choice of the term "gasworks" ("*gazownia*") is rather revealing, since at that time the term indicated an industrial facility for the production of illumination and combustible gas (city gas), while the resistance members intended to refer to a presumed "gassing installation." The crematoria, which were evidently in no way linked to the "gasworks," were only used for corpse cremation and were backed up in this task by a fantastical "brick kiln" ("*cegielnia*") – of which orthodox historiography reports nothing whatsoever – and by "pyres" ("*stosy*"). There were two gas chambers, so each "gazownia" had one. The setting of the gassings, although indeterminate, undoubtedly excludes the crematoria, because the corpses were piled up on the other side of the gas chamber. That is, however, where the victims had their hair shorn off, teeth containing precious metals extracted, and the bodies inspected.

The sheet containing the drawings (DOCUMENT 12) bears the heading "Plan of the crematorium and gas chamber" ("*Plan krematorium i komory gazowej*"), which is typed, while all the captions on the drawings are handwritten. The heading is clearly a later addition, which moreover contrasts with the captions (See the captions in DOCUMENT 12).

In particular, in the drawing of the basement showing the two basement morgues are both called "*piwnica trupów*," hence precisely "corpse basement," instead of "*komora gazowa*" (chamber gas) and "*rozbieralnia*" (undressing room), and in the drawing of Morgue #1, the four claimed introduction openings for Zyklon B are also missing.

Although we don't know when these drawings were made, it is certain that at the time the drafter knew nothing of any mass extermination in Crematorium II, and those who had the drawings in their hands later did not know more than the drafter either, because they limited themselves to adding the heading mentioned, without giving any further explanation.

It is known that the Auschwitz resistance movement had affiliates in all the offices and in all the labor units of the camp, including those working in the crematoria. It could therefore have received information and plans/drawings both from the "Sonderkommando" members and from the inmate employees of the design office of the Central Construction Office. Despite this availability of true first-hand information, the resistance movement – by disseminating the Wetzler-Vrba Report and also the one summarized above covering the pe-

riod of May 5-25, 1944 – invented and spread stories of the most-vulgar black propaganda, with an utterly false description of Crematoria II/III which was in total conflict with the drawings here analyzed.

Filip Müller's various claims that he gave Wetzler "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers" and a detailed oral description of the "extermination procedure" are therefore shameless lies.

## 6. The Cremation Furnaces at Birkenau

### 6.1. Müller's Task

As seen earlier, Müller was a stoker (*Heizer*, furnace operator) at the Main Camp's crematorium, but he claims to have clumsily set them on fire, which is a nonsensical tale. He then informs us (Müller 1979b, p. 50):

*"During the first few months of 1943 it served simultaneously as a training centre for a new team of stokers. They were to be employed in the crematoria of Birkenau which were then being built. About twenty Jewish and three Polish prisoners were instructed in the duties of a crematorium worker by Kapo Mietek."*

However, during the Lanzmann interview, he said the opposite (2010, p. 108):

*La: You, for example, you were a fireman?*

*Mü: Fireman.*

*La: How long was the training for such work?*

*Mü: Yes, well, there was, there was no training. To do this activity or any activity in the crematorium, especially in the extermination sites, you needed neither a specialization nor anything close to it."*

The story of the training course at the Main Camp's crematorium has already been told by Tauber, who claims to have stayed there from the beginning of February to March 4, 1943:<sup>94</sup>

*"Our group, which totaled 22 Jews from Block XI and 4 Poles assigned to our group, was called 'Kommando Krematorium II.' We did not understand this denomination at the time, but then we were persuaded that we had been sent to Crematorium I for a month's practice to prepare for work in Crematorium II."*

Hence, Müller and Tauber found themselves together for a month at the Main Camp's crematorium, but they ignored each other in their respective statements.

It is not clear why a similar training course was not also undertaken for the 8-muffle furnace of Crematoriums IV and V, which had a rather different structure, operation and management than that of the double- and triple-muffle furnace of Crematorium I and II/III, respectively.

<sup>94</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 126f.

However, if we take Müller's word for it, it can be assumed that Müller at least observed the furnaces of Crematorium II and became a stoker in Crematorium V (according to his deposition during the 97th hearing of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and his interview with Lanzmann, 2010, p. 50). He had thus become an expert in cremation furnaces and cremation at Birkenau. All that remains is to examine his pertinent statements.

## 6.2. Crematorium II

When he testified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Müller said practically nothing about the Birkenau cremation furnaces, and it is not even known what he knew about them back then. Nyiszli reported that Crematorium II/III had 15 separate furnaces, each in a single structure (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 38, 195f.). In his book, Müller wrote that there were "Five ovens, each with three combustion chambers" in Crematorium II, but a few lines later, Nyiszli's suggestive powers took over Müller's imagination once more (Müller 1979b, p. 59):

*"Its fifteen huge ovens, working non-stop, could cremate more than 3,000 corpses daily."*

The question of the furnaces' cremation capacity caused Müller quite some chagrin. Nyiszli, in his boundless megalomania, had written the following about that (Mattogno 2020a, p. 43; emphases added):

*"The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether 20,000 people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces. The souls of twenty-thousand innocent people fly off through the gigantic chimneys."*

Incredibly, he believed that the four Birkenau crematoria each possessed 15 individual furnaces, in total 60! In the German translation "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*", the translator or editor did not dare to repeat all this nonsense, and the above passage was modified (meaning falsified) as follows (Nyiszli 1961, No. 4, p. 29; emphases added):

*"There are fifteen furnaces in a crematorium. This means that several thousand people can be burned every day. The crematoria often operated in day-and-night shifts. A total of 10,000 people can be transported from the gas chambers to the cremation furnaces every day."*

From Nyiszli's thermotechnically absurd data – the cremation of three corpses at once in one muffle within 20 minutes, plagiarized by Müller in reference to

the Main Camp crematorium<sup>95</sup> – results a theoretical capacity of Crematorium II/III of 3,240 corpses within 24 hours. The capacity of 3,000 corpses Müller claimed was perhaps derived from a grossly approximate calculation, but we also have to consider the related statements by Jankowski, another primary source for Müller’s plagiarism:<sup>96</sup>

*“Crematoria II and III had 15 furnaces [muffles] each with a daily capacity of 5,000, and Crematoria IV and V had 8 furnaces [muffles] each, which cremated a total of about 3,000 corpses every day. Altogether in these four furnaces [i.e. crematoria] about 8,000 corpses could be cremated a day.”*

Having opted for the cremation capacity given in the aforementioned false translation of Nyiszli’s claims – 10,000 corpses per day – Müller was forced to increase Jankowski’s data proportionally:

- Crematorium II/III: from 2,500 to 3,000; together from 5,000 to 6,000
- Crematorium IV/V: from 1,500 to 2,000; together from 3,000 to 4,000.

However, in 1946 he had asserted that Crematorium IV (=V) could burn “only about 1500 people every twenty-four hours” (Kraus-Kulka Statement).

What did the stoker Müller know about the cremation furnaces? Virtually nothing. About the triple-muffle furnaces, he wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 59):

*“Outwardly the fifteen arched openings did not significantly differ from those at the Auschwitz crematorium. The one important innovation consisted of two rollers, each with a diameter of 15 centimetres,<sup>[97]</sup> fixed to the edge of each oven. This made it easier for the metal platform to be pushed inside the oven.”*

This is the pair of guide wheels (*Laufrollen*) located in front of the muffles, which ran on a folding frame that was welded to the anchor bars of the furnaces with a holding iron bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*). It is clearly visible in the photograph of the Buchenwald crematorium published by Kraus-Kulka (see DOCUMENT 15). As noted earlier, this device was nothing new at all, as it was also installed on the double-muffle furnaces of the Main Camp’s crematorium. Without these wheels, it would have been impossible to introduce the corpse-introduction device into the muffle without seriously damaging the refractory-clay grate.

The most-striking difference between the two furnace models, in addition to the obvious fact that the triple-muffle furnace model had one more muffle, was the gas generator: as explained earlier, the double-muffle furnaces had two gas generators in a single-wall structure as wide as the furnace itself, whereas the triple-muffle furnaces were equipped with two single gas genera-

<sup>95</sup> Although the duration of 20 minutes was a very-widespread tale, also adopted by Kraus and Kulka, as seen earlier.

<sup>96</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 17.

<sup>97</sup> According to Topf’s shipping notice (*Versandanzeige*) to the *Zentralbauleitung* dated September 8, 1942 relating to an 8-muffle cremation furnace, the guide wheels had a diameter of 6 centimeters (60 mm). RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143f.



tors installed behind the two lateral muffles, while the furnace masonry behind the central muffle was flat.<sup>98</sup>

In a generic context (without reference to any gassing) Müller writes (1979b, p. 82):

*“Every oven had been fired since morning. We were ordered to keep the fires going which meant feeding them with two wheelbarrowfuls of coke every half hour.”*

The triple-muffle furnace had two gas generators, each with a grate capacity of 35 kg of coke per hour,<sup>99</sup> as I will explain below.

The context makes it clear that Müller meant two wheelbarrows for each gas generator, since two wheelbarrows in ten gas generators making little sense. A wheelbarrow of coke corresponded to about 60 kg,<sup>100</sup> so that each gas generator would have been overloaded with 240 kg of coke per hour, hence almost seven times more coke than it could consume in an hour.

Müller says nothing about the structure and functioning of the triple-muffle furnaces, and it is clear that he had no knowledge about them. He evidently was unaware of the most-elementary facts, such as this type of furnace having precisely two gas generators placed behind the two lateral muffles, three interconnected muffles, a single blower that simultaneously fed cold air into all three muffles, and a single smoke damper. This self-proclaimed stoker did not even know the proper technical terms relating to cremation furnaces, that is, the names of the tools he claims to have worked with for many months on end.

In his book, Müller dropped the absurd story of the flame-spewing chimneys, which was so dear to many witnesses not just of the immediate post-war era. Instead, they merely emitted smoke and fumes (Müller 1979b, pp. 65, 107), although there is one reference to flames reaching the open air through the chimneys (*ibid.*, p. 95):

*“The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys.”*

To Lanzmann’s question whether the chimney of Crematorium II smoked, Müller replied:

*“No, not always. Even when the chimney, that is, when the crematorium was in use, the smoke was not always so strong, that people would guess what was going on.”* (Lanzmann 2010, p. 39)

<sup>98</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. III, Photo 169, pp. 111.

<sup>99</sup> The amount of coke burned in one hour on the surface of the grate; *ibid.*, Vol. II, Doc. 264, p. 423; file memo of March 17, 1943, by engineer Jährling.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, Docs. 255f., pp. 415f. List of cremations at the Gusen crematorium between September 26 and November 12, 1941.

Shortly after, however, he contradicted himself in a blatant way, asserting that the inmates of the Family Camp “often saw the flames from the chimney of the crematoria” (*ibid.*, p. 62).

### 6.3. Crematorium V

Müller claims to have worked in this facility for a long time as a stoker, so he had to know perfectly the furnaces installed there. He said the following during the interview with Lanzmann (2010, p. 50):

*La: Yes, you were a fireman.*

*Mü: Yes, in Crematorium 5.*

*La: Yes, and what exactly was your job?*

*Mü: Well, the job of this fireman consisted of... he had to (remove) the corpses... that is to keep the ovens clean, to remove the ashes of the corpses...*

*La: With what?*

*Mü: With a... it was a big scraper. It was always like this, that the ovens were... there were three corpses per oven.*

*La: Three corpses?*

*Mü: Yes.*

*La: Together.*

*Mü: Together. And now let's say if there were eight ovens in Crematorium 5, you can easily imagine, there are three new... every 20 minutes, that is, you have...*

*La: The burning time was 20 minutes...*

*Mü: The incineration time was about 20 minutes.*

*La: That's quite long, isn't it?*

*Mü: Yes, and so that, if you add it up, with eight ovens, there were 24 in 20 minutes, so that in one hour, you could incinerate 72 people.”*

As noted earlier, these claims are thermotechnically absurd. Furthermore, these data show a maximum capacity of (72 corpses × 24 hr/day =) 1,728 corpses within 24 hours, but Müller attributed to Crematoria IV and V a capacity of 2,000 corpses in 24 hours, which, as I will explain later, had no relationship with his fantasies about a cremation technique he called “express work”.

He describes the 8-muffle cremation furnace and its operation as follows (Müller 1979b, pp. 95f.):

*“In the middle [of the furnace room] stood two big rectangular oven complexes, each of which had four burning chambers. Between the ovens were the generators which lit the fire and kept it going. The coke fuel was brought in in wheelbarrows. The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys. The force and heat of the flames were so great that the whole room rumbled and trembled. A couple of sweaty, soot-blackened prisoners armed with metal*

scrapers fitted with wooden handles were busy raking out a whitish glowing substance from the bottom of one of the ovens. It had gathered in grooves which were let into the concrete floor under the flux-holes of the oven. When it had cooled somewhat it was grey-white. It was the ashes of human beings who had been alive yesterday and had left the world after an agonizing martyrdom, without anyone taking any notice.

While the ash was being raked out of one lot of ovens, the ventilators of the one next to it were being switched on and the preparations made for a new batch. Indeed a largish number of corpses were lying on the wet concrete floor. [...]

In front of each oven lay a metal trough, in the front of and under which a squared timber had been pushed diagonally, and behind there were two poles like those of a stretcher. As always, a bucket of water was poured over the trough first, then two prisoners laid three corpses on it while, with a loud rattling, the oven door was cranked up like a metal curtain. One in front and one behind, pairs of prisoners lifted up the stretcher and put it on the rollers in front of the entrance [muffle door], and pushed it into the oven. When it was pulled out an iron fork was pushed against the corpses so that they stayed inside the oven. When the oven door had been cranked down again the cremation began.”

The description is mostly correct, but some elements are described in a somewhat confused way, while others invented.

The structure of the loading stretcher is almost incomprehensible. As I have explained elsewhere,<sup>101</sup> this device called *Trage* or *Tragbahre* (stretcher), *Einführtrage* (introduction stretcher) or *Leichentrage* (corpse stretcher) consisted of two parallel side rails consisting of steel tubes 3 cm in diameter and about 350 cm long, on whose front half, the one that was introduced into the muffle, a slightly concave steel sheet 190 cm long and 38 cm wide was welded. Onto this metal sheet, the corpse was placed. The rear parts of the two side rails, which made up the handles, were further apart from each other for better handling (49 cm). At the front half, the distance between the two side rails was the same as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*), so that they could rest and roll exactly on them.

Müller calls the concave steel sheet a “*Trog*” (“trough”); as for the pieces of “squared timber” (“*Vierkantholz*”) placed underneath it, he does not explain that it was used to lift the stretcher at the front in order to place it onto the rollers.

The technique of introducing the stretcher into the muffle is more or less correct, but loading the muffle with three corpses at once is absurd, as I have visually demonstrated elsewhere.<sup>30</sup> On the other hand, the 1945 Polish photographs of the ruins of Crematorium V, which were also accessible to Müller,

---

<sup>101</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 275f., 385.

clearly show the introduction stretcher, a loading roller and the stokers' tools, including a U-shaped and a V-shaped iron tool (Müller's "iron fork") and an ash scraper.<sup>102</sup> Another, close-up photo shows the stretcher resting on rollers welded to an anchoring bar of the furnace. Below it one can see the openings of the ash chambers of two muffles, with the lids of the combustion-air ducts to the right of each ash-door opening.<sup>103</sup> In front of the opening of the right ash-door one can see the collection pit for ashes extracted from the ash chamber, similar to the pits of the triple-muffle furnace.<sup>104</sup> In the foreground are lying several pieces of squared timber, presumably those used to lift the stretcher and place it on the roller.

The bottom of the ash chamber was not made of concrete, but of refractory bricks, and it also had no grooves, which would have made it difficult to extract the ash accumulated inside with the scraper, which looked like a small hoe, but with a much-wider and -lower blade.

The doors of the 8-muffle furnace were called *Muffelabsperrschieber* (muffle closing dampers). They weighed 46 kg each, and ran vertically inside a wall structure located above each pair of muffles at the front of the furnaces (Pressac called them "guillotines"). They were operated by means of pulleys fixed to the ceiling beams, wire ropes and counterweights (Mattogno 2019, pp. 237f.).

Müller mentions the ventilators of the 8-muffle furnaces also elsewhere (also as "fans," Müller 1979b, pp. 94, 95, 98f.) and explains their purpose as follows (*ibid.*, p. 136):

*"While in the crematorium ovens, once the corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies."*

However, unlike the 3-muffle furnaces, the 8-muffle furnaces were not at all equipped with blowers (*Druckluftanlagen*), since they were of a very-much-simplified design,<sup>105</sup> so that the "ventilators" or "fans" mentioned by Müller are pure fantasy, like their alleged purpose – to keep the muffles red-hot. They merely fed cold(!) combustion air into the muffle, as explained earlier. This portentous lie alone proves that Müller never worked as a stoker of an 8-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type.

He also describes the instructions allegedly given by *Oberscharführer* Peter Voss for increasing the cremation capacity of the furnaces in the context of the alleged gassings of the Family Camp (*ibid.*, p. 98):

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. III, Photos 222-226, pp. 141-143.

<sup>103</sup> APMO, Negative No. 859; see DOCUMENT 16.

<sup>104</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. III, Photos 112-125, pp. 82-89, and No. 155, p. 104.

<sup>105</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 279-286 (structure, components and operation of the 8-muffle furnace).

*“To get the stiffs burnt by tomorrow morning is no problem. All you have to do is to see that every other load consists of two men and one woman from the transport, together with a Mussulman and a child.<sup>[106]</sup> For every other load use only good material from the transport, two men, one woman and a child. After every two loadings empty out the ashes to prevent the channels from getting blocked.’ Then he continued menacingly: ‘I hold you responsible for seeing to it that every twelve minutes the loads are stoked, and don’t forget to switch on the fans. Today it’s working flat out, understood?’”*

In 1944, Voss was allegedly *Kommandoführer* of the Crematorium IV “Sonderkommando” (Lasik, p. 302), therefore he should have known the crematoria well, but the naive instructions given above betray a total ignorance of these facilities. As I have explained extensively elsewhere, the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces were designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, and their geometry reflected this. Therefore, the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle would not have increased the capacity of the furnaces, which results both from previous experience and from thermotechnical facts.<sup>107</sup>

Another gross nonsense is the provision to extract from the furnaces the ashes – evidently those of the cremated corpses – after every other load, that is after having cremated (5 + 4 =) nine corpses, two of which are said to have been children, in order to prevent “the channels” from getting blocked. What “channels”? The only “channels” emanating from the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces were the smoke ducts connecting the furnaces with the chimney. In the triple-muffle furnaces, the smoke duct started from two lateral openings in the center muffle’s ash chamber, where theoretically huge amounts of ashes could have obstructed it (see DOCUMENT 5a), but in the 8-muffle furnace, which is what Müller is talking about here, the ducts started from openings in the outside walls of the four outside *muffles*, where no ash could ever block them.<sup>108</sup> The ashes instead fell through the openings between the bars of the refractory-clay grate into the underlying ash chamber, from which they were extracted with a scraper through a special ash-extraction door. So how could the ashes end up in the “channels”?

On the final directive (the operations to be performed every 12 minutes) I will dwell below.

Müller then developed this thermotechnical delusion extensively. The nonsense he utters is so great that it is necessary to quote the text in full, despite its length (Müller 1979b, pp. 98-100):

<sup>106</sup> It is unclear what Müller meant; it seems that he considered freshly arrived deportees to be better “fuel” than the bodies of (emaciated) camp inmates.

<sup>107</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 314-323 (“Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses”); Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 11, pp. 82-100.

<sup>108</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Doc. 240, p. 401, Nos. 4 and 5; see DOCUMENT 5b in the Appendix.

*“Under the direction of the Kapos, the bearers began sorting the dead into four stacks. The largest consisted mainly of strong men, the next in size of women, then came children, and lastly a stack of dead Mussulmans, emaciated and nothing but skin and bones. This technique was called ‘express work’, a designation thought up by the Kommandoführers and originating from experiments carried out in crematorium 5 in the autumn of 1943. The purpose of these experiments was to find a way of saving coke. On a few occasions groups of SS men and civilians visited the crematorium to watch the experiments. From conversations between Voss and Gorges we gathered that the civilians were technicians employed by the firm of Topf and Sons of Erfurt who had manufactured and installed the cremation ovens.*

*In the course of these experiments corpses were selected according to different criteria and then cremated. Thus the corpses of two Mussulmans were cremated together with those of two children or the bodies of two well-nourished men together with that of an emaciated woman, each load consisting of three, or sometimes, four bodies. Members of these groups were especially interested in the amount of coke required to burn corpses of any particular category, and in the time it took to cremate them. During these macabre experiments different kinds of coke were used and the results carefully recorded.*

*Afterwards, all corpses were divided into the above-mentioned four categories, the criterion being the amount of coke required to reduce them to ashes. Thus it was decreed that the most economical and fuel-saving procedure would be to burn the bodies of a well-nourished man and an emaciated woman, or vice versa, together with that of a child, because, as the experiments had established, in this combination, once they had caught fire, the dead would continue to burn without any further coke being required.*

*As the number of people being gassed grew apace, the four crematoria in Birkenau, even though they were working round the clock with two shifts, could no longer cope with their workload. According to the makers’ instructions the ovens required cooling down at regular intervals, repairs needed to be done and the channels leading to the chimneys to be cleaned out. These unavoidable interruptions resulted in the ‘quota’ of no more than three corpses to each oven load being kept to only very rarely.*

*The decision as to whether it was to be ‘express’ or ‘normal’ work was taken by the Kommandoführers. If outsiders or perhaps even the Lagerkommandant arrived at the crematorium for an inspection we switched over to normal work immediately. [...]*

*Once the visitors had gone ‘express work’ continued at the usual pace, significantly raising the output of the ovens.”*

To begin with, the expressions “express work” and “normal work” were invented by Müller and are not confirmed by any documents.

The alleged cremation experiments in Crematorium V in the autumn of 1943 are another fable, as are the arrival of SS commissions and civilians. As for the “technicians employed by the firm of Topf and Sons of Erfurt,” it is

known that the creator of the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces was the engineer Kurt Prüfer, who was also responsible for their installation in Birkenau. In this capacity, he went to Auschwitz several times. His last visit in 1943 took place in late summer of 1943, in September (see Mattogno 2014, pp. 30-34). To properly assess Müller's various claims, a brief excursus is necessary.

As soon as Crematorium II came into operation in the last third of March 1943, the three forced-draft blowers of the chimney overheated and were irreparably damaged. Eng. Prüfer and his colleague Karl Schultz, who had designed the combustion-air blower for the triple-muffle furnace, were summoned to Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 in order to discuss what to do. It was decided to remove the forced-draft systems. This work was carried out by the Topf fitter Heinrich Messing between May 17 and 19. But the Central Construction Office had already noticed earlier that the damage was even more serious: it involved the refractory lining of the chimney and the smoke ducts, which had collapsed or was damaged and had to be rebuilt. The entire affair, which I have extensively exposed in another study, dragged on for months and produced many documents. I summarize the essential points.<sup>109</sup>

The damage to the chimney and the flue ducts occurred in the latter half of March but was discovered only in the following month, as the Central Construction Office requested Prüfer to send a new project for the chimney lining at that time. Work on the demolition of the damaged refractory lining began a few days after the arrival of Robert Koehler's letter of May 21, probably on May 24, after Bischoff's telephone conversation with Prüfer; it stopped on 1st June, but it was not possible to carry out further repairs, because the new design of the chimney lining had not yet been received. This design project was assigned to Koehler Co. whose personnel were surely present at Auschwitz on May 29, and it is probable that Koehler took part in the demolition job. In the Topf letter of July 23 it is said that Crematorium II had been out of service for six weeks, hence since June 11, but any cremation activity surely ended earlier than that, because one cannot imagine any incinerations being carried out with workers present inside the chimney; therefore, cremations must have stopped around May 24. The crematorium was possibly used normally until the damage was discovered, but, keeping in mind the Central Construction Office's experience with the Main Camp's crematorium, it is difficult to believe that operation would have been at full load later on. In fact, between April 24 and 30, 1943 all windows of the furnace hall of Crematorium II as well as those of the adjoining rooms were being painted. Repair work on the chimney lining began after June 19 – when Koehler had not yet received Prüfer's new design – and was essentially concluded on July 17, 1943, but it was still necessary to repair the flue ducts. Work probably ended only in late August, because on August 30 the Central Construction Office asked the Supplies Administration

---

<sup>109</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 238-243.

(*Materialverwaltung*) for the supply to Crematorium II of various paint products for use by the inmate paint shop.

On September 10, 1943, Prüfer went to Auschwitz to discuss the question of liability for the damage to the chimney and smoke ducts and their payment.

The story of the Topf experimental commission is also refuted by the invoices that this company sent to Auschwitz, which attest to all the work performed by it at the camp.<sup>110</sup>

It can therefore be asserted with certainty that cremation experiments were never carried out in the Birkenau crematoria in order to establish the coke consumption and the durations of cremations.

Müller, as I remind the reader, testified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial that he had been transferred to Crematorium II in the early summer of 1943 and remained there until the end of the summer, after which he was sent to Crematorium V. In contradiction to this, he wrote in his book (Müller 1979b, p. 65):

*“A few days later our team was ordered to work in crematorium 3 which from the outside looked exactly like crematorium 2.”*

This is clearly a mere artifice enabling Müller to claim that he was an “eye”-witness also regarding events unfolding in Crematorium III.

The fact is that, when Müller claims to have arrived at Crematorium II in late June/early July 1943, this facility was completely out of operation, as the extensive repair work on chimney and smoke ducts was still in progress, but he knew nothing of this when concocting his story.

Resuming the examination of his account, the purpose of the experiments allegedly was to ascertain the coke consumption and the durations of cremation with various types of corpses. It must be remembered that at the claimed time Müller claims to have been a stoker in Crematorium V, which means that he personally must have been involved in carrying out these claimed experiments. That this is a mere literary fiction is confirmed by the fact that he says absolutely nothing about the results of these purported experiments: how much coke did a cremation during the “normal work” regimen require? How much during the “express work” regimen? How much “to burn corpses of any particular category”?

Regarding the durations of cremations, he only generically mentions the absurd duration of 20 minutes, which should be that obtained during the “normal work” regimen. About the “express work” regimen, he limits himself to saying that it was “significantly raising the output of the ovens,” but he gives no numbers.

It is not even clear whether the cremation capacity he attributes to Crematoria II/III (3,000 corpses per day) and Crematoria IV/V (2,000 corpses per

---

<sup>110</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 425f. (“Summary of the Topf Company’s Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau”).



day), and therefore whether his claimed total of 10,000 per day was reached under “normal” or “express” conditions. In fact, in this regard, he becomes entangled in an inextricable contradiction. From his data for the first pair of crematoria (three corpses in a muffle within 20 minutes) results a cremation capacity of 3,240 corpses within 24 hours against the 3,000 he declared, and for the second pair of crematoria results a capacity of 1,728 corpses in 24 hours, against his number of 2,000. Hence, for Crematoria II/III, the calculated capacity is larger than his claimed average, making it look like this was the result of an “express work” regimen, whereas for Crematoria IV/V it is smaller, making it look like the result of a “normal work” regimen. Be that as it may, the difference between these two regimens is not very significant. Apparently, Müller based it more on combustibility than on the number of corpses per batch, because he considers the cremation of four corpses together in one muffle to be exceptional.

For Müller the experiments were limited exclusively to the type of corpses to be cremated. He knew nothing of the main methods to influence the speed and efficiency of a cremation – and this is no small thing for a stoker. In fact, he never mentions the elementary activities of the stoker, for example, the adjustment of the chimney damper to increase or decrease the draft, the regulation of the fire in the gas generator by appropriately adjusting its air supply, the regulation of the air flow in the muffles by means of the air-channel closures.

Experiments officially requested from the Topf company by the camp administration would have made sense only if the furnaces had been equipped with the necessary technical devices necessary to monitor and interpret numerous parameters, that is, at least of:

1. an electric pyrometer to measure and record the muffle temperature,
2. a device to measure the chimney draft;
3. a device to measure the hearth draft;
4. a combined CO/CO<sub>2</sub> gas tester to both ensure economical combustion and detect smoke development;
5. various thermometers to measure the temperatures in the ash chamber, the smoke duct and of the combustion air fed into the muffle.

By way of comparison, see the real cremation experiments performed in the crematorium of Dessau between 1926 and 1927 by German Eng. Richard Kessler (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 61-73).

In his extensive ignorance, Müller considered cremation an automatic process that required external interventions at specific times rather than depending on the course of the process, which could vary from corpse to corpse. In fact, claims that instructed to “poke” (what? The coke? The corpses? Both?) every 12 minutes and turn on the fans. Since the air blowers, where they existed (the double- and triple-muffle furnaces), were used to feed *cold* air to the

corpse inside the muffle, poking the coke would probably help kindling the combustion inside the hearth a little – although this benefit is basically canceled out by the simultaneous entry of cold air through the open hearth door – but turning on the air blower simultaneously would definitely cool down the muffle, hence slow down the cremation!

Here, however, Müller speaks of the 8-muffle furnace, which was devoid of any “fans” (blower).

And what does every 12 minutes mean anyway? If Müller meant 12 minutes from the introduction of the corpses into the muffles, there would have been nothing to “poke,” because the evaporation of the water contained in the corpses would have only just begun. “Poking” the coke on the hearth grate, on the other hand, would have been of little use, because given a defined hearth capacity and a full load of coke in it, the amount of heat and combustion gases produced by the hearth depended on the amount of air fed through the hearth, hence on the chimney’s draft and on the proper adjustment of the hearth’s air-channel closure, not on getting poked. Such a 12-minute interval is also completely inconclusive, because 12 minutes is not a factor of 20 minutes, the claimed cremation time. Anything poked every 12 minutes would have happened at different phases of each subsequent cremation.

Müller’s assertion that, “once they had caught fire, the dead would continue to burn,” applied to all types of corpses, as long as the temperature inside the muffle did not drop below 800°C, which is necessary for the combustion of proteins (*ibid.*, p. 31). But the continuation of his sentence – “without any further coke being required” – is simply wrong, because even after the entire refractory mass of these furnaces had reached operating temperature, they could not function without further heat input, by merely feeding on the bodies themselves. In fact, the initial endothermic, meaning heat-absorbing, phase of cremation required a very large quantity of heat, as shown by the experiences conducted with civilian furnaces.<sup>111</sup> Müller’s idea that, once the furnaces had reached thermal equilibrium, cremation proceeded by itself without further consumption of any fuel, is therefore a technical absurdity. Jankowski also insisted on this legend, specifically with regard to the 8-muffle furnace in Crematorium V (see Chapter 8):

*“In each opening of the furnace, three corpses were introduced with stretchers that moved on rollers. When the furnaces were properly heated, the corpses burned by themselves for weeks on end.”*

I have discussed this particular absurdity in depth in another study, to which I refer (Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 18, pp. 171-179).

Returning to Müller, the different combustibility of various types of corpses was a fact known since the 1930s. Since 1931, Eng. Friedrich Hellwig had

<sup>111</sup> *Ibid.*, Section 1, Chapters IV, V and VII, pp. 58-93, 105-122.

found that, out of 100 corpses, 65 burned normally, 25 with difficulty, and 10 with great difficulty (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 106).

In 1933, Eng. Hans Keller wrote (*ibid.*, p. 91):

*“There are corpses which burn easily and thus require a short time for the cremation. But there are other corpses that do not want to burn, requiring three hours and even longer. This variability shows up also in the composition of the gas and in the temperature. Corpses burning easily will initially produce up to 16%, even 17% of CO<sub>2</sub>; with corpses that are difficult to burn, this value goes down to 4%.”*

Subsequent experiments conducted by the same engineer in the early 1940s showed that body fat was one of the main elements of the combustibility of corpses (*ibid.*, pp. 71-73; Mattogno 2020c, pp. 174f.).

In Birkenau, the proportion of corpses that burned badly had to be prevalent for obvious reasons: Jews deported from Europe’s ghettos and collection camps were usually undernourished, and camp inmates who died of diseases were often very emaciated. Therefore, a cremation duration of 20 minutes – so widespread in anecdotal tales about Auschwitz – is even more of an utter absurdity.

Although cremation experiments were not carried out in the Birkenau crematoria, it is still possible to imagine that some elementary knowledge of thermotechnics and the experience acquired led the stokers to carry out a rational distribution of the corpses in the furnace muffles – not several adult corpses in a single muffle, though – for instance by combining emaciated bodies with more-or-less-normal bodies in alternating, interconnected muffles. In fact, both in the triple-muffle and in the 8-muffle furnaces, all the muffles were interconnected. In the triple-muffle furnace, the gases produced by the two gas generators entered the outer muffles, and from these, through special openings in the dividing walls, they flowed into the central muffle, from where they passed into the smoke duct and into the chimney. In the 8-muffle furnace, each of the four gas generators fed a pair of interconnected muffles. The combustion products of the gas generator entered the first, outside muffle, from which they passed into the second muffle, then exited through the smoke duct. Given this structure, even if we limit the issue exclusively to the combustibility of the corpses, it was not irrelevant to introduce a certain type of corpse into the first and a different type into the second (or third) muffle. The choice could therefore only concern the placement of an emaciated corpse and a more-or-less-normal one in alternating muffles, but Müller displayed no knowledge of this.

All this confirms that his narration is a senseless, invented tale with no basis in reality.

## 7. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and the Cremation Pits

### 7.1. The Repair Work of April 1944

On March 18, 1944, Hitler met the Hungarian regent Miklós Horthy at Schloss Klessheim, near Salzburg. As a result of this meeting, Horthy agreed to make available to the Third Reich 100,000 Jewish workers and their families (Braham 1963, p. 363). The figure was then doubled: on May 9, Hitler ordered 10,000 troops to be withdrawn from Sevastopol in order to guard the approximately 200,000 Jews. These Jews were to be sent to various concentration camps of the Reich, where those fit for labor among them would be employed in the “interceptor construction program” (NO-5689), a desperate German attempt to turn the tide of the war by regaining air superiority in Europe. In these agreements lie the origin and purpose of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, which clearly had no exterminating purpose.

A letter of May 4, 1944 by Edmund Veessenmeyer, the plenipotentiary of the Reich in Hungary, already mentioned a plan to deport 310,000 Jews (NG-2262). From May 17, Hungarian Jews began to pour into Auschwitz, and deportations continued until July 11. The number of Jews deported from Hungary eventually amounted to 437,402, but no more than 398,400 of them reached Auschwitz, even though the actual number is probably closer to about 321,000. It is documented that at least 107,200 of them were declared fit for labor. Since it is known that 30-33% of the deportees belonged to this category, the total number of Hungarian Jews arriving at the Auschwitz Camp would be around the lower number just mentioned. Of these 107,200 deportees, about 28,000 were registered in Auschwitz, while the remaining 79,200 were transferred to other camps through the Birkenau transit camp (see Mattogno 2007).

In the imaginative narrative of the Auschwitz resistance groups, this deportation essentially aimed at extermination, so they invented frantic preparation activities by the SS at Auschwitz. Müller jumped on this propaganda bandwagon and told it this way (1979b, p. 124):

*“In addition to several prisoner teams civilian workers from a factory in Upper Silesia were called in to overhaul the crematoria. Cracks in the brickwork of the ovens were filled with a special fire clay paste; the cast-iron doors were painted black and the door hinges oiled. New grates were fitted in the generators, while the six chimneys underwent a thorough inspection and repair, as did the electric fans. The walls of the four changing rooms and the eight gas chambers were given a fresh coat of paint.*

*Quite obviously all these efforts were intended to put the places of extermination into peak condition to guarantee smooth and continuous operation. What*

*mystified us not a little, however, was the beautification of crematorium 5, where everything in sight was whitewashed.”*

According to Müller, these repair works were carried out between April 7 (*ibid.*, p. 120) and before the end of the month, when rumors spread of the imminent arrival of Hungarian Jews (*ibid.*, p. 124).

The documents show the following, however (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 245). On April 13, 1944, the Central Construction Office ordered the locksmith workshop of the DAW (*Deutsche Ausüstungswerke*; an SS-owned handicraft business) to “overhaul 20 furnace doors and 10 scrapers at Crematoria II and III.” The job was completed on October 17, 1944. In early May, damage to the brickwork was discovered, certainly in the smoke ducts or the chimneys, because on May 9, the head of construction of Concentration Camp II (Birkenau) asked the camp headquarters for a “permit for entry to Crematoria I-IV” to be issued for the Koehler Co., because that firm had been ordered to execute “urgent repairs on [the] crematoria.” At the end of the month, more damage struck the furnaces. On May 31, the crematoria administration at Birkenau ordered DAW to repair two muffle doors and five closures, plus other minor jobs. The repair work was done between 20 June and 20 July. A later order, dated 7 June 1944, concerned “required repairs on Crematoria 1-4 between 8 June and 20 July 1944.” The job ended on September 6, 1944.

Thus, in April 1944 there was only one repair concerning furnace doors, which Müller knew nothing about, who claimed only that those doors were merely painted. All the other jobs he mentioned are completely invented: filling cracks, installing new grates (muffles or hearths?), inspecting the chimneys, overhauling the fans. The subsequent damage to chimneys and/or smoke ducts is equally unknown to Müller, starting with that which occurred in early May, even before the arrival of the Hungarian Jews.

The last phrase in the above quotation from Müller’s book – “everything in sight was whitewashed” – is an abridged, sanitized translation of the original German sentence, which reads (1979a, p. 197):

*“For not only were the firebricks of the two furnace complexes painted there, but also the joints between the bricks on the walls were painted white.”*

This statement is in direct conflict with his self-proclaimed status as a former stoker, therefore a cremation expert by practice, because it makes no sense that “firebricks” (“*Schamottziegel*”) of the 8-muffle furnace were painted, because this type of bricks was obviously inside the furnaces (in the muffles, ash chamber and gas generators), while the external layer, paintable at will, consisted of ordinary bricks. Nor does it make sense that “the joints between the bricks on the walls were painted white” as well, which presupposes the presence of exposed bricks. As is clear from the building description attached to the handover negotiation of Crematorium V of March 19, 1943, however, the

interior walls of that facility were “plastered and whitewashed brick masonry”.<sup>112</sup>

## 7.2. The Gassings

Müller emphatically summarizes the tally of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews (1979b, p. 143):

*“Since the previous night 10,000 people had perished in the three gas chambers of crematorium 5 alone, while on the site of bunker 5 with its four gas chambers corpses were burnt in four pits. In addition, in crematoria 2, 3 and 4<sup>[113]</sup> with a total of five gas chambers and thirty-eight ovens work went on at full speed. Taking this kind of ‘plant capacity’ into consideration it will be readily understood how it was possible to exterminate about 400,000 Hungarian Jews within a few weeks.”*

Müller is silent that there was a transit camp in Birkenau through which, as mentioned earlier, at least 79,200 unregistered Hungarian Jews passed, to which another 28,000 registered deportees must be added, which means that, from an orthodox point of view, at least 107,200 deportees were spared the “gas chamber.” In 1979, the 1964 edition of the “Kalendarium” of Auschwitz was still unchallenged, in which Danuta Czech ignored the Birkenau transit camp, and considered all Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz who had not been registered as having been gassed. Since just over 29,100 had been registered (Mattogno 2007, p. 4), the balance of gassed people was assumed to have been (437,402 – 29,100 =) about 408,300, or approximately 400,000, a figure also influenced by the statements of former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, who had mentioned this figure.<sup>114</sup>

It is clear that any true “eyewitness” of the “Sonderkommando” could not have omitted such an important fact in good faith.

The expression used by Müller – “Since the previous night” – indicates that he was talking about an entire day of 24 hours of activity; therefore, about 10,000 people had been gassed in Crematorium V within 24 hours.

There is a parallel passage in his book, German edition, that provides further details (1979a, p. 215):

*“Since the previous evening, three transports had disappeared in the gas chambers of Crematorium V at an interval of about four hours and were gassed. After the screaming, moaning and groaning had ceased, the gas chambers were vented for a few minutes. Then the SS men drove in inmate units to remove the bodies.”*

<sup>112</sup> RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 26.

<sup>113</sup> But at that time, this crematorium was not operational, if we follow Müller: 60-70% of the “Sonderkommando” inmates were housed there “because Crematorium 4 had been put out of operation, that is, it wasn’t functioning” (Lanzmann 2010, p. 82).

<sup>114</sup> PS-3868. Affidavit by Höss of April 5, 1946; Mattogno 2020b, p. 65.

The sanitized English edition cuts that paragraph short to just one sentence (1979b, p. 135):

*“Since last night three transports had disappeared into the gas chambers of crematorium 5.”*

“A few minutes” of ventilation is ridiculous, because Crematoria IV and V did not have any mechanical ventilation systems, and the structure of the facility made any passive ventilation very difficult. Under such circumstances, even the ventilation time prescribed by the contemporary German “Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)” – 20 hours<sup>115</sup> – would have been insufficient to remove all toxic fumes, so a ventilation time of just a few minutes is utter nonsense. (The question is explored further in Chapter 9.)

In such conditions, driving “Sonderkommando” inmates into the gas chambers would have been catastrophic, especially since they allegedly did not wear any gas masks. I noted earlier that Müller describes the smell and taste of hydrogen cyanide, which assumes he was not wearing a gas mask. In this regard he explained to Lanzmann (2010, p. 111):

*“La: They had no gas masks?”*

*Mü: Yes, at times there were gas... the gas masks, but the filters, which were used, weren’t appropriate for this situation, so that breathing in the, in the gas masks was impossible.*

*La: Impossible?”*

*Mü: Yes, very minimal. Yes, restricted to just a very short time.”*

The gassing of a transport within four hours is a fiction even from the orthodox perspective. Müller explains: “During the day-shift there were, on average, 140 prisoners working in and round crematoria 4 and 5,” which were broken down as follows:

- 25 corpse “bearers” cleared the gas chambers and carried the bodies to the pits;
- 10 “dental mechanics and barbers” extracted gold teeth from corpses and cut women’s hair;
- 25 corpse “bearers” arranged the corpses in the cremation pits in three layers;
- 15 “stokers” carried out the cremation;
- 35 inmates made up the “ash team” responsible for removing the ashes from the pits and transporting them to the “ash depot” and pulverizing the bone residues.

---

<sup>115</sup> NI-9912. Translation of the document in Rudolf 2016, pp. 117-124, here p. 123.

The remaining 30 inmates were divided into two teams: “a smaller group” took care of the victims’ clothes, the others “worked in crematorium 4, where operations went on ‘normally’” (Müller 1979b, pp. 136f.).

In practice, if these three batches of gassed deportees contained the 10,000 deportees mentioned in the quotation at the beginning of this subchapter, then within four hours over 3,300 deportees had to enter the gas chambers, be gassed and subsequently their bodies taken away by 25 inmates outside the crematorium, to the cremation pits at a distance of at least 10-20 meters, as I will clarify in the following subchapter. Each one would have to drag 133 corpses, and this operation alone, even if it had taken only two minutes back and forth, would have lasted more than four hours. The claimed workforce was simply inadequate.

In the passage I quoted above, Müller states that in Crematorium V “three transports” were gassed, but he also says that “each transport had up to 5,000, 5,000 people on it.” (Lanzmann 2010, p. 47). If that was so, three transports would have amounted to 15,000 people, not 10,000. According to his indirectly claimed percentage of deportees alleged gassed (400,000 out of about 437,000 deportees in total), which is 91.5%, the actual number of victims to be processed from these three transports would have been about 13,700.

### 7.3. Cremation Pits and Air Photos of Birkenau

Müller relates that in early May 1944, as part of the preparations for the claimed gassing of the Hungarian Jews (Müller 1979b, pp. 125f.):

*“Soon after his arrival Moll ordered the excavation of five pits behind crematorium 5, not far from the three gas chambers.”*

On this issue too, two of Müller’s colleagues, Tauber and Dragon, had testified in a similar vein. Tauber had mentioned the cremation pits already in his interrogation by the Soviets of February 27, 1945, albeit vaguely and claiming that there were four of them rather than the canonical five:<sup>116</sup>

*“In the summer of 1944, many people were exterminated; for the extermination, 4 crematoria and 4 large fires [больших костра] were operating, French and Hungarian members of the resistance were exterminated.”*

The legend of members of the French Resistance being exterminated in Auschwitz was in vogue in 1945. The Jewish historian Filip Friedman wrote that 670,000 [sic!] “‘Terrorists,’ meaning patriots and partisans from France” were transported to Auschwitz and murdered in the summer of 1944 (Friedman, p. 74), and in 1956, Jan Sehn still spoke of “members of the French resistance movement” who were allegedly sent to Auschwitz during the months of May to August 1944 (Sehn, p. 118).

---

<sup>116</sup> GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 33.



In a subsequent interrogation, Tauber did not know much more about the cremation pits, and only corrected the number and eliminated any reference to the French partisans:<sup>117</sup>

*“In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the area between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassed people were cremated who had come with the Hungarian mass transports.”*

Dragon, on the other hand, had a more-vivid fantasy, as he also indicated the size and cremation capacity of the pits:<sup>118</sup>

*“However, because the crematoria were not very productive, pits were dug next to Crematorium V for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians. There were 3 larger and 2 smaller graves.”*

*“At the beginning of May 1944, transports of Hungarian Jews began to be gassed and cremated in Crematorium V. The corpses of the gassed of some of the first transports were cremated in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because at the time the chimneys of Crematorium V were out of order. Eventually the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose near the building of Crematorium No. V. Five pits 25 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep were dug. About 5,000 people were burned in the pits a day.”*

Hence, the pits were all the same size after all. He evidently did not remember having declared shortly before that three of them were of a larger, and two of a smaller size.

Müller was liberally inspired by his colleagues. According to him, the first two pits were 40-50 meters long, 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep, hence with an average surface of (45 m × 8 m =) 360 m<sup>2</sup>, and a volume of (360 m<sup>2</sup> × 2 m =) 720 m<sup>3</sup>. Towards the middle of May, Moll is said to have had another three pits dug in the courtyard of Crematorium V, and another four in the vicinity of “bunker 5” (Müller 1979b, pp. 132f.). Müller does not indicate their dimensions, but he told Lanzmann that the five pits at Crematorium V measured about 40 meters long, 8 meters wide and over 2.5 meters deep. They were located 10-20 meters away from the building, and in each one, 1,200-1,400 corpses could be burned within 24 hours. Regarding the pits at “bunker 5,” he claimed that 1,400 corpses could be cremated in each of them within 24 hours (Lanzmann 2010, pp. 51f.). This confirms that, for Müller, all of the nine claimed pits had similar, standardized dimensions, so we can start with these data (I use the depth given in his book, 2 m): total area of the five pits near Crematorium V (360 m<sup>2</sup> × 5 =) 1,800 m<sup>2</sup>, total volume (1,800 m<sup>2</sup> × 2 m =) 3,600 m<sup>3</sup>; for the four pits near “bunker 5”: (360 m<sup>2</sup> × 4 =) 1,440 m<sup>2</sup>, (1,440 m<sup>2</sup> × 2 =) 2,880 m<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>117</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 149.

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

In a separate study dedicated to the claimed 1944 outdoor cremations in Birkenau (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 57-79), I documented that in the various air photos taken by U.S. and British reconnaissance aircraft during the period of the claimed peak of Jewish extermination (May 31, June 26, July 8, August 20, 23 and 25 and September 13), there is not the slightest trace of cremation pits, smoking or non-smoking, in the vicinity of the alleged “Bunker V.” In the northern Courtyard of Crematorium V, on the other hand, there is only one smoking surface, but it is very small, of about 50 m<sup>2</sup>. As for the images, I refer to the respective photo documents in that study, but here it is worth reproducing a section enlargement of the photo showing the area of the Birkenau Camp, taken by an aircraft of the Royal Air Force on August 23, 1943 (see DOCUMENT 17), which shows the only smoking site of the entire camp (see DOCUMENT 18). To give an idea of the size, the building that can be seen partly on the left, entirely in DOCUMENT 16, was Crematorium V, 12.85 meters wide and 67.50 meters long, hence with a surface area of 867.3 m<sup>2</sup>. Therefore, if Müller’s claims were true, there would have been a total area of cremation pits measuring 1,800 m<sup>2</sup> in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, which is more than twice the area covered by Crematorium V. To this, we would have to add the space between those pits required to tend the fires (move corpses, firewood and cremation remains), and the space required to store the immense amounts of firewood needed. Here I won’t go deeper into this topic.

Müller does not resist the temptation to tell another atrocious anecdote that was part of the legend spread about Auschwitz. Among Moll’s pastimes was this (Müller 1979b, p. 141):

*“Like a meat inspector he would stride about the changing room, selecting a couple of naked young women and hustling them to one of the pits where corpses were being burnt. Faced with the sight of this pit of hell the women were distracted. They stood at the edge of the pit, rooted to the spot, gazing fixedly at the gruesome scene at their feet. Moll who was watching them closely got a tremendous kick out of their terror. In the end he shot them from behind so that they fell forward into the burning pit.”*

Why would Moll have picked out two deportees and kill them separately in a cremation pit? It would be a rather childish sadism. In fact, this story uses a theme of another camp legend: the mass shooting of deportees with a blow to the nape of the neck at the edge of the cremation pits. The most-prominent and fervent “eyewitness” and supporter of this legend was Nyiszli, who told this tale in exhaustive detail in Chapter XIII of his 1946 book (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 57-60). When this absurd story was later abandoned, it left exactly the anecdote in question as a “sadistic” residue. It was turned into “art” by another self-proclaimed “Sonderkommando” member, David Olère, in a painting from 1945 (Olère, p. 79; see DOCUMENT 19), and it is clear that Müller’s story is a simple commentary on the scene painted by Olère: precisely two women on

the edge of a burning pit, one of whom looks away from it; behind them, Moll, with gun in hand, is about to kill them. The scene is purely imaginary. In reality, the women on the edge of the pit would have burned alive due to the fire's intense heat, without any intervention by Moll needed, who himself would have gotten seriously burned as well.

However, this picture is important because it locates the cremation pit in relation to Crematorium V, which can be seen in the background. The longest side of the pit is parallel to the crematorium, meaning it follows the east-west direction.

The aforementioned air photo irrefutably shows that the story of the five cremation pits is a patenthetic lie. In this context, it is important to underline that a colleague of Müller, Jankowski, gave a testimony in this regard, which is in direct conflict with Müller's claim:<sup>119</sup>

*“The cremation pits, of enormous capacity, were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V, at a distance of a few tens of meters. There were two pits, and each could hold about 2000 corpses. The corpses were placed on layers of wood, alternatingly corpses of men and women, because they burned better that way. Corpses of children were also burned there. The cremation pits operated at the same time as the furnaces. Outflows [= drainage channels] of human fat had been dug in the pits, but I could not verify that the fat was collecting in them – the corpses simply burned completely.”*

The attached drawing (see DOCUMENT 20) gives the pits' dimensions (20 m × 2 m × 2 m) and their location. In DOCUMENT 21, I have scaled Müller's five pits, with the minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m, in an arrangement compatible with the available space, as well as Jankowski's two pits, which would have existed in the same place and at the same time. The contradiction could not be more glaring: in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, there were five pits with minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m (320 m<sup>2</sup>, 800 m<sup>3</sup>), which a maximum capacity of 1,400 corpses within 24 hours, if we follow Müller; for Jankowski, however, there were only two pits, measuring 20 m × 2 m × 2 m (40 m<sup>2</sup>, 80 m<sup>3</sup>). Although Jankowski's pit had only 10% of the volume of the pits claimed by Müller, its cremation capacity was inexplicably 40% larger!

There is another drawing, by an unknown author, which also has as its subject Crematorium V (Dąlek/Świebocka, Drawing 18; see DOCUMENT 22). That it is precisely this facility is evident from the fact that it is surrounded by trees (Crematorium IV was located in an open space). The building, seen from the west, is drawn quite correctly: it shows the lower annex which contained the supposed gas chambers, and the structure of the crematorium proper with its two high chimneys (although the three dormers on the roof did not exist, and the doors and windows are very rough). This drawing depicts another

<sup>119</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 6.

theme of the camp's black propaganda: a column of Jews is escorted to the crematorium, approaching the building from the west (the editors commented it with: "*Do gazu,*" "Into the gas"), but west of Crematorium V there was only the camp fence. There is no cremation pit in this drawing.

#### 7.4. The Cement Platform

Within the context of the imaginary cremation pits, Müller adds another fable, which he lays out as follows (1979b, p. 133):

*"In this connection Moll had thought up a new technique to expedite the removal of ashes. He ordered an area next to the pits adjoining crematorium 5 and measuring about 60 metres by 15 metres to be concreted; on this surface the ashes were crushed to a fine powder before their final disposal."*

This also refers to May 1944. Such a platform, which had to have a minimum thickness of some 10 cm for the claimed function, would have had an area of 900 m<sup>2</sup> and a volume of at least 90 m<sup>3</sup>. Even if it had been ordered by Moll himself, the Central Construction Office necessarily would have been in charge of implementing it. According to the bureaucratic practice in force at the time (see Mattogno 2015, 2016b, pp. 23-28) – leaving out Office Group C (Construction) of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, which issued the relevant construction orders –, at the local level every construction project of any type initially required to define an official construction site, identified by a number and a name (e.g. Crematorium II was *BW 30 – Krematorium*). For its realization, any and all construction sites required various documents: location sketch (*Lageskizze*), project description (*Baubeschreibung*), cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*), floor plan (*Lageplan*), explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*), handover negotiation to the camp administration (*Übergabeverhandlung*), notification of completion (*Meldung der Fertigstellung*).

The execution of the work, which was carried out by the Central Construction Office through the various labor units of its workshops, also required the completion of other paperwork: request to the supply's administration (*Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung*), the project assignment (*Auftrag*), labor cards (*Arbeitskarten*), receipts (*Empfangsschein*) and the delivery slips (*Lieferschein*). The prisoners' work was accounted for by the camp administration and billed to the Central Construction Office with an invoice (*Rechnung*). For almost all known projects ever built by and at the Auschwitz Camp, at least some of these documents have survived.

That said, there is not the slightest hint in connection with Müller's concrete platform in the Central Construction Office documentation, and it does not appear in the list of construction projects either.

The air photos of Birkenau, starting with the very-clear American ones of May 31, 1944 show no trace of this platform (see Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 18 + 23, pp. 162, 167). Furthermore, no orthodox Holocaust “expert” who has analyzed these photographs (Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, Mark van Alstine, Carroll Lucas, Nevin Bryant; *ibid.*, pp. 50-57) reported to have identified it.

The claim that such a platform existed is therefore unfounded and moreover refuted by air photos. In other words, it is simply a fairy tale, but in this specific case it is also another case of plagiarism. In fact, in the typewritten transcription of Höss’s handwritten declaration of March 14, 1946 we read:<sup>120</sup>

*“After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders.”*

This alone suffices to put to rest definitively the tall tale of the cremation pits, but Müller seasons it with such enormous nonsense that it is an affront to intelligence. Nevertheless, his claptrap is usually accepted as sacrosanct truth by orthodox Holocaust historians, and this is precisely what makes the following discussion necessary.

## 7.5. Excavation and Transportation of Excavated Soil

As we have seen before, the five phantom pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V are said to have had a total volume of 3,600 m<sup>3</sup>. It is known by experience that the volume of soil increases by 10-25% when excavated (Colombo, p. 237). Therefore, the actual volume of the excavated soil was at least 3,960 m<sup>3</sup>, assuming the minimum expansion value. What happened to this soil? Müller explains it more than once (1979b, p. 127):

*“The soil which we had dug out was loaded on to wheelbarrows and, under the watchful eyes of our tormentors, wheeled away at the double.”*

*“Even removing the soil, which had become even heavier due to the rain, became more exhausting and time-consuming.”* (1979a, p. 207; omitted from the English edition, 1979b, p. 130)

*“Together with a few others, I had to use wheelbarrows to remove the rest of the excavated soil that was still lying around the edge of the pits.”* (1979a, p. 209; cut short in the English edition, 1979b, p. 131, to “I [...] was ordered to remove earth in wheelbarrows instead.”)

The place where the soil was deposited is never indicated by Müller, but it had to be so far from the pits as not to hinder the necessary cremation operations for which they were dug.

---

<sup>120</sup> Mattogno 2020b, pp. 29, 255. The document is best known in its English translation: NO-1210.

The “Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Project of the New Construction of the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp, Auschwitz, Upper Silesia,” states that the soil of the Birkenau area, beneath the topsoil, consisted of chalky clay with small amounts of sand and gravel.<sup>121</sup> The specific weight of dry clayey soil ranges from 1,700 to 2,000 kg per cubic meter (Colombo, p. 65). Under the minimum value, the 3,960 cubic meters of soil that needed to be hauled away weighed some 6,732,000 kg. Since the Birkenau Camp was located on swampy meadows, the soil by force must have been wet, hence its weight must have been considerably higher. Assuming a load of 60 kg of soil per wheelbarrow (which exceeds 90 kg with the weight of the wheelbarrow),<sup>122</sup> at least 112,000 trips would have been required to remove this quantity of soil. Müller does not specify how many inmates were involved in this work, but states that by the middle of May the “Sonderkommando” consisted of 450 inmates (1979b, p. 132). In fact, on May 15, 1944, the strength of the crematoria staff (“*Heizer Krematorium*”) was 318 inmates, guarded by 4 guards(!), of whom 157 worked in Crematoria IV and V,<sup>123</sup> probably 78 in one and 79 in the other.

By way of comparison, the company Ing. Richard Strauch of Krakow, in its response to a tender for drainage works in Construction Section II of Birkenau which it sent to the Central Construction Office on October 1, 1942, calculated the following times for each inmate:

1. Loosen and put on the edge [of the canal] 1 cubic meter of shovable soil: 0.95 hours
2. Load 1 cubic meter of soil onto a dump truck: 0.84 hours
3. transport 1 cubic meter of soil by dump truck up to a distance of 50 m and tip over: 0.16 hours.

In total: 1.95 hours per cubic meter.<sup>124</sup>

For the 3,960 cubic meters of soil mentioned above, when hypothetically employing the aforementioned 79 detainees for 10 hours a day, these operations, which supposedly started in early May 1944, would have required  $(3,960 \text{ m}^3 \times 1.95 \text{ hrs/m}^3 \div [10 \text{ hrs/day} \times 79 \text{ inmates}]) \approx 10$  days. Here, however, a dump truck was envisaged for transporting the soil, while the case narrated by Müller, as I have already pointed out, would have required 112,000 wheelbarrow trips. This means that roughly half the work force would have done nothing else but hauling soil from the pits to wherever it was deposited.

<sup>121</sup> “Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S” and “Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.” RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14.

<sup>122</sup> The Italian wheelbarrow weighed about 32 kg empty and had a capacity of about 0.04 m<sup>3</sup> (about 70 kg of clayey earth), resulting in a total weight of over 100 kg; the German wheelbarrow weighed about 53 kg empty and had a capacity of about 0.07 m<sup>3</sup> (= ca. 120 kg). Ianino, p. 47.

<sup>123</sup> “K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1944.” APMO, D-AuI-3/1, p. 333a.

<sup>124</sup> RGVA, 502-1-167, p. 74.

Taking this into account basically doubles the time it would have taken to excavate these pits, thus lasting toward the end of May 1944.

Since the first Hungarian Jewish deportees arrived in Auschwitz on May 17, 1944, the timing of the preparations for the alleged extermination is completely upset.

Furthermore, there is not the slightest documentary trace of these gigantic works. In particular, there is no sign in the air photos of the nearly 4,000 cubic meters of excavated soil piled up near the alleged cremation pits.

## 7.6. The Pit's Structure and the "Recovery of Human Fat"

Among the resistance-propaganda nonsense that Müller retold, the tall tale about the recovery of human fat in the cremation pits is undoubtedly the grossest. Since I have dealt extensively with this topic in a specific article (Mattogno 2014a), I will repeat here only the essential points.

Müller's related statements are quite lengthy, so I summarize how his imaginary cremation pits were structured. As mentioned earlier, their dimensions were 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m. From the center, two channels 25-30 centimeters wide which "sloped slightly" ran transversely towards the two edges of the pit and ended in two "collecting pans," one on each side, dug at the bottom of the pit (1979b, pp. 130-132). The arrangement of the pyre was as follows: a layer of "old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust," covered with dry fir branches, then, above it, a layer of 400 corpses, placed side-by-side in four rows; then two more similar layers, so that the pyre contained 1,200 corpses (1979b, p. 137). The last layer "protruded about half a meter out of the pit," which evidently meant that the pyre rose half a meter above the surrounding terrain (1979a, p. 219; omitted from the English edition; 1979b, p. 137). Cremation lasted five or six hours (1979b, p. 138). The claimed five graves therefore had a cremation capacity of  $(1,200 \times 5 =) 6,000$  corpses in five to six hours.

Here Müller imaginatively reworked the fairy tales bandied about already in 1945, expressed by colleague Tauber in the following manner:<sup>125</sup>

*"At first wood was placed in the pit, then 400 corpses alternating with branches, they were sprinkled with gasoline and set on fire. Then the remaining corpses [coming] from the gas chambers were thrown into it, from time to time the fat of the corpses was poured back. A pyre burned for about 48 hours."*

Müller does not indicate the dimensions of the two fat "collecting pans," so we must turn to the only witness who provides them, precisely Tauber:<sup>125</sup>

---

<sup>125</sup> GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 11.

*“The pyres for burning the corpses were placed in pits, at the bottom of which, for the entire length of the excavation, there was a channel for the access of air. From this channel, there led a branch to a hole 2 x 2 x 4 m deep.”*

With these data, half of the cremation pit was 22.5 meters long (based on the average length of 45 m), 2 meters of which were occupied by the collection pit. If we assume a slope of some 6% for the fat-collection channel,<sup>126</sup> it descended to a depth of  $(20.5 \text{ m} \times 0.06 =)$  approximately 1.2 meters from the bottom of the cremation pit, and the bottom of the fat-collection pit was 2 meters below the pit’s bottom, hence 80 cm deep from where the collection channels entered it. I illustrated the structure of a (mirror) half of this pit in DOCUMENT 23.

The average body-fat content in normal men (average weight 70 kg) and women (average weight 60 kg) aged 25, 40 and 55 amounts to approximately 16.8 kg.<sup>127</sup> The people allegedly gassed, however, came from ghettos or collection camps where food was notoriously scarce. In the Minnesota Starvation Experiment, which was performed between November 1944 and December 1945, 36 volunteers subjected to it lost 67% of their total body fat (Mattoigno/Kues/Graf, p. 1265). For the presumed gassing victims, half of that loss can be assumed, hence a loss of 33.5% of body fat or approximately  $(16.8 \text{ kg} \times 0.335 =)$  5.6 kg, corresponding to  $(16.8 - 5.6 =)$  11.2 kg of remaining body fat. Pressac and van Pelt agreed that the average weight of the claimed gassing victims was 60 kg,<sup>128</sup> quite in line with the average weight indicated above (65 kg).<sup>129</sup> This results in a total quantity of fat of  $(1,200 \text{ corpses} \times 11.2 \text{ kg/body} =)$  13,440 kg.

The specific weight of animal fat is 0.903 (Gabba, p. 406), therefore 13,440 kg of fat correspond to approximately 14,880 liters.

In an empty cremation pit, this fat theoretically would have been uniformly distributed at the rate of  $(14,880 \text{ L} \div (41 \text{ m}^{130} \times 8 \text{ m})) =$  some 45 liters per square meter, corresponding to a uniform layer of 4.5 centimeters. Due to the viscosity of liquid fat, if such an amount were poured evenly into a concrete container of identical size as the cremation pit here discussed, only a small part of it would flow into the outflow channel, and only if the bottom were slanted on both sides towards the channel.

<sup>126</sup> For the slope we can take that of the edges of old roads with a parabolic shape to let the rainwater flow off laterally. Their slope ranged from 3% to 6% (Colombo, p. 200). However, liquid fat has a higher viscosity than water. As far as human fat is concerned, it is difficult to find reliable data, but it is known that ox fat, at 100°C, has a viscosity coefficient 17 times higher than that of water at 20°C (Gabba, p. 405). Therefore, even the maximum value of 6% may have been insufficient, which I assume in this hypothetical case (with greater slopes the depth of the collection wells increases in proportion).

<sup>127</sup> *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*, entry “Adiposo tessuto” (adipose tissue), Column 670.

<sup>128</sup> Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt, pp. 470, 472.

<sup>129</sup> But the value should be lower due to the presumed presence of at least 1/3 of children.

<sup>130</sup> Pit according to DOCUMENT 21: length 45 meter minus the two side walls  $(2 + 2) = 41 \text{ m}$ .



But according to Müller, the bottom of the pit was flat, so only that part of the liquid fat which had flowed directly into the channel would have collected in it, i.e. ( $41 \text{ m} \times 0.275 \text{ m} \times 45 \text{ l/m}^2 =$ ) about 507 liters, about 253.5 liters per collecting well. If this measured 2 x 2 meters, therefore four square meters, the liquid fat would have filled it only up to a height of ( $0.2535 \text{ m}^3 \div 4 \text{ m}^2 =$ ) about 6 centimeters: how then would it have been possible to scoop it out with a bucket?

The dry wood required for the cremation of a 60-kg body amounts to around 160 kg, equivalent to about 304 kg of green wood.<sup>131</sup> Therefore, the fat had to flow through ( $1,200 \text{ bodies} \times 160 \text{ kg/body} =$ ) 192,000 kg of wood and, due to its high viscosity coefficient, would have largely adhered to it, therefore the quantity that would have poured into the two collection wells would have been enormously less than the 507 liters calculated above.

According to the manual of Eng. John H. Perry, the autoignition temperature of pork fat is 343°C (Perry, p. 1584). Other authors speak of a temperature of 355°C (DeHaan/Brien/Large, p. 235). At and above that temperature, fat will ignite by itself and will keep burning without the need for any ignition. But the flash point of fat is actually as low as 184°C (Perry, p. 1584). This means that, at and above this temperature, liquid fat emits vapors in such quantities that its mixture with air ignites in case of an ignition source, such as a spark, embers or an open flame. The autoignition temperature of dry wood, in comparison, is normally around 220-250°C (Giacalone, p. 1268) or 270°C (Richardson, p. 41). On the other hand, the minimum temperature required to form sufficient combustible gases from a corpse so the corpse actually ignites and burns is about 600°C. Below this temperature, the corpse will only carbonize (Kessler, p. 137). It is therefore impossible that liquid human fat collects at the bottom of a pit filled with a blazing wood fire hot enough to consume corpses. Any fat at the surface of a human corpse placed in a fire will ignite and burn off completely and instantly where it surfaces, without ever having the chance of reaching the bottom of the pit. But even if any drop of fat would ever fall to the bottom – which would be filled with red-hot glowing embers – it would burn off swiftly rather than flow anywhere.

No-less-absurd is Müller's account of how this fat was scooped up by inmates (1979b, p. 136):

*“As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing.”*

Here the following remarks apply:

---

<sup>131</sup> Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1291 (in reference to a normal body of 57 kg).

1. Considering that the fire consisted of three superimposed layers of wood and corpses inside a pit two meters deep, it is clear that pouring oil, methanol and human fat onto the pyre's surface would not have solved the problem of the lack of combustion air in the center layer and even less in the bottom layer of the pyre.
2. These fuels would have already ignited on top of the first layer of wood and corpses, without giving a sensible heat input to the interior of the pyre.
3. It must be kept in mind that we are dealing here with a cremation pit of at least 328 m<sup>2</sup>, in which 1,200 corpses with 192 tons of dry wood were burning at a temperature of at least 600°C. How was it possible to get anywhere close enough to the edge of such a pit in order to throw a bucket of fuel into it, which would have caught fire already inside the bucket when merely approaching such an inferno? (This is particularly true for wood alcohol.)
4. The boiling fat was allegedly collected with "a long curved rod"; since the pit was two meters deep, and the collection pit was even deeper (the bucket had to be immersed into the liquid fat), plus adding at least one and a half meters of handle so that a man operating it could do this while standing up, these rods had to be at least 4 meters long. If a bucket full of grease was attached to their end, it could have been lifted out only by holding the rod vertically, as illustrated in DOCUMENT 23. This means that it would have been impossible to lift the bucket up from a distance. In practice, the fat-recovery worker would have remained for a few minutes at the very edge of the collection pit, merely two meters away from an 8-meter-wide wall of blazing flames. He would have been fatally burned.

In summary:

1. The cremation pits did not exist.
2. Even if they had existed, the recovery of human fat would have been impossible.

### 7.7. Further Cremation-Pit Fantasies

In this context, Müller inserts further fantasies, some plagiarized, some invented by himself.

From Höss's statements he draws two other elements. First of all, with a slight retouch, the duration of the combustion in the pits (*ibid.*, p. 138):

*"The process of incineration took five to six hours."*

The only experimental data comparable with such an alleged mass cremation result from the burning of animal carcasses during the bovine spongiform encephalopathy epidemic (BSE) that struck England between 1986 and 2001, when in multiple places hundreds of animals were burned together on very

long pyres. From the pyres described in detail it appears that the burning capacity of these fires was 8 kg of offal per square meter of fire in one hour (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1295). From this it can be deduced that a possible mass cremation of 1,200 corpses (72,000 kg), if considering a surface area of the pyre of  $(41 \text{ m}^{132} \times 8 \text{ m} =) 328 \text{ m}^2$ , would have required  $([72,000 \text{ kg} \div [8 \text{ kg/m}^2 \times 328 \text{ m}^2] =)$  about 27 hours, or more than a day. It is therefore way longer than the five to six hours fantasized by Müller.

Model 4b of the coal-fired Kori Furnace for the destruction of slaughterhouse refuse (animal carcasses), the largest built by that company in the early Twentieth Century, took 13.5 hours to incinerate 900 kg of offal on a grate with the dimension  $0.92 \text{ m} \times 2.9 \text{ m} = 2.66$  square meters.<sup>133</sup> This corresponds to  $[(900 \text{ kg} \div 13.5 \text{ hrs}) \div 2.66 \text{ m}^2 =]$  25 kg offal per hour and square meter. Müller's cremation pit would have had a capacity of  $[(1,200 \times 60 \text{ kg} \div 6 \text{ hrs}) \div (328 \text{ m}^2) =]$  36.6 kg/hour per square meter, an astounding efficiency for a mere camp-fire-style pyre compared to a high-tech furnace!

Moreover, Tauber mentioned a much-more-realistic cremation duration of 48 hours in his deposition quoted earlier.

Müller also copied the following story from Höss (1979b, p. 137):

*“Not infrequently the stoker team was reduced to half its number because fires could not be lit at night on account of black-out regulations.”*

And here is what Höss wrote about that (Höss 1959, p. 215):

*“Because of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after 1944”* (In the original “*ab 1944*,” meaning after the beginning of 1944)

In fact, Auschwitz Garrison Order No. 55 of December 15, 1943 ordained (Frei *et al.*, p. 380):

*“As intensified air-raid-protection measures have come into effect for the Auschwitz region, an immediate total blackout is herewith ordered.”*

This measure was therefore already in place five months prior to the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz, and since December 1943, it was impossible to conduct open-air incineration during the night.

On the other hand, since a cremation as described by Müller would have lasted some 27 hours (or even 48 hours according to Tauber), the fire and the embers would have kept burning and glowing all night long. To follow the just-quoted important garrison order, it would have been necessary to extinguish this huge blaze at sunset using the local fire fighters, only to face the impossible challenge the next morning of having to re-ignite the wet pile of half-burned wood and corpses!

In this context, Müller adds (German edition, 1979a, p. 224):

<sup>132</sup> Minus the four meters occupied by the two grease-collection wells.

<sup>133</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 314-316; Vol. II, Doc. 260, p. 419.

*“Another labor unit, to which I was also assigned several times back then, drove in trucks to the surrounding forests two or three times a week under strict watch in order to fetch fir branches and brushwood.”*

The abbreviated English edition states here merely (1979b, p. 139):

*“Another team with which I worked was taken by truck to the woods where, under heavy guard, they had to collect fir branches and brushwood.”*

But such an activity is purely imaginary. There is not the slightest documentary evidence to support it. Such an idea is also naive, because it assumes that the surrounding woods were under the jurisdiction of the camp authorities, while in fact they were under the jurisdiction of the local forest and timber office (*Forst- und Holzwirtschaftsamt*). In 1943, there were three auxiliary camps of Auschwitz – Altdorf, Radostowicz and Kobier – that had a forest unit cutting wood under the watch of the forestry office of Pless (Pszczyna).<sup>134</sup>

In January 1943, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office also turned to the forestry and timber office in Breslau for the supply of timber.<sup>135</sup>

Müller also wrote the following insane anecdote, in which the main villain is Moll, as always (German edition, 1979a, pp. 228f.):

*“Another way of satisfying his [Moll’s] perverse lust for murder was by killing small children, which he tossed alive into the boiling human fat at the front sides of the pits.”*

The English text leaves out the word “perverse” that characterizes the writer of this episode more than anything else (1979b, p. 142):

*“Another thing he [Moll] was fond of doing was to kill babies by flinging them live into the boiling human fat on either side of the pits.”*

This, too, is an atrocity fable propagated by the Auschwitz resistance movement in various versions from 1943. Here is Jankowski’s version of it. If we follow him, then the gas chambers were used only for groups of deportees of more than 200 people. If there were fewer than 200, they were shot and cremated in the pits.<sup>136</sup>

*“It happened that, during the shooting in the pit, some inmates defended themselves, or the children cried, so Oberscharführer Moll threw these living children into the fire of the pits.”*

In another study, I document how the black propaganda spread about outdoor cremations of corpses evolved through various stages, passing from the burning of semi-conscious people to people burned alive, in order to finally reach its atrocious climax of living children thrown directly into the fire (Mattogno 2021, Chapter 2.3., pp. 119-217). Müller topped this off by adding “boiling fat” to this tale, thus adding delusion to perversion.

<sup>134</sup> Strzelecka/Setkiewicz, pp. 130f.; Czech 1968, pp. 58f.; Benz/Distel, pp. 175, 266f., 294f.

<sup>135</sup> RGVA, 502-1-78, pp. 160-175.

<sup>136</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20.



PART 2:  
The False Testimonies  
of Eight More Witnesses



## 8. The False Testimony of Dov Paisikovic

### 8.1. The First Deposition (1963)

Dov Paisikovic had his first written statement recorded in Vienna on October 17, 1963, almost twenty years after the alleged events. He had been induced to do so due to the climate that had been established at the time of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the investigative phase of which was almost over by then. In fact, on October 24, 1963, Paisikovic was interrogated prior to the trial, and not even a year later, on October 8, 1964, he testified in the courtroom at the 98th hearing (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20933-21049). A few months earlier, however, on August 10, he wrote a long report which was archived by Tadeusz Szymański, back then curator of the Auschwitz Museum.<sup>137</sup>

First of all, I report the complete translation of his first statement, which was published without any commentary in a French translation by Léon Poliakov in 1964 (Poliakov, pp. 159-171). The main points of the other statements will be examined in the context of the critical analysis that follows. And now the text:<sup>138</sup>

*“Vienna, October 17, 1963*

*My name is Dow Paisikovic, born April 1, 1924 in Racowec (CSR), currently living in Chedera, Israel. In May 1944, I was transported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp from Munkacs (ghetto), where I received the Inmate Number A-3076, which was tattooed on my left forearm.*

*Our transport was subjected to a selection at the ramp. About 60% were selected for the gas chambers, the rest we [sic] came into the camp. My mother and 5 siblings were sent straight to the gas chamber. During the selection we knew what this separation was done for. My father and I came with the other people fit for labor to the Birkenau Camp C [BIIC], where we had to carry stones senselessly.*

*On the third day, SS Hauptscharführer Moll in civilian clothes, accompanied by other SS men, came to our camp sector, we all had to line up, and Moll chose the strongest of us, exactly 250 men in total. We were led to the vicinity of Crematoria III and IV, where we were received by armed SS. We had to line up, and 100 of our men were counted and led to Crematorium III. The others had to march on to the so-called Bunker V (a farmhouse where gassings were carried out as well). There we were received by SS Hauptscharführer Moll, who had come there on a motorcycle in a white uniform. He received us with*

<sup>137</sup> APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, pp. 85-113a. All subsequent page numbers in the text are from this unless indicated otherwise.

<sup>138</sup> ROD, c [21] 96. Statement by Dov Paisikovic, “Wien, den 17. Oktober 1963.” Subsequently cited as “Vienna statement.”



*the words: 'You will have something to eat here, but you have to work'. We were led to the other side of Bunker V; while we couldn't see anything special on the front of this bunker, we saw on the back what this bunker was used for. There was a mountain of naked corpses there; the corpses were bloated, and we were ordered to drag the corpses to a pit that was about 6 meters wide and 50 meters long and in which there were already burning corpses. We struggled to carry the bodies to the place ordered. But that was too slow for the SS. We were severely beaten, and an SS man ordered us: 'One man drags one corpse.' Since we did not know how to carry out this order, we were beaten again, and then the SS man showed us that we had to grab the corpse with the curvature of a stick by the neck, and pull it over. We had to do this work until 6 p.m. There was a half-hour break at noon. Food was brought to us, but none of us wanted to eat. Then we had to line up again. We were taken to Birkenau Camp Sector d [BIId], Block 13 – an isolated block. That evening, we were tattooed with our inmate numbers.*

*The next day we had to march out again, the one group of 100 to Crematorium III, and we 150 to Bunker V. Our work remained the same. It stayed that way for eight days. Some of us threw themselves into the fire during these days, because we couldn't take it anymore. If I were to estimate the number of them today, I would put them at 8 – 9. Among them was a rabbi.*

*Every day an SS guard came with about 5-6 prisoners who had to do the same work at Crematorium I and II, in order to fetch the food there for the Sonderkommando in Camp Sector d. On the eighth evening, the block elder of the Sonderkommando from Block 13 ordered me to go along with the group of inmates with food to Crematorium II, since one inmate from this work unit was not there, and the number of those who marched out had to be the same as those who marched back in. That is how I came to the Sonderkommando in Crematorium I by chance. A unit of 100 prisoners was there, in Crematorium II one of 83. The chief capo for both units (Crematorium I and II) was a Pole with the first name Mietek. In Crematorium I, there were two non-Jewish Russians in the Sonderkommando, and ten non-Jewish Russians in the Sonderkommando Crematorium II. All the others in the two units were Jews mainly from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, as well as a Dutch Jew.*

*The Sonderkommandos slept in the crematoria themselves, namely a level above the furnaces.*

*Our unit, Sonderkommando II, was again divided into day and night shifts of equal strength. In the morning we lined up for roll call in the courtyard, were taken to work, and the night shift was led into the courtyard, counted, and could then go to sleep.*

*My first job in the unit was as follows: Capo Kaminski, a Jew from Poland, gave me the order to dig a pit about 2 m long, 1 m wide and 1 m deep in the courtyard of Crematorium I. The bones from the crematorium furnaces were then poured into this hole. When this work was done, I was assigned to carry corpses. The gassing usually took about 3 to 4 minutes. Then the ventilation*

system was turned on for about a quarter of an hour. Then the foreman opened the door to [the] gas chamber – always under the supervision of an SS man, and we had to haul the bodies to the electric elevator. About 15 bodies could be transported with the elevator at the same time. We had to bring the corpses by hand. 6 men were assigned to this work. In most cases, some of those who were lying on the floor next to the door were still alive. The SS man then shot them. From the positions of the corpses, it was usually clear that terrible death throes must have taken place. The bodies were often torn open; it has repeatedly happened that women gave birth in the gas chamber. Usually, there were 3,000 victims in the gas chamber. The room was so crowded that those killed by the gas could not fall down. Clearing 3,000 bodies from the gas chambers took about 6 hours. Since the crematorium's 15 furnaces needed about 12 hours to burn these corpses, they were stacked up in the room in front of the furnaces. Another group of our Sonderkommando did that. When we had cleared the gas chamber downstairs, our group had to clean the gas chamber with two hoses to make room for the next gassing. Then we had to go upstairs to the crematorium furnaces and help bring the bodies to the furnaces. Two groups of inmates, with four men each, had to work on the furnaces as such. One group had 7 furnaces to operate, the other 8. These groups had to push the corpses into the furnaces, and ensure with a long hook that they were properly cremated. Since it was very hot in the furnaces, these groups did not get any other work to do; they could cool off during work breaks. Otherwise, all they had to do was take away the ashes and bones that had fallen through the grate. The ashes were brought to the Vistula River by inmates accompanied by the SS. The transport took place in trucks.

The bodies were consumed within about 4 minutes. While corpses were lying in the fire, other inmates had to shear the hair of the corpses prepared for cremation in front of the furnaces (only for female corpses), and two inmate dentists had to collect gold teeth and gold rings. They did that with pliers. A large window was set into the wall of the vestibule in front of the furnaces. Two or three SS men who were in the room on the other side of the window could constantly monitor our work from there.

If the furnaces could not keep up with the cremation of the corpses, the transports slated for gassing were taken to Bunker V, where gassing was practically unlimited because the corpses were thrown there into the burning pits.

When I had been in Crematorium I for a few days, Mietek became chief capo of the Sonderkommando in Crematoria I and II, Kaminski became capo of the Sonderkommando Crematorium I, and Lemke (I don't know the surname) capo of the Sonderkommando Crematorium II. Kaminski and Lemke were Jews from Bialistock [sic] with the inmate number of the series 83,000. Lemke took me into his command in Crematorium II, where my father was as well. I stayed in this detachment [until] the evacuation (January 18, 1945).

In all Sonderkommandos (at Crematoria I – V and near Bunker V), there were a total of 912 prisoners at the time our group was assigned to replenish this

unit. The other prisoners of the Sonderkommando who were already there when our group was assigned to this commando had inmate numbers between 80,000 and 83,000; one group, Jews from Krakow, had inmate numbers of 123,000. I don't know for sure whether the others were selected for the Sonderkommando immediately after they were admitted to the concentration camp or whether they were previously in other units. Individual prisoners had been in the Sonderkommando for a long time: Capo Mietek, who, as far as I can remember, had a number around 5,000, and had been assigned to the Sonderkommando coming from the penal unit; two gold workers – one was called Feldmann and came from Czechoslovakia, I don't remember the name of the other – who had the task of casting the collected gold. (This happened in a special room inside Crematorium II, where all the gold was collected from all crematoria, and cast into large cubes under the supervision of the SS.) Every Friday, the gold was collected by a high-ranking SS officer. Furthermore, the Czech Jew Filip Müller had been in the Sonderkommando as long as Mietek. He came from a Theresienstadt transport, and was able to survive the selections in the Sonderkommando because an SS man who came from the Sudeten area protected him. Müller could have become capo in the Sonderkommando, but he refused to. Furthermore, a Jew from Paris who was called 'Oler' had been in the Sonderkommando already for a long time. He was a painter, and during the time I knew the Sonderkommando, he only painted pictures for SS men. He was exempted from any other work of the Sonderkommando.

We knew that – apart from the exceptions mentioned – the inmates of the former Sonderkommando had been gassed. These gassings were carried out in groups, just as the groups were initially assigned to the Sonderkommando. One group in the Sonderkommando came from the Majdanek Concentration Camp near Lublin. These prisoners were already there in a Sonderkommando that had to do the same kind of work.

Since it was also the task of our unit to search and collect the effects of the gassed people hanging in the dressing rooms, we had the opportunity to get a lot of food, alcohol, gold and foreign currencies. The SS tolerated that we nourished ourselves and drank from this. This way we keep our strength. Nevertheless, every day we fetched the camp soup and the rations from Camp Sector d, so that the connection with Birkenau Camp would not be disrupted. I was mostly with the group that got the food from the camp kitchen in Sector da [BIId]. On that path, we were guarded by an old SS man most of the time who was hard of hearing and was the only one who had never hit us, and who always looked away when something happened that he shouldn't have seen. That way we could throw the bread we had fetched and which we didn't need to the prisoners in other camp sectors who were waiting for it already. Above all, we drank a lot of alcohol. That was a prerequisite for us to be able to carry out our work.

In the Sonderkommando of each crematorium there was a group trying to prepare for resistance. These groups had contact with each other and with re-

sistance groups in Birkenau and also in the Auschwitz Main Camp. I belonged to that movement. We smuggled gold and foreign currencies to our comrades in the camp, who used these valuables to better organize the ability to resist. I remember three brothers from Bialistock who were particularly active in this regard in the Sonderkommando of Crematorium III. The Russians in our unit – they were senior officers – were also very active. From our transport from Hungary, only my father and I knew about this resistance organization. After a certain time, my father was assigned to be the gatekeeper at Crematorium II. Our transport was the third in a long line of transports of Jews from Hungary. (Back then, the Carpathian Ukraine, from which I come, was a part of Hungary.)

During this time, there were daily transports from Hungary, in between also transports from other countries and Muselmen [emaciated inmates] from the camp. There was rarely a day when no gassing took place. Then we had to clean the whole crematorium. Because the SS gave us orders to prepare (firing up the furnaces, etc.), we always knew when a transport was expected. After the end of the major Hungarian transports, the next major campaign was transports from the Lodz Ghetto. Every day, two such transports came from Lodz – as I remember in August 1944.

When the so-called Hungary Action was over, the Hungarian Jews who had been assigned to the Sonderkommando at the time were liquidated. My father and I escaped this extermination operation only because we were assigned to Sonderkommando II; the others from our transport were at Bunker V and Crematoria III and IV. The inmates were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp, where they were gassed. The corpses were brought to Crematorium II during the night, and were burned by the SS themselves, while our entire unit was not allowed to leave the room. We recognized this from the fact that we had to take away the inmate's clothes. We knew the clothes and the inmate numbers. After the Łódź extermination action, inmates of the Sonderkommando were again liquidated, most of those who had to work at Bunker V, and a smaller part of the Sonderkommando Crematorium III and IV. The extermination process was the same. These were about 200 inmates in total. During the entire time that I was in the Sonderkommando (from May 1944 until the evacuation in January 1945), no new prisoners joined the Sonderkommando.

The crematoria were built so solidly that I am not aware of any failure of furnaces or entire crematoria during my time there. The corpse elevator failed several times, because the load was very high. SS officers from the construction office were in the crematoria frequently for inspections.

A Hungarian prisoner doctor had to carry out dissections in a room. This was done under the supervision of an SS doctor whose name I no longer remember. There was a dissecting table in this room. Above all, malformed people (e.g. hunchbacks) and twins were dissected. I remember with certainty that the physician Dr. Schumann was present at dissections as well and supervised them. The inmates selected by the SS for dissections were not murdered in the gas

chambers but by injections. Blood and various organs were also taken from such inmates, which were to be delivered to field hospitals.

We had been planning an uprising for a long time. The center of this organization was in our Crematorium II. The Russians were in charge, as were the capos Kaminski and Lemke. When the extermination operations were stopped entirely in the autumn of 1944 on orders from Berlin, and we were given the task of covering up the traces of the extermination operations, it was clear to us that our extermination was approaching. Our uprising should preempt this. The plan was that, on a day when no transport came and therefore there was no SS reinforcement at the crematoria, our group – which regularly fetched the food from Camp Sector da [BIId] and brought it to the Sonderkommandos in the various crematoria – brought cans of gasoline to the individual crematoria instead of the camp soup. Only Crematorium I should not be supplied with gasoline, since they did not need it there. At that time, there was no longer a Sonderkommando at Bunker V, as the extermination work had already been stopped completely there. The gasoline was prepared by the resistance organization in Camp Sector d. On a Sunday at the beginning of October – I think it was October 6th or 7th – the uprising was supposed to take place. On that day, the inmates who were assigned to fetch food were chosen in such a way that only those who had been informed of the plan were included – they all came from Crematorium II. I was among them, too. We delivered the gasoline cans disguised as soup to Crematoria IV and III, and when we passed by Canada to our Crematorium II, we heard gunfire from the direction of Crematoria III and IV, and saw fire. The plan had been for the uprising to begin by lighting a fire in our Crematorium II. Due to the early start, this plan was foiled. The SS immediately gave the alarm, and all inmates from the Sonderkommando in Crematorium II had to line up. SS Oberscharführer Steinberg, who was the boss of Crematorium II, counted us, and when he realized that the number was correct, we all were locked up in the dissection room. Crematorium III was on fire, and the prisoners of the Sonderkommandos Crematorium III and IV cut the [fence] wires and fled, if they had not been shot on the spot. In Crematorium I, the prisoners of the Sonderkommando also cut the electrically charged fencing with prepared insulated scissors and fled. It was planned that the wire fencing of the women's camp should also be cut in order to enable a mass escape there as well. Due to the premature outbreak of the uprising, however, this was no longer possible. The SS managed to capture all fugitives. In the evening of that day, a group of SS officers came to our crematorium and demanded that 20 men step forward to start working. Since, despite all assurances to the contrary, we were of the opinion that they wanted to divide us up into groups and thus liquidate us more easily, we refused to leave the dissecting room. Then the SS called in reinforcements, and force 20 prisoners to work. We soon saw that smoke was rising from Crematorium I. So, we knew that these 20 comrades had actually been brought to work. Their job was to cremate the corpses of those shot while trying to escape. This way, all pris-

oners of the Sonderkommando of Crematoria I, III and IV were murdered. From our unit in Crematorium II, only one inmate was murdered who had slashed an SS man's bicycle tire so that he could not use his bicycle. The SS man – he was called the 'Red' – beat this prisoner to death.

From this point on, Crematoria I, III and IV were closed. Crematoria III and IV were wrecked and had become unusable due to the uprising; Crematorium I was undamaged. No gassings occurred in any crematorium anymore. We had to burn the corpses that came from the camp; smaller groups of inmates and civilians destined for death were shot in our crematorium from that time on. These shootings took place upstairs, and were usually carried out by an SS Unterscharführer Holländer with a silencer rifle and a shot in the nape of the neck. Holländer was known to us beforehand because of his particular cruelty. He beat those who were supposed to be gassed, threw children against the wall, etc. The Holländer were always friendly to us inmates of the Sonderkommando. Holländer was about medium height, skinny, had an elongated face, brownish hair, and was probably from the area near Yugoslavia. He was about 32 years old.

82 inmates of the Sonderkommando – we from the Sonderkommando Krematorium II – lived until the evacuation from Auschwitz. During the evacuation on January 18, 1945, the SS was already disorganized. We took advantage of this and walked to Camp d. When we were running there, many of us were shot; how many I don't know because I hurried to get to the camp. All prisoners from Camp Sector d were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp. During the night, the SS looked for the inmates there – those who worked in the crematoria and knew us from the Sonderkommando – those inmates who were from the Sonderkommando. Of course, none of us stepped forward. Whoever they discovered was shot on the spot. My father and I hid underneath a bed. Otherwise, I only know that Filip Müller and Bernhard Sakal (who now lives in Israel and comes from Bialistock) were also able to save themselves.

In Sonderkommando II there was also a certain Leon the cook, a Polish Jew who had lived in Paris. He was exempted from the general work of the Sonderkommando, as he had to cook for the SS. Only when there was a lot of work did he have to work on the corpses, like all of us. We were very good friends, and that is how I found out that Leon was already making notes when I came to the Sonderkommando. He kept a kind of diary and recorded the crimes of the SS and the names of individual SS criminals. He also collected documents, plans, etc. that were found in the effects of the murdered and seemed important to him. None of us read these notes, but I knew about them. On the Wednesday before the uprising, I buried all these documents in a place that I carefully memorized. The papers were in a large glass container (about 3 liters capacity) that was greased and hermetically sealed. Then we put this glass container in a concrete box that we had cast. The inside of the concrete box was lubricated with grease, the box was concreted over. We also added hair from corpses, teeth, etc., but basically not an object of value, so that someone who

later finds this box does not loot it because of such valuables. The Rabbi von Maków and Salmen Rosenthal [sic] also made notes that were buried elsewhere. I do not know the place where they buried the documents.

Finally, I want to describe the procedure of a gassing operation. We saw from the windows how the arriving transports were selected at the ramp. Those who were selected for labor were led through between Camp Sectors c and d, those destined for gassing were led to the FKL [women's concentration camp]. Those of them who could walk were led to the crematoria (or Bunker V) where this transport was supposed to be murdered. Those who could not walk were loaded onto trucks and taken to the same crematorium. There the truck was tipped, and the sick people were thrown down. An ambulance with the Red Cross brought the gas cans to the crematorium. Everyone was taken to the undressing room, and the SS ordered them to undress. They were told to wash themselves. There was a number on each coat hook, and they were impressed upon to remember the number. Anyone who still had parcels with them had to put them down in front of the undressing room. Cars then carried this luggage to Canada. The women with the children always came first. When they had undressed, the SS led them into the gas chamber. They were told to wait for the water to come. Then the men had to undress and also go into the gas chamber. Everyone had to tie their shoes together and take them along. Before everyone got into the gas chamber, they had to hand over their shoes to two inmates in the corner. Most of them didn't know what was happening to them. Sometimes they did know what their fate was, however. These often prayed. We were forbidden to talk to the transports. As soon as the women were undressed and in the gas chamber, a unit of ours had to carry the clothes out and take them to Canada in trucks; the men found an empty, clean undressing room. For those who could not undress themselves, inmates of our unit had to help get undressed. There was always an SS man with two prisoners. Only those inmates were assigned to this work who the SS considered particularly reliable. Several SS officers were also present at every gassing operation. In our crematorium, the gas was thrown in either by Holländer or the 'Red' – who took turns with each shift. When doing this, they wore gas masks. The gas often did not arrive on time. Then the victims had to wait a long time in the gas chamber. You could hear them screaming from far away. The gassing process took much longer if the gas chamber was not completely filled. There were also often particularly sadistic excesses on the part of the SS. For example, children were shot in the arms of their mothers while still in front of the gas chamber, or they were thrown against the wall. If one of those who arrived said a word against the SS, he was shot on the spot in front of everyone else. Usually, such excesses occurred when senior officers were present. If the gas chamber was overcrowded, children who could no longer get inside were often thrown over the heads of those standing inside. SS men did that. As a result of the overcrowding, victims were often trampled to death in the gas chamber before they were

*gassed. We have been told repeatedly by the SS that they will not leave any witnesses.*

*This description corresponds completely to the truth and is made to the best of my knowledge and conscience.*

[signed] *Dov Paisikovic*”

## 8.2. Arrival at Birkenau and Assignment to the “Sonderkommando”

Paisikovic was deported from the Munkács Ghetto in May 1944 with a transport of 3,000 people, which “was the third in a long line of transports of Jews from Hungary,” and on the third day he was registered with Inmate Number A-3076. However, this fact is in conflict with Danuta Czech’s data, according to which the numbers A-2846 to A-3095 were assigned to 250 deportees from the Dutch camp of Westerbork (Czech 1990, p. 630). The “List of Jewish Transports,” which is Czech’s primary source, contains a strange omission precisely for the aforementioned numbers, which means that we actually don’t know who received these numbers.<sup>139</sup> Czech assigned them to the transport that left Westerbork on May 19, 1944 with 453 deportees,<sup>140</sup> because in the aforementioned list, the arrival of 100 detainees from Westerbork is recorded for May 21, who were registered with the numbers A-5242 through A-5341.<sup>141</sup> Czech’s assumption is obviously wrong and even arbitrary, because for the five transports of male deportees which arrived from May 19 to 21, the list does not indicate the origin of these transports.

The omission mentioned above, however, concerns the May 21, when the numbers A-2546 to A-2845 and A-3096 to A-3099 were assigned, while the numbers A-2846 to A-3095 are simply missing. The number A-3076 was therefore assigned on May 21, but Paisikovic had arrived in Auschwitz three days earlier, therefore on May 18. In May 1944, transports left the Munkács Ghetto on May 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21 (Braham 1981, p. 514). Since the journey lasted 2 to 3 days, Paisikovic’s transport was most-likely that of May 16. He worked at “Bunker V” or “Bunker 5” for eight days, or, contradictorily, for two weeks,<sup>142</sup> therefore from May 21 to May 28 or June 3, so the alleged events he describes refer to exactly the same period as given by Müller.

The curious thing is that Paisikovic mentioned Müller – in not-very-flattering terms – while Müller never mentioned Paisikovic.

In the Vienna statement, the latter declared:

*“Furthermore, the Czech Jew Filip Müller had been in the Sonderkommando as long as Mietek. He came from a Theresienstadt transport, and was able to*

<sup>139</sup> APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, list of men, p. 16.

<sup>140</sup> ROD, c[64]312.1, “*Treinlist Westerbork*” (list of trains Westerbork).

<sup>141</sup> *Liste der Judentransporte*, list of women, p. 20.

<sup>142</sup> APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, p. 89: “I worked for 2 weeks at a country house called ‘bunker 5’” (“*przy wiejskim domu zwanym ‘bunkrze 5’ pracowałem 2 tygodnie*”).



*survive the selections in the Sonderkommando because an SS man who came from the Sudeten area protected him. Müller could have become capo in the Sonderkommando, but he refused to.*”

Subsequently he spoke again of Müller, but in an increasingly laconic way. At the Auschwitz trial he said (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20976f.):

*“Presiding Judge: [...] Did you also meet Filip Müller at this ‘Sonderkommando’?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: And when was he there?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: In the summer.*

*Presiding Judge: Nineteen hundred?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: 44.”*

The statement for the Auschwitz Museum also contains a fleeting hint: “the Slovak Filip Miller or Müller worked in the cremation of corpses” (p. 98).

### 8.3. “Bunker V”

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic dwelt extensively on “Bunker 5.” In another study dedicated to this alleged gassing installation, I found that none of the witnesses who spoke about it could explain the change in its designation, from “Bunker 2” to “Bunker V” or “Bunker 5,” but neither can orthodox historians (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 112). Piper, for example, completely ignores it: for him, “Bunker 2 functioned until the autumn of 1944” (Piper 2000, p. 143), and he always keeps this name. In this regard, Paisikovic limited himself to stating (p. 90):

*“I don’t know why this was called ‘Bunker 5’ and if there was any other lower or higher number.”*

Müller was even more laconic: according to him, in May 1944, “Bunker II, now called Bunker V,” was put back into operation.<sup>143</sup>

The origin of this term fully confirms its fable-like character: According to one of the many fictions concocted by the resistance, Crematoria IV and V were each equipped with four “gas chambers” senselessly<sup>144</sup> called “Bunker I, Bunker II, Bunker III, Bunker IV.” Logically, the next such facility could only be called “Bunker V,” which was initially referring to an outdoor-cremation fire, then to a presumed gassing installation (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 225-229). Even Dragon, speaking of Crematoria IV and V, asserted that “undressing rooms and gassing chambers /Bunker/ [*komory do gazowania /bunkry/*] were

<sup>143</sup> Müller 1979a, p. 197; the sanitized English edition hides this switch of names by only saying “the whitewashed farmhouse [...] which was now called Bunker V”; 1979b, p. 124.

<sup>144</sup> These “gas chambers” were on the ground floor of very insubstantial buildings, so it was absurd to call them “bunker”; this is obviously also true for the “peasant house” allegedly transformed into a homicidal gassing facility.

at the ground level.”<sup>145</sup> Mandelbaum instead attributed the term to the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II/III (see Subchapter 10.4.).

Paisikovic provided a detailed description of that claimed facility illustrated by four drawings, which I published and analyzed in another study (Mattogno 2016b, Docs. 15f., pp. 228f.):

*“It was a farmhouse consisting of 3 rooms. As we approached the house, I saw three windows and three doors. The doors were very strong and had bolts, which attracted my attention, and they had nothing in common with the normal doors of a farmhouse. The house was thatched with straw. On the other side of the house there were doors as well. As far as I can remember there were also three doors on that side. The rooms had a concrete floor. When I was made to stop – just like the others – in front of that house, a Hauptscharführer arrived – I later learned that his name was Moll. He moved around on a heavy motorcycle. Moll told us in no uncertain terms that we had to work here, but would also get food. Moll took us to the back of the house, where we saw the hell of Auschwitz that no normal human being could imagine: there was an enormous pile of corpses stacked up like hay. Moll started to scream at us to get us to work. He told us to take the corpses from the pile to a trench that had already been dug. Four of us took one corpse, two by the arms and two by the legs. When we came near the trench, which was 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we noticed that on the bottom there was wood, logs. Near us I saw another trench that was already on fire; the one to which we were taking the corpses had just been dug. At that moment an SS man pounced on us and started to hit us, yelling that each of us should take one corpse. He showed us many walking sticks with the handle bent into an arc and showed us how we should work: he put the curved part under the neck of a corpse and dragged it across the ground behind his back. We now had to do the work like that.” (pp. 87f.)*

As noted earlier, the air photos of Birkenau showing the area of the alleged “Bunker V,” in particular those of May 31, 1944, do not show any cremation pits, nor any trace of excavated earth, nor of crowds of people or mountains of corpses; no trucks, no firewood piled up, no signs of activity of any kind, in particular no smoke at all; on the contrary, the access road to the small house renamed “Bunker V,” at the point where it entered the courtyard, was blocked by a thick hedge (Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 20, 22, pp. 164, 166).

Paisikovic’s statements are therefore blatant lies. Furthermore, his description is in stark contrast to Müller’s, which refers to the same period.

Müller in fact states that “Bunker V” had four “gas chambers” and four cremation pits (Müller 1979b, p. 143) of 40-50 m × 8 m; for Paisikovic, however, there were three “gas chambers” and two cremation pits measuring 30 m × 10 m, or 30 m × 6 m.

---

<sup>145</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 107.

Müller also mentions “three wooden barracks” which presumably served as undressing rooms for the victims (*ibid.*, p. 133), although he does not indicate their location, but which were to be found where three parallel rectangles cleared of vegetation can be seen in the air photos of May 31, about 50-100 meters south of the presumed “Bunker V” (Mattogno 2016a, Doc. 20, p. 164).

Paisikovic did not mention these buildings. For him, “the SS led people into the rooms of the little house. 300 people entered at a time and for this reason there were about 8-10 SS.” The rest of the transport waited 700 meters away from the “Bunker,” to prevent them from hearing the screams of those being gassed (pp. 89f.). This is in total contradiction to what is professed to by the Auschwitz Museum: there were four gas chambers, their capacity was 1,200 people, and the victims undressed in three special barracks (Piper 2000, pp. 137, 139).

The question of the “Sonderkommando” of “Bunker V” is far from clear either. On May 21, 1944, the group of 150 inmates to which Paisikovic belonged was sent there; at that time, this facility was already in operation, and there were already two pits, one was burning, the other had just been excavated. It is evident that “Bunker V” could not function without an adequate “Sonderkommando” already at work, but if there was already a group, then why were these 150 inmates sent there?

As I have shown earlier, the staff of Crematoria IV and V basically consisted of the same number of inmates (118 and 119 inmates, respectively), which means that they performed symmetrical duties; therefore, sending a group of inmates from Crematorium V to “Bunker V” would not have made sense. Furthermore, this inmate unit would have received a specific denomination – such as the “wood unloaders” for Crematoria II, III and V, who officially constituted a unit called “*Kommando 61-B Holzablader*”<sup>146</sup> – but there is no documentary trace of it.

The claimed organization of the extermination was not exactly the peak of rationality and efficiency. The first group of 300 people was ushered into “Bunker V,” while the others waited about 700 meters away; then, from time to time, each successive group had to travel this distance in the middle of the meadows. “Bunker V” was in fact located about 200 meters west of the western fence of the Birkenau Camp, so the place where these victims had to wait must have been somewhere in the middle of the meadows and/or woods that extended to the west, somewhere between the camp and the Vistula River. The alleged transport system of corpses is nothing short of insane: an inmate had to grab the neck of a corpse with the hook of a walking stick, and thus had to drag it over the ground to the pits!

---

<sup>146</sup> This Kommando appears already in the labor-deployment report (*Arbeitseinsatzbericht*) of July 28, 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 18.

#### 8.4. The Gassings in Crematoria II/III

After working for eight days (or maybe two weeks) at “Bunker V,” Paisikovic was sent to Crematorium II, where he stayed for a week,<sup>147</sup> then he was transferred to Crematorium III, where he remained until the evacuation of Auschwitz. The witness’s statements on the gassings are confusing and contradictory.

First of all, what was the capacity of the gas chamber? In the Vienna statement, he stated in this regard:

*“Usually, there were 3,000 victims in the gas chamber. The room was so crowded that those killed by the gas could not fall down.”*

Ignoring the foolish claim that the corpses remained standing, it should be noted that, during his interrogation at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness stated something quite different. I quote the related exchange (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20958f.):

*“Presiding Judge: [...] So, roughly how many people were led there into the gas chamber?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: About 3,000.*

*Presiding Judge: Into a gas chamber?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: All at once?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: What does ‘all at once’ mean?”*

*Presiding Judge: Well, were they led in together or in different batches?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, no, no. Not together.*

*Presiding Judge: Not together?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: No.*

*Presiding Judge: How many went in at once?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: About such a [crowd] went in at one time.*

*Presiding Judge: 3,000 at*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic [interrupts]: But people didn’t go in there at once. The undressing room couldn’t hold that many at once. One always undressed [them] there.”*

Regarding the undressing room, in his statement to the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic said that it had “about 500 numbered hooks [coat hangers]” (“*około 500 numerowanych haków*”; p. 91), which should mean that it could contain or was in fact arranged for 500 people.

Morgue #2, the alleged undressing room, measured 49.49 m × 7.93 m, hence ca. 392.5 m<sup>2</sup>, but it had 11 concrete columns of 0.4 m × 0.4 m (ca. 1.8 m<sup>2</sup>), thus reducing the usable surface to just under 391 m<sup>2</sup>. Therefore, each of the 500 people would have had (391 ÷ 500 =) about 0.8 m<sup>2</sup> available to undress,

<sup>147</sup> APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, p. 93: “I worked briefly in Crematorium I – only for one week” (“*Na terenie krematorium I pracowałem krótko – tylko 1 tydzień*”).

just enough space. If then, as in the related drawing by Olère (Olère, p. 52), there were also benches in the room, the space would have been even less.

This is evidently in contrast to batches of 2,000-3,000 people at a time in the undressing room and gas chamber as claimed by Nyiszli, Müller and Mandelbaum (see Chapter 10), among others.

In the final part of the Vienna statement, Paisikovic further specifies this alleged practice:

*“The women with the children always came first. When they had undressed, the SS led them into the gas chamber. They were told to wait for the water to come. Then the men had to undress and also go into the gas chamber. Everyone had to tie their shoes together and take them along. Before everyone got into the gas chamber, they had to hand over their shoes to two inmates in the corner. Most of them didn’t know what was happening to them. Sometimes they did know what their fate was, however. These often prayed. We were forbidden to talk to the transports. As soon as the women were undressed and in the gas chamber, a unit of ours had to carry the clothes out and take them to Canada in trucks; the men found an empty, clean undressing room.”*

From this it follows that the men, since they found the undressing room empty and clean, entered it after the gassing of the women and children had already ended. In fact, he specified:

*“When we had cleared the gas chamber downstairs, our group had to clean the gas chamber with two hoses to make room for the next gassing.”*

It would not have made much sense to clean the undressing room and leave the gas chamber dirty, so in the aforementioned context it must be understood that the men entered a clean undressing room and a clean gas chamber, therefore after the gassing of women and children, and after the removal of their corpses from the gas chamber. On the other hand, Paisikovic’s statement during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was the answer to the question “So, roughly how many people were led there into the gas chamber?” – hence the “gas chamber,” not the “undressing room.”

But in the Vienna statement, Paisikovic reiterates that the 3,000 victims entered the gas chamber all together, since “Clearing 3,000 bodies from the gas chambers took about 6 hours.” In further contradiction to this, we read in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum (p. 91):

*“About 2,000 people [około 2 tysięcy osób] were crammed into the gas chamber.”*

The idea of handing over the shoes in tied-up pairs to two inmates near the entrance to the gas chamber does not indicate any particular acumen, because in a short time the two unfortunates would have been overwhelmed by 500 or 2,000 or 3,000 pairs of shoes, respectively. Undoubtedly it would have been more reasonable to have the victims leave them in the undressing room, as the orthodox version has it.

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Paisikovic asserted that it took two hours to fill the gas chamber (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20959). If we are inclined to interpret this charitably, we would have to assume that all 3,000 victims were put into the gas chamber at once, because if they had been dispatched in batches of 500, just the step of filling the chamber with the six batches to get to 3,000 would have taken twelve hours. Then add to this six batches of gassing and ventilation –

*“The gassing usually took about 3 to 4 minutes. Then the ventilation system was turned on for about a quarter of an hour.”*

– plus the just-mentioned six hours for clearing the chamber. Had they been murdered in batches of 500, the whole operation would have lasted ( $6 \times [120 + 4 + 15 + 360] = 2,994$  min) some 50 hours, or two days, with no one ever sleeping or taking a break!

On this point, Paisikovic stated the following during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20964):

*“Presiding Judge: And what was that approximately, the longer time? In the extreme.*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Longer time – it could also [take] up to 20 minutes.*

*Presiding Judge: And the shorter time?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Shorter time – five, six, seven minutes.”*

Hence, the normal gassing time – 3-4 minutes – was shorter than the shortest time (5-7 minutes)!

Paisikovic, like Müller, knew nothing about the ventilation system of Morgue #1 and, just like Müller, spoke of fans installed in the walls of the room. In the Frankfurt deposition on this matter, Paisikovic stated (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20961f.):

*“Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, there was a vent there with [unintelligible]*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: Vent with an electric*

*Interpreter Grünblatt [interrupts]: Electric ventilator.*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, no, no. Not ventilator.*

*Interpreter Grünblatt: No?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: That [was] in the walls. There was no ventilator on the outside.*

*Interpreter Grünblatt: But?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: There was none in the thing, only in the walls. Here on the sides of the walls were the ventilators.*

*Interpreter Grünblatt: The ventilators were built into the side walls of the gas chamber.”*

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic specified:

*“In the center of the chamber there were 3 or 4 cement columns [slupy betonowe]. There were showers fixed to the ceiling, most of which were installed near the walls, and there were fewer in the center of the ceiling. On the side*

walls, on both sides, there were ventilators [były wentylatory], by means of which the gas was removed from the chamber after the gassing of the people. By means of these ventilators, fresh air was introduced into the chamber, which made possible the further work of the Sonderkommando inmates.”

If the fans brought in fresh air, they cannot have at once removed the gas, but obviously both air intake and removal were required for any ventilation system to work.

This nonsense of the ventilators being installed in the walls may have been inspired by the stories spread by the camp’s resistance movement involving the two fans (one for air intake, the other for extraction) installed in the outer walls of the fumigation gas chambers of the two Birkenau delousing facilities (Buildings 5a and 5b), or maybe also the fan in the wall of Block 3 of the Auschwitz Main Camp, of which I have published photographs (Mattogno 2016b, Photos 1-3, pp. 240f.).

Paisikovic did not know anything about the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction system either, and related an extremely imaginative story about it (p. 91):

*“There was a net around the internal columns [wokół słupów wewnętrznych] that were in the gas chamber. The Cyklon poured in from the outside behind this net spread over a large surface, and also people could not get to it, because the dense net protected it enough. After closing the chamber that I mentioned above, an SS man with a gas mask went to the concrete platform – the ceiling of the chamber – and poured a can of Cyklon from the outside into each of the two openings [do dwu otworów po jednej puszcze cyklonu]. I saw him repeatedly [wielokrotnie].”*

These are the “cement columns” mentioned above, hence the pillars of reinforced concrete that supported the ceiling. There were seven of these in Morgue #1, equidistant, along the entire length of the room, and not just two of them. These massive columns, therefore, were surrounded by a wire mesh, and the Zyklon was poured from above between the column and the mesh!

It will be recalled that for Müller the related devices were made up of hollow sheet-metal columns, perforated at regular intervals, with a spiral inside. And the beauty of it all is that they both claim to have worked at the same period of time in Crematoria II and III and had “seen” these devices!

As for the number of alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices, Müller was cautiously silent. Paisikovic explicitly said that there were just two of them, and that a can of Zyklon B was poured into each. It is worth remembering that the orthodox narrative claims that there were four of these devices.

Considering the conditions described by the witness (just two cans of Zyklon B!), the claimed duration of the presumed gassing of merely 3-4 minutes is absurd; that of 20 minutes is a little less absurd, even with four cans

of Zyklon B. The actual quantity needed would have been enormously greater, in the first case on the order of 64 one-kg cans.<sup>148</sup>

I noted earlier that Danuta Czech claims that the alleged gassing of the Jews from Theresienstadt lodged in the Birkenau Family Camp occurred on March 8, 1944 in Crematoria II and III, and that Müller claimed to have been an eyewitness of it. Here are Paisikovic's pertinent statements at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer..., p. 21001):

*“Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Witness, do you know in which crematorium the Czech family camp was gassed? In which gas chamber?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: I don't remember that exactly. But I think in Crematorium III, IV [=IV+V].*

*Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Do you know anything about how this unfolded?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: That [was] brought there with machines. I didn't see it, just heard about it.”*

Keep in mind that Paisikovic claims to have worked in Crematorium III at that time.

The alleged gassing of the Gypsy Camp is said to have occurred on August 2, 1944 and involved 2,897 people (Czech 1990, p. 677). Müller, who takes up the figure of 3,000 victims mentioned by Jankowski, relates that some of them were transported by trucks to Crematorium V and explains:<sup>149</sup>

*“These people were also directed into the changing room, while the trucks went away again. The process was repeated two or three times more, until towards midnight over 1,000 people were in the changing room of crematorium 5. The rest had been put in crematorium 3 [recte: 2].”*

Therefore, about 1,000 Gypsies were gassed in Crematorium V, and some 2,000 in Crematorium II. And here is Paisikovic's pertinent testimony at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer..., p. 21002):

*“Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Do you know anything about the gassing of the gypsy camp?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes, that was the same 'action'. They were gassed in III, IV [=IV+V]. That's for sure.*

*Associate Prosecutor Ormond: So not with you, where you worked there.*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: We had a part of them, but very few.”*

Jankowski related the alleged extermination of the 3,000 Gypsies of Birkenau in these terms: the camp administration first asked for skilled volunteers to be transferred to another camp, and those who volunteered were sent to the

<sup>148</sup> Rudolf 2020, Chapter 7, “Zyklon B for Killing of Human Beings,” pp. 227-298.

<sup>149</sup> Müller 1979b, p. 150. The German original has here: “The rest was brought to Crematorium II” rather than III; 1979a, p. 241.



Auschwitz Main Camp. A few days later, the Gypsies remaining in Birkenau were taken to Crematorium V.<sup>150</sup>

*“At the same time, the Gypsies who had been brought to Auschwitz a few days earlier were sent back to the same crematorium, and all together, after having undressed, were crammed into the crematorium halls [do sal krematoryjnych], where they were gassed, and then they were burned in the pits near this crematorium, because this same Crematorium V, at that time, was inactive as regards cremation. I personally witnessed this gassing along with other members of the Sonderkommando.”*

It is a documented fact that the Gypsies who had been selected as fit for labor – altogether 1,408 people – were actually transferred to other camps, namely 918 men to Buchenwald and 490 men to an unknown camp (Mattoigno 2016, pp. 167-172), but Jankowski was an “eyewitness” to their transport to Crematorium V and even to their gassing.

The gassing of the Gypsies therefore took place exclusively in Crematorium V, and at the same time in Crematoria V and II (Müller) and in Crematoria IV and V, but with “very few” in Crematorium III!

## 8.5. The Cremations in Crematoria II/III

After the alleged gassing, “the ventilation system was turned on for about a quarter of an hour.” In his statement to the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic thought it best to double this time (p. 102):

*“The ventilation – extracting the gas from the gas chamber lasted at least 30 minutes [najmnjej 30 minut].”*

This was done through the non-existent ventilators installed in the gas-chamber walls. As explained earlier, with 3,000 corpses jam-packing the room, extracting the toxic fumes would have been physically impossible.

Then a team of six inmates dragged 3,000 corpses within six hours from the gas chamber to the freight elevator, onto which 15 corpses were loaded at a time. In the statement for the Auschwitz Museum, this figure is a little lower (p. 92):

*“The load of the corpses in the elevator, depending on their weight, was 10-12 corpses.”*

In Paisikovic’s perspective, each of the six inmates mentioned above would have had to haul 500 corpses or (500 × 60 kg =) some 30 tons to the elevator, which corresponds to about 43 seconds per body, for six hours continuously, without a minute of rest – a truly exceptional athletic performance!

The freight elevator would have made (3,000÷12=) 250 trips upstairs with 12 corpses each, then 250 trips downstairs empty. When describing the tasks

---

<sup>150</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 22.

of the “Sonderkommando” inmates of Crematorium III in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic spoke of “2 inmates at the crane [sic]” (“przy dźwigu 2 więźniów”; p. 110), each of whom would therefore have had to handle 1,500 corpses, or 90 tons, with just 24 seconds to handle each corpse! One round trip of the elevator, including loading and unloading, would have taken only about one and a half minutes, if it was perfectly orchestrated, and if there weren’t any problems. However, “The corpse elevator failed several times, because the load was very high.”

It is a fact, however, that Crematorium II was equipped only with a make-shift freight elevator which had a capacity of only 300 kg (Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-51), that is five corpses of 60 kg. This would result in  $(3,000 \div 5 =)$  600 round trips. Even assuming that all the necessary operations (loading, ascending, unloading, descending) lasted only two minutes, transporting 3,000 corpses would have taken 1,200 minutes, or 20 hours, not just 6.

What Paisikovic says about the cremation of corpses can only be described as delusional. With reference to the 3,000 corpses mentioned above, he states:

*“Since the crematorium’s 15 furnaces needed about 12 hours to burn these corpses, they were stacked up in the room in front of the furnaces. Another group of our Sonderkommando did that. When we had cleared the gas chamber downstairs, our group had to clean the gas chamber with two hoses to make room for the next gassing. Then we had to go upstairs to the crematorium furnaces and help bring the bodies to the furnaces.”* (Emphases added)

From this it follows that:

1. The five triple-muffle furnaces cremated 6,000 corpses in 24 hours, or 4.2 minutes per corpse;
2. at least two gassings a day of 3,000 people were carried out in that crematorium.

In contradiction to this, in the statement for the Auschwitz Museum, the witness claimed (p. 102):

*“The cremation of all the bodies of one gassing – up to 2,000 people – in the furnaces of Crematorium II lasted at least 15 hours.”*

This amounts to 8.9 minutes per corpse. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness declared the following under oath (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 21002f.):

*“Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Witness, in Crematoria I and II [=II+III], how many corpses could be cremated at the same time?”*

*Presiding Judge: The witness said 3,000 in a gas chamber.*

*Associate Prosecutor Ormond [interrupts]: Yes, gassed.*

*Interpreter Grünblatt: Gassed.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Associate Prosecutor Ormond: And how many gassed corpses could be burned in the furnaces of Crematorium I and II at the same time?”*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: You have to calculate. That is, about 3,000 in 24 hours.*

*Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Burned?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Burned.”*

The capacity was therefore at the same time 3,000 corpses in 12 hours, 2,000 in 15 hours, and 3,000 in 24 hours! And if the cremation capacity was 3,000 corpses in 24 hours, it would have been crazy to carry out two gassings a day, because every day 3,000 additional corpses would have piled up in the furnace room.

Crematorium III did not have a cremation pit, as Paisikovic explicitly stated in Frankfurt (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20981):

*“Presiding Judge: Were corpses also burned or buried in pits?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: No corpses were burned in pits in Crematorium II [=III].*

*Presiding Judge: None?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: No.*

*Presiding Judge: No. And in Crematorium IV [=V]?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: But you didn't see that yourself, did you?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, only heard from the others.”*

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic made a surprising claim on this subject (p. 101):

*“There was a period of time when at Crematorium IV the corpses were buried in the pit [zakopywano zwłoki w dole], but after the end of the work in Bunker 5, these corpses were dug up from the pit near Crematorium IV, and the bodies were burned in the crematoria.”*

What about Müller's five cremation pits?

Not satisfied with such nonsense, the witness dared to assert in his Vienna statement that the “bodies were consumed within about 4 minutes,” a statement worthy of a madman. With the canonical load of three corpses per muffle, this would correspond to a theoretical cremation capacity of 32,400 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III alone!

In the statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic tried to mitigate these absurdities a little, but always remained within the sphere of thermotechnical delusions (p. 92):

*“On the ground floor inside the crematorium, in the furnace room, the corpses removed from the freight elevator were deposited 2 to 3 in each cremation opening. There were 5 furnaces, and each furnace had three cremation muffles [retorty]... the bodies burned for 15 to 20 minutes [ciała spalały się od 15 do 20 minut].”*

In the Vienna declaration, Paisikovic stated that Crematorium II/III had 15 furnaces. At the time, he evidently did not yet know that these were five tri-

ple-muffle furnaces, as he was clearly thinking of 15 separate furnaces. This is clear from what he asserted about their operation:

*“Two groups of inmates, with four men each, had to work on the furnaces as such. One group had 7 furnaces to operate, the other 8. These groups had to push the corpses into the furnaces, and ensure with a long hook that they were properly cremated.”*

Such a subdivision makes sense only in relation to 15 single furnaces. Considering the triple-muffle furnaces, it would mean that the six muffles of the first and second furnace plus one muffle of the third were operated by one group of inmates, while the two muffles of the third furnace plus six of the fourth and fifth furnace were operated by the other group. But in this type of furnace, the three muffles were interconnected, so operating a single muffle or two is simply nonsense.

If then the cremation of two (or three) corpses lasted only four minutes, the four inmates who took care of seven muffles had four minutes to load 14 (or 21) corpses, hence merely 17 (or 11) seconds per corpse, and then they had to go back to their first muffle again, in which the cremation had meanwhile ended, and so on! The stokers also had to ensure that the corpses were “properly cremated” by poking around “with a long hook.” This means that Paisikovic, like Müller, did not have the faintest idea of how to operate a cremation furnace; for him, it was assumed that everything merely boiled down to poking the burning corpses with a hook!

The operations of cutting hair from female corpses and extracting gold teeth took place in the furnace room according to Paisikovic:

*“While corpses were lying in the fire, other inmates had to shear the hair of the corpses prepared for cremation in front of the furnaces (only for female corpses), and two inmate dentists had to collect gold teeth and gold rings.”*

The orthodox version insists, however, that

*“Glasses and artificial limbs were removed from the bodies in the space outside the gas chamber, and women’s hair was shorn.”*

At the furnaces, only the gold teeth were extracted (Piper 2000, pp. 170f.).

Paisikovic also declares that “there was no need for much coke, because once the furnace was burning, the bodies themselves fed the fire” (p. 92), which is untrue, as noted earlier.

Paisikovic further states that the “crematoria were built so solidly that I am not aware of any failure of furnaces or entire crematoria during my time there,” which the documents also prove to be diametrically wrong.<sup>151</sup>

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic modified his account:

<sup>151</sup> Mattoigno 2020c, pp. 181-185; 2019, Subchapter 8.8.1., pp. 262-268.

*“During my work at Crematorium II, there were cases of failure of the blowers that blew air into the cremation furnaces which fed the combustion.”* (p. 101)

It is unclear whether Paisikovic referred to the combustion of the coke or the corpses.

## 8.6. The “Sonderkommando”

In Crematorium III, where Paisikovic claims to have worked, the “Sonderkommando” consisted of 83 inmates, who did not have specific tasks, as the witness declared during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial:

*“The people were not assigned [to tasks]. He just had to work there, and the other just had to work there.”* (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20954)

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, on the other hand, Paisikovic introduced a precise division of labor: two goldsmiths, one barber, two dental technicians, one stoker, one cook (Leon), one artist (Oler), six furnace operators, three workers transporting corpses to the furnaces, two freight-elevator workers, six gas-chamber-clearing workers, ten undressing-room workers, ten workers for miscellaneous tasks (p. 110).

Furthermore, this breakdown includes only 45 out of 83 inmates; what were the remaining 38 inmates doing?

Paisikovic mentioned the dissection room of Crematorium II, but without mentioning Nyiszli, who must have been the physician in charge. In the Vienna statement, Paisikovic asserted:

*“A Hungarian prisoner doctor had to carry out dissections in a room. This was done under the supervision of an SS doctor whose name I no longer remember. There was a dissecting table in this room. Above all, malformed people (e.g. hunchbacks) and twins were dissected. I remember with certainty that the physician Dr. Schumann was present at dissections as well and supervised them. The inmates selected by the SS for dissections were not murdered in the gas chambers but by injections. Blood and various organs were also taken from such inmates, which were to be delivered to field hospitals.”*

Unlike Müller, Paisikovic was very vaguely familiar with Nyiszli’s “eyewitness account,” and imaginatively enriched the tale of blood drawing with that of organ transplantation.

As for the “selections” among the “Sonderkommando” members, Paisikovic invented one not attested to by orthodox Holocaust historiography. He claimed in his Vienna statement:

*“When the so-called Hungary Action was over, the Hungarian Jews who had been assigned to the Sonderkommando at the time were liquidated. My father and I escaped this extermination operation only because we were assigned to Sonderkommando II; the others from our transport were at Bunker V and*

*Crematoria III and IV. The inmates were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp, where they were gassed. The corpses were brought to Crematorium II during the night, and were burned by the SS themselves, while our entire unit was not allowed to leave the room. We recognized this from the fact that we had to take away the inmate's clothes. We knew the clothes and the inmate numbers. After the Łódź extermination action, inmates of the Sonderkommando were again liquidated, most of those who had to work at Bunker V, and a smaller part of the Sonderkommando Crematorium III and IV. The extermination process was the same. These were about 200 inmates in total."*

As we have seen earlier, only two "selections" among the "Sonderkommando" members are claimed for 1944 before the revolt of October 7, one on February 24, when Paisikovic was not yet in Auschwitz, the other at the end of September 1944. It was precisely after this selection that the 200 inmates affected by it were allegedly gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the so-called Kanada I at the Main Camp (storage area for inmate property).

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the debate touched on this point as well. The presiding judge asked the witness if any detainees from the "Sonderkommando" had been killed while he was a member of this unit. The interrogation unfolded as follows (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20977-20980):

*"Witness Dov Paisikovic: They never did [that] at the crematorium where we worked. They did [this] at the crematorium of Bunker V, and of III, IV, they killed 200 prisoners in Auschwitz.*

*Presiding Judge: of III, IV and of the Bunker V unit.*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: And Bunker V, yes.*

*Presiding Judge: 200 prisoners in Auschwitz were there*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic [interrupts]: Killed in Auschwitz.*

*Presiding Judge: When was that roughly?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: That was [pause] around August, I think. July, August, I don't know exactly. [...]*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: I only heard that they were killed in Auschwitz in the Main Camp.*

*Presiding Judge: Also with gas?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Also with gas.*

*Presiding Judge: And do you know where they were killed?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: What's that called? I can't remember what that is called.*

*Presiding Judge: In the chamber for personal property?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: In the chamber for personal property. Right, yes."*

In practice, Paisikovic doubled the presumed selection at the end of September, thus obtaining two of them.

Like all his congeners, Paisikovic projects his own stupidity onto the SS: in order to conceal the killing of 200 members of the "Sonderkommando," they transferred them overnight to the Auschwitz Main Camp, gassed and cremated

them personally – while the rest of the “Sonderkommando” was locked up in their dorm – but then the SS smart alecks sent members of this same “Sonderkommando” to retrieve the clothes of their gassed comrades!

The revolt of the “Sonderkommando,” which took place on October 6-7, 1944 (Vienna statement) or “perhaps on September 13, 1944” (Statement for the Auschwitz Museum, p. 95), is of interest here primarily for the claimed number of survivors. In the witness’s narration, the outbreak of the revolt was anticipated, but its timing took the “Sonderkommando” inmates at Crematorium III by surprise.

Paisikovic recounted the subsequent events as follows:

*“The SS immediately gave the alarm, and all inmates from the Sonderkommando in Crematorium II had to line up. SS Oberscharführer Steinberg, who was the boss of Crematorium II, counted us, and when he realized that the number was correct, we all were locked up in the dissection room.”* (Vienna statement)

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness returned to the question as follows (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20986):

*“Witness Dov Paisikovic: They put us in a room – what is it called – where they probed the bodies...”*

*Interpreter Grünblatt: Dissecting room.*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: Dissecting room.*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Dissecting room. [There] we were put in.*

*Presiding Judge: How many?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: All these people. We were 83 men.*

*Presiding Judge: 83 men.”*

Finally, here is what he claimed in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum:

*“In Crematorium II, there was a room in which Mengele<sup>[152]</sup> and a Jewish inmate of Hungarian origin carried out various experiments on the dead and the living. Living twins were taken, some experiments were done with them, and then their corpses were cremated. These corpses were dissected. What they were doing with them, I don’t know. They locked us all in Mengele’s room. We stayed there until the evening.”* (p. 95)

The SS then forcibly took 20 inmates and sent them to work at Crematorium II. Of all the “Sonderkommando” members of Crematorium III, only one inmate was killed, so that “82 inmates of the Sonderkommando – we from the Sonderkommando Krematorium II[I] – lived until the evacuation from Auschwitz” (Vienna Declaration).

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum (p. 96), he claimed instead that 30 members of his unit were

---

<sup>152</sup> The character previously described as “an SS doctor, whose name I no longer remember.”

taken. All surviving prisoners were then assigned to the demolition unit (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20992):

*“Witness Dov Paisikovic: No. When the Russian army come closer, we were transferred to the demolition unit.*

*Presiding judge: To the demolition unit. What did you demolish?*

*Witness Dov Paisikovic: Crematorium I [=II] and Crematorium II [=III].”*

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, the witness confirmed this, but specified that his unit was called “demolition unit Crematorium,” and that “his effective force was 70 prisoners” (p. 113), a figure which was the “official” number as sponsored by the Auschwitz Museum; but earlier he had talked about 82 survivors assigned to that unit.

Paisikovic therefore is a third discordant “eyewitness” of the same alleged event. For Nyiszli, 460 inmates from the “Sonderkommando” were locked up in the furnace room of Crematorium III; here the memorable speech of the Dajan was given. For Müller, 200 inmates from the “Sonderkommando” were gathered in the courtyard of Crematorium II, and he also reports a speech by the Dajan. For Paisikovic, however, 82 (or maybe only 70) “Sonderkommando” inmates were locked up in the dissection room of Crematorium III, and there was no speech by the Dajan.

And since we are at it, we might as well add a fourth contradictory version, that by Dragon:<sup>153</sup>

*“In October 1944, 500 prisoners were shot, in particular 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV, and 100 in the field near Crematorium No. II.”*

Nyiszli claimed that the “Sonderkommando” inmates were all killed except for himself and his three coworkers, who were therefore the only four survivors. Müller asserts that there were 100 survivors, including the unit of 30 inmates from Crematorium V, of which he claims to have been a part. Paisikovic states that 82 inmates were saved, all exclusively made up of the entire unit of Crematorium III, so the 30 inmates of Crematorium V were all killed, including Müller. However, as he contradictorily said in his Vienna statement, “Filip Müller and Bernhard Sakal [...] were also able to save themselves.”

As seen earlier, after this “selection,” Müller – together with his unit of 30 men – was sent back to Crematorium V, which remained in operation until the end; Paisikovic said instead:

*“From this point on, Crematoria I, III and IV [=II,IV+V] were closed. Crematoria III and IV [=IV+V] were wrecked and had become unusable due to the uprising; Crematorium I [=II] was undamaged.”* (Vienna statement)

In other words, Crematorium V was also wrecked and out of use. Like Müller, Paisikovic was evacuated to “Wadzlislaw-Leslau/Loslau” and then to Mau-

<sup>153</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 112.



thausen (p. 97), but the frantic and vain search for inmates of the “Sonderkommando” by the SS did not happen in this camp, as Müller had claimed, but already in Auschwitz:

*“All prisoners from Camp Sector d were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp. During the night, the SS looked for the inmates there – those who worked in the crematoria and knew us from the Sonderkommando – those inmates who were from the Sonderkommando. Of course, none of us stepped forward. Whoever they discovered was shot on the spot.”* (Vienna statement)

Since he adds that they “have been told repeatedly by the SS that they will not leave any witnesses” (Vienna statement), even this variant of the fable is not very credible. I may anticipate here that for Henryk Mandelbaum there were 70-80 survivors of the “Sonderkommando,” or at least not more than 100, who were evacuated from Auschwitz by marching in a separate column under the surveillance of six to eight SS men (see Subchapter 10.6.)! Joshua Rosenblum stated instead that there had been about 120 “Sonderkommando” survivors of the revolt, who had been gathered in the courtyard of Crematorium V (see Subchapter 11.2.).

## 9. The False Testimony of Stanisław Jankowski

### 9.1. Jankowski’s Statements

Viewed from the perspective of this study, I cannot share the Auschwitz Museum’s enthusiasm about Jankowski’s deposition of April 16, 1945. The entire text is not of such importance to Holocaust historiography as to require or deserve a complete translation of the Polish text on these pages, which could be useful, but is not indispensable, since a complete Italian version already exists, although it is a retranslation,<sup>154</sup> while published translations from the original are available in German and English.<sup>155</sup> As for the contents, the parts significant for Holocaust historians, on which I will focus here, are short and scattered among irrelevant digressions.

On October 3, 1980, Jankowski made a short notarized statement which was published by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, pp. 124f.). Worthy of mention is the following passage relating to the Main Camp’s crematorium:

*“During my detention in Auschwitz, I was a witness of mass executions. The SS shot people by the hundreds using machine guns in the big hall of the Krematorium, 30 meters long and 5 meters wide – called ‘Leichenhalle’ (corpse hall) by the SS – Before making their victims enter the courtyard of Krematorium, the SS shut the nine Jews of the SonderKommando [sic] in the*

<sup>154</sup> Saletti 2004. The editor states that for this translation “we have taken into account the versions available in French, English and German, based on the original” (p. 13).

<sup>155</sup> Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 32-71; 1973, pp. 31-68.

*adjoining coke store. There we could hear the shots and the cries of the victims. Then they made us come out and carry the corpses, covered in blood and still warm, to the furnaces. It is at AUSCHWITZ that I saw for the first time a gassing in the corpse hall 'Leichenhalle.' This room had no windows, but it had ventilators in the ceiling. The two thick wooden doors of the hall, one opening on the long side of the hall, the other on the short side, had been made gas tight. The lighting of the hall was electric. The victims of the gassing were about 400 Jews from Birkenau. The men of the SonderKommando, including myself, saw them enter the courtyard, then we were shut into the coke store. When the SonderKommando men came out, they saw and I saw only their clothes in the courtyard.*

*Thirty minutes later, the SonderKommando men were ordered to transport the remains to the furnace, located about five meters from the door of the Leichenhalle [sic], in a separate hall."*

Between August 28 and September 6, 1985, Jankowski had a series of meetings with employees of the Auschwitz Museum, which resulted in a written statement that is practically unknown to Holocaust historiography. I translate it in full here:<sup>156</sup>

*"From August 28, 1985 to September 6, 1985, in Auschwitz, Alter Fajnzylberg, former inmate No. 27675 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, currently residing in 75019 Paris, 37 Avenue Jean Jaures, had the following statement recorded concerning the operation of the gas chambers, crematoria and the work of the Sonderkommando.*

*I stayed at the Auschwitz Camp from March 1942 to January 1945. At first, I worked as a carpenter in the Main Camp, and then in the staff of the crematoria and gas chambers: from November 1942 to July 1943 in Crematorium I in Auschwitz, and subsequently until January 1945 in Crematoria IV and V in Birkenau. Due to this, I learned in detail the entire procedure of the mass extermination of people in the gas chambers.*

*When I started working at Crematorium I, three Polish inmates were employed there as Kapos, and nine Jews, including myself.*

*On the subject of work in the crematoria, I made extensive statements before the investigating authorities in April 1945. They were used during the trial against camp commandant Höss and published in 1971 in the Notebooks of Auschwitz, Special Issue II, with the title 'Manuscripts of the men of the Sonderkommando.' I confirm in all respects the content of the declarations made then and published in 1971.*

*With reference to the specific questions, I clarify moreover:*

*The coke was poured into the storeroom through a window, and from there it was taken to fire the furnaces. The furnaces as currently rebuilt differ a little*

---

<sup>156</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, pp. 1-7; subsequently referred to as the "1985 statement."

*from those we had to operate, that is, the coke was poured into them from above through a special opening that was at floor level.*

*A wooden gate with bars led into the crematorium courtyard, which was surrounded by a high wall of concrete or plastered brick. It was on the side of the barracks, that is, opposite the SS hospital. The wall reached up to the roof of the crematorium. The gate had the same height. The gate and the bars were always closed. At the gate there was an electric bell, at the signal of which a Kapo came to open it.*

*In the crematorium, the corpses of inmates who had died in the camp were cremated, the corpses of those killed in the gas chamber – I remember the gassing of about 400 members of the Birkenau Sonderkommando who had been deployed in the outdoor cremation of corpses, and some others who were gassed. In the mortuary they also shot people in front of a special board wall. The wall was portable and was placed in front of the morgue/gas chamber wall on the side of the commandant's house. It was 2 meters high and 1.5 meters wide. In addition, the corpses of guillotined people were cremated and carried along with their heads in wooden crates from outside the camp.*

*In the crematorium, there were three furnaces, which each had two hearths. Three corpses were generally placed into each opening. Only at the end of the work [shift], 10-12 corpses were placed inside, which burned in our absence. The introduction of such a number of corpses was not easy, so the Kapos took care of it themselves. The corpses were crammed in by placing a special poker under their armpits. The cremation of a load of five corpses lasted about half an hour.*

*The furnaces of Crematorium I were initially operated by three Polish inmates, who carried out the function of Kapo: Mieczysław Morawa, from Krakow, who was also older than the other two, Waclaw Lipka and Józef Ilczuk from Lublin, as well as six Jews: me, Müller from Slovakia, Schwarz from Slovakia, Chil known as Kuzyn, a prisoner whose name and surname I don't remember, but who fled with Dragon during the evacuation. Subsequently, three other Polish inmates, named Władysław, Jan and Stanisław, were assigned to work in the crematorium.*

*The gas chamber inside was painted white, on the ceiling, to the best of my memory, there were two gas-feed holes [były dwa otwory do wspywania gazu], there were no fake showers, I don't remember a ventilator. The room also had electric lighting. As for the appearance of the front wall of the crematorium, it has not undergone any changes, except for the fact that there were no bars on the windows, the door is perhaps the same, likewise the lamp hanging above it. The courtyard was paved. The location of the individual rooms is reflected in the map attached to this report.*

*In July 1943, Crematorium I was closed. We thought that then we would be killed. Instead, the entire Kommando was moved to Birkenau, to Camp Sector BIId, and lodged in Block 13.*

*The members of the Sonderkommando were already there who were employed in the Birkenau crematoria that had recently been put into operation. I was sent to work in Crematoria IV and V. We had a Kommandoführer and the same Kapos. Only in the morning did we learn which crematorium each of us would work in. There were no fixed jobs in the crematorium, that is, we worked constantly in different jobs.*

*The extermination process in Crematoria IV and V was as follows.*

*The inmates sent to death arrived at Crematorium V from the side of the road /Crematorium IV/. The first room they crossed was the vestibule, from which a door on the right led to the undressing room. All this happened quickly, under the relentless blows of the SS, so as not to give people time to understand what was happening around them. In the undressing room, Kommandoführer Moll sometimes gave a speech to the people gathered in the gas chamber, announcing them the bath and disinfection.*

*After they had undressed, the people, again under blows, were urged onward into the vestibule and from there into the gas chamber. The room was crowded with 1500-2000 people, men, women and children. After closing the door, an SS [man] poured the contents of 2 Zyklon cans through an opening in the side wall /on the side of Crematorium IV/. To reach the opening, he had to get on a stool. From the inside of the gas chamber the opening had a lower wall cut transversely at the bottom.<sup>[157]</sup> I remember two rooms that were used for gas-ing: a large one, which I mentioned above, and a smaller one for about 200-300 people, where the gas was poured in through the door.*

*The gas chamber had a normal ceiling, was plastered and painted white. Instead of windows it had a small opening for pouring in the gas. In the room there were two doors: towards the vestibule and towards the outside. The gas-ing lasted about half an hour. After this time, the outer door was opened, and after the ventilation, which lasted a short time, the inmates of the Sonderkommando dragged the corpses back into the undressing room cleared of the clothes. There the corpses were arranged in layers and gradually cremated in the furnaces. From the undressing room, the corpses were dragged to the furnaces through two small rooms to the right and left of the chimney. In these rooms, inmates, dentists by profession, extracted teeth of precious metals, removed all the jewels and threw them in a special crate one meter high with a closed lid and an opening to throw them inside. From time to time the SS took these crates to Crematorium III, where there was the smelter for these objects. Inmate Katz took care of this. In each opening of the furnace, three corpses were introduced with stretchers that ran on rollers. When the furnaces were properly heated, the corpses burned by themselves for weeks on end. We crushed the ashes with the bony remains using wooden mallets, which had a board at the end to increase the surface.*

---

<sup>157</sup> Meaning that the opening's sill was inclined inward.

*Crematorium V was disguised from the side of the road by a temporary hedge with branches intertwined with iron wires fixed to trees and wooden posts. People destined for death undressed between this hedge and the crematorium when there was no time to clear out the undressing room.*

*The photo – one of three known as resistance-movement photographs – showing women walking from a grove, was taken by us, that is, Alex, a Greek Jew, myself and others, from the vestibule leading to the gas chamber. Two other photographs showing corpses lying in front of smoking pits [przed dymięcymi dolami] were taken from the outer door of the gas chamber. We took all the photos using a camera procured by Dawid Szmulewski. The camera came from the luggage of the victims; there were only three free frames. Szmulewski removed the exposed film and we buried the camera near the crematorium; at the moment I am unable to indicate this location.<sup>[158]</sup>*

*The cremation pits, of enormous capacity, were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V, at a distance of a few tens of meters. There were two pits, and each could contain about 2,000 corpses. The corpses were placed on layers of wood, alternating corpses of men and women, because that way they burned better. Corpses of children were also burned there. The cremation pits were operated at the same time as the furnaces. Outflows [i.e. drainage channels] of human fat had been dug in the pits, but I didn't know whether fat was collecting in them – the corpses just burned completely.*

*The gas chamber was neither equipped with mechanical ventilation nor with fake showers. These were there only in the initial period, then people broke them, and they were no longer installed. In the undressing room, all the jewels were taken from the people, and from the corpses only teeth with precious metals were extracted, and individual hidden jewels were removed. Every two weeks, SS doctors came to the undressing room and from the corpses cut off muscles, which were placed in clay pots with some disinfectant liquid. Muscles were cut from corpses, both of men and women, as long as they were shot and not gassed. Executions were also carried out in the undressing room. There were three gas chambers, but mostly the last one was used. The others [were used] when they could not enter the latter one mentioned.*

*Returning to the events in the Auschwitz crematorium, I would like to add that both Morawa and Ulczuk were bloodthirsty bandits who treated us Jews with great ruthlessness. The Sonderkommando people especially beaten by Morawa were no longer able to work, and were therefore shot. The other Poles, on the other hand, treated us well. Wacek Lipka even said to Morawa: 'Mietek, by God, what are you doing?' He even fought with him in our defense.*

*The SS, when pouring in the cyklon, used gas masks; we did not use masks, although the gas chamber was ventilated briefly, about 15 minutes. But for this reason, there were cases of lightheadedness [oszołomienia] due to cyklon.*

*With that ends this report."*

---

<sup>158</sup> I have discussed these photos in detail in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 41-50.

In the statement dated September 6, 1985, Jankowski provided clarifications on the collection of valuables in Crematorium V, on the gold smelter in Crematorium III, and on the cutting of women's hair. For the present study, only the second topic is of some interest. I therefore translate the pertinent section of this statement:<sup>159</sup>

*“2/ [Clarifications] regarding the [gold] melting laboratory in Crematorium III /II/*

*After arriving at the camp, I spoke several times with inmate Paul Katz, from France, and with an inmate from Czechoslovakia whose name I do not know, who for a long time were employed as goldsmiths /Goldarbeiter/ in the smelting workshop which was located in Crematorium III /II/, and under the control of the SS they melted jewelry made of gold and other precious metals into ingots weighing about 0.5 kg and even 1 kg. I know from the two aforementioned inmates that in the aforementioned laboratory they not only melted into ingots the gold teeth extracted from the teeth of the victims, the people killed in the crematoria, but together with the teeth also other precious items, for example watches, necklaces, wedding rings that were found on the corpses of the victims of mass extermination or in their clothes or luggage in the undressing rooms of the crematoria. The ingots cast by the two aforementioned inmates had a rectangular shape [kształt prostopadłościenny], resembling the gold bars commonly deposited in banks. Some ‘organized’ molten ingots themselves and smuggled them into Camp Sector BIId, in the housing barracks of the Sonderkommando members. They handed the ingots to other inmates. These in turn gave them to the SS in exchange for food. Although I had sometimes been in the building of Crematorium III /II/, I am unable to specify exactly in which part of it /in which room/ the smelting laboratory was located.*

*I am convinced that the two aforementioned inmates, the workers of the smelting laboratory, are no longer alive. They were selected by the SS during the last selection that was carried out among the Sonderkommando inmates in December 1944. So far I have not found any evidence that any of the inmates selected back then survived the war.”*

On May 10, 1945, while traveling by train through the Carpathian Mountains, Jankowski wrote a statement for a Hungarian official. Unfortunately, the text as stored in the Yad-Vashem Archives is difficult to read (Catalog No. 182).

## 9.2. Jankowski's Arrival at Auschwitz

Jankowski's personal background is of little interest here. Suffice it to say only that, after having participated in the Spanish Civil War in 1937 in the ranks of an International Brigade, he found himself in the French concentration

<sup>159</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, pp. 13f.

camp at Compiègne in 1942, from which he was deported to Auschwitz. He described his deportation as follows:<sup>160</sup>

*“The transport included 1118 people, only Jews from various countries. We were loaded into small freight cars, 50 people in each. For the journey, we received 2.5 kg of bread and 250 grams of sausage each, and it had to be enough for the whole journey, which was to last about 12 days. During the journey, we did not receive anything to drink. However, the transport arrived in Auschwitz after about five days. Already at the time of arrival, a lot of us [wielu z nas] were missing, because during the journey due to the difficult transport conditions, a lot of people [szereg osób] died. I point out that we had no medical care during the transport. We arrived at Auschwitz on March 27, 1942, around 10 in the morning.”*

In his presentation of this transport, Serge Klarsfeld informs us that it contained 1,112 people, departed from Compiègne on March 27 at 7:40 pm, and arrived at Auschwitz on March 30 at 5:33 am. The 1,112 deportees were all registered at Auschwitz, with numbers 27533-28644. Among the deportees, explains Klarsfeld, there was also “Stanislas Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber),” but neither of the two names appears in the pertinent “Alphabetical list of Convoy No. 1.”<sup>161</sup>

Therefore, the expected duration of the trip was not twelve days, and it didn’t last five days either, but not even three days. The deportees were 1,112 rather than 1,118, and not a single one of them died during the journey, since they were all properly registered.<sup>162</sup>

Regarding the food provided, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, in charge of Jewish affairs in France, wrote in a note dated March 10, 1942 relating to this transport (Eichmann-Trial Document T/403):

*“The Jews who are to be deported are allowed to carry a maximum of 50 kg of luggage and have to be provided with food for 3 weeks. Above all, it is to be ensured that the shoes are in order and that every Jew has at least one blanket with him.”*

So even Jankowski’s “2.5 kg of bread and 250 grams of sausage each” isn’t true.

<sup>160</sup> Interrogation of S. Jankowski by Prosecutor Edward Pęczalski on April 16, 1945; AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 8; subsequent page numbers in the text are from there, unless stated otherwise.

<sup>161</sup> Klarsfeld, “Convoi N° 1 en date du 27 mars 1942” and “Liste alphabetique du convoi N°1” (the book is unpaginated).

<sup>162</sup> With reference to the English version of Klarsfeld’s work mentioned in the previous footnote, Salletti writes that “of the 1,118 deportees, 6 died during the journey, while the remaining 1,112 are registered with numbers from 27,533 to 28,644” (Note 6, p. 86). It is clear that he gives more credit to the witness than to the documents. On the other hand, the claimed six dead deportees certainly cannot be considered “a lot of people.”

### 9.3. The Gassings at Birkenau

In the first part of this study, I have examined, where appropriate, various statements by Jankowski in relation to those of Müller. Here I consider the most significant of his claims about the gassings at Birkenau regarding their veracity. He introduces the theme as follows (p. 18):

*“On average, about 50% of each transport was gassed. During this period [w tym czasie] came transports of Greek Jews (about 50,000), French Jews (every two weeks a transport of about 1,000 people from the well-known French camp), Belgian, Dutch (about 15,000), German, Italian Jews (about 20,000), large transports of Slovak Jews and Polish Jews. I remember that 35,000 Jews from Katowice, Będzin and Sosnowice went into the gas in just one week. Jews from Krakow also went into the gas. The Theresienstadt Jews did not go directly into the gas. They were first housed in the Jewish family camp and were gassed exactly 6 months after arriving at the camp. The first transport from Theresienstadt included around 3,500 people, all of whom were gassed and cremated in the crematorium.”*

The expression “during this period” refers to the time of Jankowski’s transfer to Birkenau, hence July 1943 (pp. 19f.), and by extension perhaps also to August and September.

In fact, of the 22 transports of Greek Jews deported to Auschwitz (about 54,500 people), as many as 18 arrived there before Jankowski’s transfer to Birkenau. In the period considered by him, only one transport arrived, on August 18, 1943 (Piper 1993, p. 191). Three transports arrived from France (July 18 and 31, September 2, 1943; *ibid.*, p. 188). The eight transports from Belgium and Holland that arrived in July-September 1943 amounted to about 7,950 deportees (*ibid.*, pp. 190, 197). About 500 German Jews were deported during that time frame (*ibid.*, pp. 193f.), while the first transport of Italian Jews reached Auschwitz on October 18, 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 198), and in all of 1943 there was not a single transport of Slovak Jews (*ibid.*, p. 196). The alleged gassing of “35,000 Jews from Katowice, Będzin and Sosnowice” in one week, given that some 50% of each transport were allegedly gassed, would correspond to 70,000 deportees, which is wrong even from an orthodox perspective: the official figure is in fact 32,000 (*ibid.*, pp. 184f.), but it is purely conjectural, because there are no documents on the deportation of Jews from the Będzin and Sosnowice ghettos to Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 169f.; in this period there was no transport from Katowice).

The first transport from Theresienstadt arrived in Auschwitz on September 8, 1943. The 5,006 deportees were all registered, 2,293 men with numbers 146694-148986, 2,713 women with numbers 58471-61183 (Czech 1990, p. 483). Jankowski’s claims are therefore extremely unreliable.

According to him, Hungarian Jews began arriving at Auschwitz “in July 1944” and “in that period an average of 18,000 Hungarians were killed in



Birkenau a day.” Only 20% of the deportees from these transports were allegedly selected for work – Jankowski does not explain why (p. 18). This corresponds to the arrival of about 22,500 deportees per day, or the equivalent of 7-8 transports, which is not reflected by reality.

This disproportionate exaggeration served to enormously inflate the number of those allegedly gassed, which Jankowski pushed to even more-absurd heights than Müller (p. 61):

*“Here I affirm, what I had forgotten before, with regard to the number of Jews in the Hungarian transports who were cremated in this period, that it amounted to half a million people [1/2 million osób].”*

In the declaration of May 10, 1945, Jankowski mentioned the arrival in Birkenau of 500,000 Hungarian Jews within almost three months, and a total of 600,000-700,000. In this context he specified:<sup>163</sup>

*“Every day, 2,000-3,000 corpses were cremated in each of Crematoria I and II over a period of 24 hours, and 2,000-2,500 in Crematorium III and IV. On average, 8,000 corpses were cremated in the crematoria, and the rest in pits instead. The daily number of cremations exceeded 18,000.”*

The distribution of the cremations is in conflict with what he had asserted earlier: 2,500 in each of Crematoria II and III and only 1,500 in each of Crematoria IV and V.

It goes without saying that Jankowski didn’t mention the Birkenau transit camp either; on the contrary, he managed to misrepresent this important story as well. He asserted that towards the end of 1943 the “Meksyk” [Mexico] was established, which was originally intended to accommodate British and American prisoners, but in which Hungarian Jews were housed instead. “Mexico” was the slang term for Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp, which at the time, together with the Sectors BIIc and BIIe, constituted precisely the transit camp or deposit camp, from which inmates were transferred to other camps. According to a letter from the Inmate Clothing Department of the Birkenau Camp of July 14, 1944, 48 transports had left the camp from May 16, 1944 until then, with altogether 45,132 inmates (Mattogno 2007, pp. 12-14). For Jankowski it was instead a delayed-death camp (p. 24):

*“The Jews and their children did not work, but were kept for several months with almost no food and bad clothing, no blankets, in the unfinished barracks of the ‘Mexico’ camp. Under such conditions, these people died en masse; their corpses were then taken to the crematorium.”*

It is a fact, however, that the inmates of the transit camp also received medical treatment, as I have documented elsewhere. A document dated July 26, 1944 and headed “Inmate Infirmary Outpatient Ward BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on Hungarian Jews temporarily accommodated in the camp,” which re-

---

<sup>163</sup> YVA, Catalog No. 182, p. 3.

fers to the period June 26 to July 26, mentions health treatments for 3,135 inmates, including 1,426 surgical interventions (Mattogno 2007, pp. 14-16, 26f.).

Jankowski stated moreover (pp. 22f.):

*“At the same time as the transports of Hungarian Jews were gassed, that is, in the late spring and early summer of 1944, around 50,000-60,000 Jews from Lodz and about 30,000 Jews from Theresienstadt were also gassed. This happened in this way: our Sonderkommando staff were told that very-large shipments of ‘raw material’ would arrive, that is, people destined for the gas. Shortly after this announcement, transports from Theresienstadt began arriving, numbering 1,000-2,000 people [each], and transports from Lodz, only a small part of which, when unloaded, was destined for work, the rest was sent directly to the crematoria (without any registration) and gassed, and then cremated in the crematoria and pits.*

*I was able to ascertain the number of Jews from Theresienstadt and Lodz who were cremated because at the time I was part of the crematorium staff. I therefore had the possibility of establishing with my own eyes the number of people cremated near me [= at my Kommando]. To this I added the number of cremated persons that my companions from the Sonderkommando told me who were serving in the crematorium on a different shift than mine.”*

Like Müller, Jankowski had been assigned to Crematorium V since July 1943 (p. 17), so this enormous extermination took place in this crematorium. However, Müller does not mention the gassing of the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto at all. Jankowski, on the other hand, was unaware of the alleged liquidation of the Family Camp filled with German Jews from Theresienstadt. For him, the related gasings concerned transports coming directly from Theresienstadt. In fact, in May 1944, three transports arrived at Auschwitz from this ghetto, on May 16, 17 and 19, but the 7,449 deportees were all registered (Czech 1990 pp. 627f.). For Jankowski, 30,000 of these 7,440 deportees were gassed! In his statement of May 10, 1945, this number is 33,000-35,000, that relating to the Jews of Lodz 70,000-80,000.<sup>163</sup>

As for the deportees from the Lodz Ghetto, as I have documented elsewhere, their number was about 22,500. The extant documents show that of these deportees, 3,100 men were registered and 11,500 women were transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 17-36). Hence, Jankowski's claim that he “ascertained” that at least 80,000-90,000 people were gassed and cremated in Crematorium V at that time is another pathetic lie, like that relating to the total number of victims, which is in accordance with the propaganda of the time: “The number of unregistered deportees cremated amounts to a few million” (p. 19). Based on his talks with other “Sonderkommando” members, he concluded that within two years “no less than 2 million people were cremated in the crematoria and bunkers of Birkenau,” but this figure did not include those who had been murdered previously (p. 23), an

“observation” that clearly aimed at confirming the canonical propaganda figure of four million Auschwitz victims.

About “Bunker V,” indeed, about “bunkers” in general, Jankowski knew nothing. In this regard, he was very sketchy (p. 17):

*“At Birkenau, they first killed with gas in the bunkers, and the bodies were cremated in pits. These bunkers were normally disguised as innocent farmhouses. Bunker 1 was located in a field on the right side of Brzezinka (Birkenau), Bunker 2 on the left side.”*

Here, the orthodox narrative is turned on its head: instead of two farmhouses converted into gas chambers, as the orthodoxy claims, the gas chambers were disguised as farmhouses.

The claimed locations of these facilities make no sense, because the alleged “bunkers” were both “to the left” of the camp (if oriented along the standard north-south axis) or both in the right half (if oriented along the more-common east-west axis).

In his statement of May 10, 1945, we read on this matter:<sup>163</sup>

*“Crematoria. In all, there were 4 crematoria and 2 bunkers in Birkenau. The crematoria were numbered, precisely I, II, III and IV. There was also a Bunker numbered V and another Bunker installed next to Crematorium IV.”*

Jankowski then added that there was a *Kommando Krematorium II* and *III* which had 100 inmates, a *Kommando Krematorium IV* and *V* which had 60, in addition to a “Sonderkommando” of 60 prisoners. Regarding the latter, he explained (pp. 17f.):

*“This Sonderkommando was initially used in the demolition of houses, and then worked on the pits dug specifically to cremate the Jews. These pits already existed before, even before the arrival of Hungarian transports,”*

but according to the orthodox version they were filled in the spring of 1943.

Finally, the witness stated that:

*“before the crematoria were put into operation, in Birkenau the corpses were also cremated in special pits near the so-called Bunkers No. 1 and 2.”* (p. 23)

Hence, judging by his April 16, 1945 statement, he did not yet know the expression “Bunker V.” The first time he used that expression was in his deposition of May 10, 1945.

#### 9.4. The Gassing Technique at Crematorium V: Dragon, Tauber and Jankowski

In my study *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth* (Mattogno 2021), I reconstructed the development of the Auschwitz gas-chamber lore in the literature based on statements by inmates who were part of the camp’s various underground resistance organizations, among other things. In this enormous amount

of source material, details on the structure and operation of Crematoria IV and V are very-limited, while details on the gassing technique presumably used in them are completely absent. Hence, any writings on this topic could not use any already-pre-packaged, more-or-less-fabulous elements, such as had been available for Crematoria II and III since the years 1943-1944, but instead had to make up stories from scratch.

Furthermore, the plans of Crematoria IV and V, which had been conceived and built without any criminal intention (just like Crematoria II and III), did not at all lend themselves to a rational gassing procedure. For these reasons, the creators and propagators of this fable – first and foremost among them Dragon, then Henryk Tauber and much later also Jankowski – had to invent a procedure that even Pressac considered absurd, as we will see.

This tall gassing tale was drafted already in February 1945 and finalized in April, no doubt with at least the indirect help of the Soviet and Polish investigating officials, who showed former camp inmates willing to cooperate German documents they had seized in order to extract from these inmates their “explanations.”

In its essence, this literary version already appears in the Soviet interrogation of Szlama Dragon conducted on February 26, 1945, and he developed it further in the subsequent Polish interrogation of May 10 and 11, 1945.

To the investigating judge of the military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Captain Levin, Dragon declared:<sup>164</sup>

*“In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was an annex building about 20 meters long. Inside, this building was divided by walls into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. To pour the Zyklon, openings with bars [люки с решотками:<sup>165</sup> ljuki s rešjotkami], were arranged on the outer walls of the gas chambers, at a height of about 2 meters, which could be sealed hermetically with lids [shutters]. [...] The process of poisoning people took place in a similar way to how it was carried out in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2-3. The difference was only in the fact that the SS poured the Zyklon inside through the openings in the wall mentioned above, not on the roof.”*

In the account he gave Judge Jan Sehn, the witness added further elements:<sup>166</sup>

*“The rooms of Crematorium No. 5 used for gassings were about 2.5 meters high. However, with my arm raised high, I could not touch the ceiling. From the top of the door to the ceiling there were still 70 cm. An adult man of medium height could reach the lower edge of the opening of the window with his arm raised through which the contents of a can of Cyklon was poured into the chamber. However, Scheinmetz did have a special ladder on which he stood when he poured the Cyklon into the chamber.”*

<sup>164</sup> GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 25.

<sup>165</sup> Recte: решётками.

<sup>166</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 109; subsequent page numbers in the text are from there, unless stated otherwise.

*“When the room was full, the door was closed. The SS guards did it, very often Moll personally. Then Mengele gave the order to Scheinmetz, who, like at the Bunkers, went to the Red-Cross van, took out the gas can, opened it, and poured its contents into the chamber through a small window in the side wall. This window was high enough, so that it could be reached [by climbing] up a small ladder. And here too, as in the Bunkers, he did this with a mask.”* (pp. 107f.)

To be precise, according to Plan 2036 (p) of January 11, 1943 relating to Crematorium IV (and the mirror-symmetrical Crematorium V), the wing of the building that contained the alleged gas chambers was only 2.20 meters high inside. The small openings arranged in the walls, 40 centimeters high, had the upper edge about 10 centimeters from the ceiling and the lower one about  $(220 - 10 - 40 =)$  170 centimeters from the floor (Pressac 1989, p. 399). In practice, an adult man of average height would have reached the lower edge with his head already, and raising his arms, he would have reached at least halfway through the window.

In the interrogation of February 27, 1945 by the deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major Pakhomov, Henryk Tauber expressed himself in almost the same words as his colleague Dragon:<sup>167</sup>

*“In Crematoria 4 and 5 there was an annex building about 20 meters long. Inside, the building was divided into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. To throw in the ‘Zyklon,’ into the walls, at a height of about two meters, there were openings with bars [люки с реше[ë]тками, *ljuki s rešjotkami*] that closed hermetically with shutters [...]. The process of poisoning people took place in a way similar to that which the fascists adopted in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. The difference was that the ‘Zyklon’ was thrown by the SS through the aforementioned openings, which were made in the walls, not through the roof, as in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3.”*

The statements made by Tauber to Jan Sehn also followed the lines of those by Dragon (p. 148):

*“All [the rooms] had gas-tight doors, windows with bars on the outside [okna zakratowane od strony zewnętrznej] and were closed from the outside by gas-tight shutters. These windows, which a standing man could reach with his hand raised, were used to pour the contents of the cans of ‘Cyklon’ into the gas chambers filled with people. The gas chambers were about 2 meters high, they had an electric lighting system that ran along the walls; they did not have a ventilation system.”*

In his 1985 statement, Jankowski also described the alleged extermination technique in Crematoria IV and V and also attached an explanatory drawing

---

<sup>167</sup> GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 33f.

of Crematorium V (see DOCUMENT 24), as his colleague Dragon had already done (p. 118). The numbers correspond to the following designations:

- “1 – Room of Kommandoführer Foss [Voss], then of Moll, small kitchen for the SS.*
- 2 – Coke storage and room /changing room/ for Sonderkommando members.*
- 3 – Furnace room.*
- 4-5 – Rooms for extracting precious metal teeth from the corpses and for removing other hidden precious items.*
- 6 – Undressing room, corpse storage, place of executions.*
- 7 – Vestibule.*
- 8 – Room where the old gas masks were and [the inmates] awaited being shot /among others Rumkowski with his wife, seen by Fajnzylberg.*
- 9 – Room.*
- 10-12 – Gas chambers.”*

Doors are indicated by arrows. The gassings therefore took place as follows: the victims entered the vestibule [7], then went into the undressing room [6], where they left their clothes. Then they returned back into the vestibule and from there they went into the gas chambers 10, 11 and 12. From there, the “Sonderkommando” inmates brought the corpses back into the undressing room through the vestibule, and finally took them to the furnace room [3] passing through Rooms 4 and 5.

Jankowski picked up this procedure from Dragon’s depositions, making a few tweaks here and there. For example, to carry out the gassing from outside the crematorium, the SS did not use a ladder, but a stool. Apart from this detail, the observations that Pressac expounded regarding the procedure declared by Dragon also apply to Jankowski (Pressac 1989, p. 386):

*“Although the operating sequence looks simple enough, it had become irrational and ridiculous. It was irrational to have the victims going from the central room to the gas chambers then [after having been killed] being brought back, thus destroying the linear logic of the initial design. It was ridiculous to have an SS man in a gasmask balancing on his short ladder with a 1 kg can of Zyklon-B in his left hand while he opened and then closed the 30 by 40 cm shutter through which he introduced the [Zyklon-B] pellets with his right hand. This performance was to be repeated six times. If he was not capable of such a balancing act, the SS [man] had to climb his little ladder three times for each opening: first to open the shutter (up and down), second to introduce the Zyklon-B (up and down) and third to close the shutter (up and down). Six openings, eighteen times up and down the ladder wearing a gasmask. A simulation shows that this exercise would take 10 minutes. A few steps installed beneath each opening would have avoided all this performance.”*

In his second book, Pressac added (1993, p. 68):

*“The criminal arrangement of Crematorium IV (and V), established exclusively by technicians and engineers of the Construction Office, turned out to be so aberrant that, without the intervention of Topf, which also had its share of responsibility for the malfunctioning furnaces, its operation would have been almost impossible.”*

Incredibly, Pressac attributed such an irrational, ridiculous, aberrant and “almost impossible” procedure invented by an inmate of not-exactly staggering intelligence to the Auschwitz Construction Office, as if its staff was made up of a bunch of mentally handicapped people!

DOCUMENT 25 shows the plan of Crematorium IV (and mirror-symmetrically of Crematorium V). The letters and numbers added indicate:

E: entrance

F 1-7: openings of 30 cm × 40 cm (presumed Zyklon-B-introduction openings)

1-3: alleged gas chambers

4: vestibule

5: alleged undressing room for the victims

6: double-door lock, pressure-lock room

7: furnace room.

The victims therefore entered through the entrance (E) into the vestibule (4), then went to the undressing room (5), then returned naked through the vestibule (4) and distributed themselves into the gas chambers (1-3). After the deed, their corpses were then taken back through the vestibule (4), the undressing room (5) and finally to the furnace room (7) through the pressure-lock room (6).

In examining this irrational and ridiculous procedure, Pressac overlooked a crucial element. As pointed out in another study,<sup>168</sup> he published photos of three gas-tight shutters, which once belonged to Crematoria IV/V, corresponding to the inventory numbers of the Auschwitz Museum.<sup>169</sup> The external dimensions of the frames are 30 cm × 40 cm, but the closing shutters are smaller than the frames and, due to the particular structure of the shutters, the interior opening was even smaller: about 20 cm × 30 cm for the frames archived as II-5-64/2 and 3, and some 15 cm × 25 cm for the frames archived as II-5-64/1. DOCUMENT 26 shows Shutter Type II-5-64/2 (internal side), the one with the largest usable surface. I added the exterior (30 cm × 40 cm) and the interior dimensions (20 cm × 30 cm), and a crossbar in the interior clearance space,<sup>170</sup> and the dimensions of the four rectangular openings bounded by the bars: 9.5 cm (width) × 14.5 (height). The exterior view of that shutter is shown in DOCUMENT 27.

<sup>168</sup> Mattoigno 2019, Subchapter 5.7., “Introduction of Zyklon B,” pp. 152f.

<sup>169</sup> II-5-64/1-3; Pressac 1989, pp. 426-428.

<sup>170</sup> The frames were set into wall openings of 30 cm × 40 cm (F1-7 in DOCUMENT 25).

A 500-gram can of Zyklon B had a diameter of 15.4 cm and a height of 12.5 cm; the 1,500-gram can had the same diameter, but was 31.5 cm tall; the 1,000-gram can had the same diameter but an intermediate height – and it is also necessary to include the hand of the gassing employee holding the can. Therefore, the introduction of a can of Zyklon B into such a small opening would have been physically impossible.

It should be noted that the claim that these openings of the alleged gas chambers had bars is not an error or a whim of the witnesses quoted earlier, but is confirmed by two orders from the Central Construction Office's Locksmith Shop. The first is No. 252 of March 29, 1943 for Crematoria IV and V, which concerns the manufacture of "iron bars" (*"Eisengitter"*) for various windows, including four of 0.30 m × 0.40 m in size (p. 89). The work was finished on April 30th. The second is No. 351 of April 27, likewise for Crematoria IV and V, which mentions among others "12 pieces window bars 50 × 70 cm" (p. 92). The work was finished on April 30th. Since all the windows of the two crematoria had standard sizes of 100 cm × 150 cm, 50 cm × 100 cm and 30 cm × 40 cm, it is clear that the four bars of 30 cm × 40 cm and the 12 of 50 cm × 70 cm could only be used for windows that measured 30 cm × 40 cm, that is for those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. In fact, the total number – 16 – corresponds to the total number of openings measuring 30 cm × 40 cm of Crematoria IV and V.

The dimensions of 50 cm × 70 cm may have been the result of subsequent changes to the design of the openings, such as inserting the iron rods into the wall.

Pressac's mention of the intervention of the Topf Company undoubtedly referred to its proposal for "De-aeration systems for Crematoria IV and V" dated June 9, 1943. Without these devices, the passive ventilation of the three alleged gas chambers through the three doors and the seven small openings would have required days,<sup>171</sup> making it impossible to carry out gassings in a continuous cycle. Pressac believed that the de-aeration system was only installed in Crematorium V, and precisely in May 1944 (Pressac 1993, p. 89), which he claims is supported by the 3rd paragraph of SS man Betzinger's letter of June 13, 1944 (Pressac's Note 290, p. 108), which says:<sup>172</sup>

*"Based on your invoice of December 23, 1943, on the arrival of the equipment we ordered a down payment amounting to RM. 1,200. – to be made in your favor. Since the device has been completed already, the remainder can now be made available. For this purpose, we need a final invoice which we have written out and attached for you to complete by affixing your company seal and signature."*

---

<sup>171</sup> Mattogno 2019, Subchapter 5.9., pp. 154-156.

<sup>172</sup> RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 28.



Although in the letter's header, addressed to Topf, appear the initials of SS *Oberscharführer* Ewald Betzinger ("Btz"), it is signed by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann.

Before examining the matter, it should be noted that no document states that the two de-aeration systems were intended for the rooms allegedly used as gas chambers. This is a pure conjecture conjured up by Pressac *ex cathedra*, thus transmogrifying it into a "fact." It cannot be ruled out, indeed it is much more-likely and reasonable, that such a system was planned for the furnace rooms of the two crematoria. On the other hand, since Pressac claims that only one of them was installed – and only in May 1944 to boot – until then any homicidal gasings claimed for Crematoria IV and V would have been catastrophic. Each gassing would have required days of ventilation, with the serious risk of the toxic fumes wafting throughout the entire building, including the SS's service rooms and the furnace room.

Topf's invoice dated December 23, 1943 concerns the two "De-aeration systems for Crematoria IV and V," which were supplied at the total price of RM 2,524, and acknowledges a down payment of RM 1,200.<sup>173</sup> The final invoice mentioned in the letter and attached to it, dated July 13, 1944, acknowledged the payment of the outstanding RM 1,324.<sup>174</sup> The data match, but it is by no means certain that the expression "Since the device has been completed already" (German: "*fertiggestellt*") signifies that the device had been installed or mounted (German: "*installiert*," "*montiert*," "*eingebaut*"). This might have referred merely to the fact that these devices had already been manufactured specifically for the Auschwitz Camp. Since "*Anlage*" is in the singular, but the payment was valid for both systems, it is obvious that it designated both. On the other hand, Jothann's letter makes no mention of the month of May: how could Pressac deduce from it that only one system was mounted, namely that of Crematorium V, in May 1944?

An undated file memo by SS *Oberscharführer* Wegner mentions that machinery listed on Invoice No. 2134 of December 23 1943 was taken over on January 1, 1944,<sup>175</sup> and the final invoice of July 13 records the receipt of the first down payment of RM 1,200 on February 2, 1944.

Jothann's urgent telegram of May 12, 1944 to Topf stated:<sup>176</sup>

*"The 2 elevators cannot be installed now. Installation takes place later together with the installation of the de-aeration systems in [Crematoria] 4 and 5."*

Therefore, the de-aeration systems had not yet been installed by that date, and two days before the start of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, which Jothann must have been aware of, he was not in the slightest worried about

<sup>173</sup> RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 1.

<sup>174</sup> RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 217-220.

<sup>175</sup> RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 4.

<sup>176</sup> RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

bringing the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V into operation, as he was likewise unfazed by the fact that the freight elevators with high-load capacities would not be available for Crematoria II and III either. Pressac, on the other hand, in thrall to testimonies like Müller's, claimed:

*“Anticipating the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, Jothann took care to have Crematoria II and III overhauled, and to reactivate the IV and V, which had been unused since September 1943. He asked Topf to install the final elevators of Crematoria II and III, and to mount the de-aeration systems of the gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V, because without them, any serial gassing was impossible.”* (Pressac 1993, p. 89)

In reality, however, Jothann did not “ask” Topf at all to install the elevators and de-aeration systems, but to the contrary told them that the installation of the elevators was currently not possible, and that it would be carried out later, together with that of the deaeration systems.

The meaning of the telegram dated May 12, 1944 is that the Topf Company was then exempted from providing the Central Construction Office with a mechanic, which, among other things, required submitting a cost estimate, such as for repairs to the second furnace of the Main Camp's crematorium.<sup>177</sup>

There is no document on the actual installation of the de-aeration systems. On the contrary, such an installation can be ruled out due to the fact that it is not included on the list of Topf's outstanding invoices which runs from May 24, 1943 to December 2, 1944.<sup>178</sup> On December 21, 1944 we find listed the invoice for “De-aeration systems for Cr. IV. V.,” but none of the items listed for 1944 contains any charges for installing these systems by Topf's mechanic Heinrich Messing, as is the case for Crematoria II and III. In fact, the list mentions an invoice of 921 RM dated February 22, 1943, and another one of 916 RM dated May 25, 1943. In a letter from Topf to the Central Construction Office of August 20, 1943, these invoices explicitly refer to “supplying a fitter (Messing),” that is, for the work of Topf's mechanic Messing.<sup>179</sup>

In addition, the three main witnesses declared that Crematoria IV and V did not have a ventilation system:

- Jankowski: “The gas chamber was neither equipped with mechanical ventilation nor with fake showers” (as quoted earlier).
- Dragon: “Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria No. 4-5, there was no ventilation system, so the ventilation of the rooms was done by opening the doors and windows.”<sup>180</sup>

<sup>177</sup> RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 167-167a: “Kosten-Anschlag” for a “Monteurgestellung.” January 15, 1941.

<sup>178</sup> RGVA, 502-1-96, pp. 33-33a.

<sup>179</sup> RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 27.

<sup>180</sup> GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 25.

– Tauber: “The gas chambers were about 2 meters high, they had an electric lighting system that ran along the walls; they did not have a ventilation system” (as quoted earlier).

That said, here is Jankowski’s most-surprising statement (1985 statement):

*“The SS, when pouring in the cyklon, used gas masks; we did not use masks, although the gas chamber was ventilated briefly, about 15 minutes. But for this reason, there were cases of lightheadedness due to cyklon.”*

So after just 15 minutes of passive ventilation, which was practically ineffective, the “Sonderkommando” inmates entered the gas chambers without masks and, at most, felt dizzy! This is not only nonsense, but also contradicts Dragon’s claims regarding clearing out the alleged “Bunker 1,” whose ventilation would have occurred under similar conditions, namely by simply opening the doors and windows of the chambers:<sup>181</sup>

*“The clearing of the corpses from the chamber, as I have already explained, was carried out by 12 people in turn, 6 people were clearing [it] out for 15 minutes. It was difficult to stay in the gas chamber for more than 15-20 minutes, because the smell of Zyklon, despite the open doors, did not disappear immediately.”*

Dragon stated that, when performing this task, the “Sonderkommando” men were equipped with gas masks (“All 12 of us were equipped with masks and led to the door of the house”<sup>182</sup>), and according to him, this also happened in Crematorium V:<sup>183</sup>

*“Then Moll would open the door of the gas chamber, we would put on the mask and haul the corpses from the individual chambers, through small corridors, to the furnaces.”*

In conclusion, on the one hand, the introduction of Zyklon B into the alleged gas chambers through the aforementioned openings was impossible, and on the other hand – if we assume that it had been possible without conceding it – “any serial gassing was impossible” due to the lack of mechanical ventilation systems.

In his statement of September 6, 1985, Jankowski also badly put to good use his literary memories regarding the melting of dental gold. He mentioned Paul Katz, but did not remember Franz Feldmann. The gold was melted “in ingots weighing about 0.5 kg and even 1 kg” which “had a rectangular shape resembling the gold bars commonly deposited in banks.” Given the specific weight of gold (19.3 g/cm<sup>3</sup>), such “bars” would have been practically the size of a credit card, with a thickness of 7 millimeters! I remind the reader that for Paisikovic the gold was “cast into large cubes” (Vienna statement), meaning

<sup>181</sup> GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 18.

<sup>182</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 103.

<sup>183</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 108.

gold cubes. He evidently conflated the story of the cube-shaped fireclay crucibles mentioned by Kraus and Kulka.

## 10. The False Testimony of Henryk Mandelbaum

### 10.1. Mandelbaum's Activities as a Witness

This witness, a Polish Jew born in 1922 in Olkusz (Poland), was deported from Będzin to Auschwitz at the end of April 1944, where he was registered under Number 181970. In June of that year, he was assigned to the "Sonderkommando," and remained there until January 1945.

On February 27, 1945, Mandelbaum was interrogated by the Soviet Major Kotikov. On September 26, 1946, he was interrogated by Judge Artur Bubik during the investigation leading up to the Höss Trial, in which he then testified as a witness for the prosecution. He also testified during the trial against the members of the former Auschwitz camp garrison (the Krakow Trial).

In the years 2003-2004, Igor Bartosik and Adam Willma repeatedly interviewed Mandelbaum, and from these conversations arose the core of a book that was published only in 2009, after the witness's death on June 17, 2008. The Polish book whose title translates to *I was at the Auschwitz Crematorium: A Conversation with Henryk Mandelbaum, Former Prisoner and Member of the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz* (Mandelbaum 2009), appeared two years later also in an English edition with exactly that title (Mandelbaum 2011/2015).

In the presentation of this book, Bartosik affirms that "fate made Henryk Mandelbaum one of the most-important witnesses of the Holocaust" (Mandelbaum 2015, p. 5), undoubtedly an excessive judgment, but Franciszek Piper underestimates him a lot, mentioning him only twice and in almost-irrelevant contexts (Piper 2000, pp. 189, 194). Robert J. van Pelt, on the other hand, does not mention him at all in his book *The Case for Auschwitz*.

After giving Mandelbaum's registration number (181970), the interviewers explain that, according to the incomplete documents of the camp, he arrived at Auschwitz from Sosnowice on April 28, 1944 with a transport of 21 people, only three of whom were registered (numbers 181970-181972; Mandelbaum 2015, p. 38; 2009, p. 34). The quarantine list (*Quarantäne-Liste*) drawn up by the former inmate Otto Wolken, however, records the arrival of the three inmates, all Polish Jews, from Sosnowice on 25 April. They were housed in Block 7 (as stated by the witness; *ibid.*) and their quarantine ended on May 21.<sup>184</sup> During an interrogation dated April 24, 1945, Wolken presented a typewritten transcript of the quarantine list that was added to the interrogation report, and which – unlike the original manuscript version – has an additional

<sup>184</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3/1, *Quarantäne-Liste*, p. 5.

column listing the numbers of allegedly gassed deportees; in the case in question, 18 people.<sup>185</sup>

## 10.2. The Interrogation of February 27, 1945

This statement, chronologically seen the witness's first one, is completely unknown to Holocaust historiography, so I report it in full:<sup>186</sup>

*"I was arrested by the Germans on April 16, 1944 in the city of Będzin. Previously, I hid at my comrades, buying and selling things. This was my source of income. I arrived at Auschwitz/Oświęcim on April 23, 1944. I spent six weeks in quarantine, after which I was immediately assigned to the Sonderkommando. I didn't want to go there, but I was forced to. On the first day, when I arrived at Crematorium No. 4 [= V], I was assigned the task of burning people on pyres who had been asphyxiated in the gas chambers.*

*Question: Were there many people in this Sonderkommando?*

*Answer: In this Kommando there were 135 people in one shift only, just as many in the other.*

*Question: From which countries were the Sonderkommando men recruited?*

*Answer: In the Kommando there were Jews from Greece, France, Holland, Hungary, Slovakia and even Poland. The head of the crematorium was SS Oberscharführer Fass [Peter Voss] and later Hauptscharführer Moll Otto.*

*Question: How long have you worked in the crematorium?*

*Answer: I worked in the crematorium for seven months.*

*Question: How many people were killed or cremated each day in the crematorium where you worked?*

*Answer: Each shift worked for 12 hours, cremating 6,000-7,000 corpses.*

*Question: How many transports of people a day arrived for cremation during your stay in the crematorium area?*

*Answer: Three or four and even seven transports arrived. There were rarely days when no transports arrived, excluding October and November. Well, when there was no transport, the work at the crematorium did not stop, the corpses of executed people and of inmates who died in the camp arrived – every day 20, 30, 40, 70, 100 and 200 and more.*

*Question: From which countries did transports of people arrive at that time?*

*Answer: From Greece, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, less so from France – Americans delivered from Warsaw – about 60 people, from Italy and other countries.*

*Question: How many people were murdered during your work?*

*Answer: About 1.5 million people were murdered during this period, possibly more.*

<sup>185</sup> GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

<sup>186</sup> GARF, 7021-101-13, pp. 94-99; pp. 100-106 contain Mandelbaum's manuscript text; each page bears the handwritten signature of the witness; on p. 93 there is a contemporaneous portrait photo of the witness, where he appears well-fed.

*Question: What are you relying on when providing this figure?*

*Answer: It is not difficult to calculate. I have already said that each shift [cremated] 6,000-7,000 people, if this is multiplied by the largest 20 days [of greatest influx] and then by two shifts, that already gives about a million. To this we must add the corpses of inmates who arrived from the camp and were cremated at the same time in the other crematoria.*

*Question: How did [the SS] treated the people as soon as they were brought in?*

*Answer: On the ramp /platform/ the German doctor Mengele selected them. Some healthy people were left for work, the rest were immediately sent to the crematorium. In general, they basically burned mainly women and children, the elderly and old people.*

*Question: How many people at a time did the Germans shove into the gas chamber for the killing?*

*Answer: 1000 to 1500 in each room. The people died within half an hour after the gas was administered to the chamber.*

*Question: What was done with the corpses before cremation?*

*Answer: At each shift, a special man worked who pulled out gold teeth, others cut women's hair. I remember the case when a German military doctor appeared at the crematorium; he picked out some healthy people, put them aside, shot them, and then removed the flesh from their legs. Sometimes he would extract blood out of people, and then shoot them.*

*Question: What did the Germans do with human ash?*

*Answer: The ash was carried to rivers, fields and Brenitze [?], where it was thrown into the water. One day, the wheel of a truck sank in the area of the camp; in that place, a lot of ashes fell out of the vehicle. I think that the ashes were also buried there, I can indicate this location. The inmates of the Sonderkommando then told me that, when they sifted through the ashes and found golden objects, they threw them into the pool, so as not to deliver them to the SS. I can also indicate this pool.*

*Question: What do you know about mass executions by shooting at the camp?*

*Answer: The SS carried them out in the crematorium, every day 8, 10, 15 people were shot by them, sometimes even more.*

*Question: What nationalities were the people shot?*

*Answer: Mainly Russians and Poles.*

*Question: Please tell us what the pyres were like on which the corpses were burned.*

*Answer: We alternated a layer of wood, a layer of corpses, so up to ten layers [так в десять рядов: tak v desjat 'rjadov]. In all, we burned 150-180 corpses. We lit the pyre of pine wood doused with gasoline. We also used roots from uprooted trees, because they contain a lot of bitumen [sic]. In the Pyres we used them especially when we burned corpses from the camp, because they were very meagre and burned badly.*

*Question: Who from the German government visited the crematorium?*

*Answer: Towards the end of August or September 1944, Himmler arrived from Berlin with other army generals and officers. They were in the crematorium during the second shift, when I wasn't working. But the inmates of the Sonderkommando told me that the whole commission at the crematorium laughed and were satisfied. One said aloud: 'The Jews burn well!'*

*During my stay there [at the camp], there were many commissions from Berlin, I don't remember what they were. In the Sonderkommando, a group of inmates recorded the cremations, and buried this somewhere in a bottle or box in the crematorium area.*

*Question: Were there days when the gas chamber could not cope with work due to the large number of people?*

*Answer: In these cases, the chamber was filled to the maximum, I remember that, when the gas chamber was opened, the dead people stood on their feet, with their heads tilted, on top of one another.*

*Question: Were detainees from the Sonderkommando [also] killed?*

*Answer: Yes, they were killed. At the end of October, we Sonderkommando inmates who were staying at the camp were not allowed into the crematorium, although the crematorium was working that day. The SS themselves operated it. That day they cremated 230 inmates of the Sonderkommando, and then they declared that they had all gone on the transport. The Germans were afraid of us, because we could reveal what they had done in the camp and in the crematoria.*

*Question: When did they begin to dismantle the crematoria?*

*Answer: At the end of October, they began to dismantle the first crematorium, the dismantling was started by the Sonderkommando, and then inmates were sent, then inmates were also assigned to the dismantling. A total of 300-350 people worked on the dismantling of the crematorium. The Germans, always SS, came and beat everyone, so as to make them work faster.*

*During the dismantling, trucks operated and immediately took away parts of the furnaces and masonry, I don't know where. The first crematorium was completely dismantled over the course of 3-4 weeks.*

*When the first crematorium had not yet been demolished, they sent us to demolish the second one, that is, in October two crematoria were normally dismantled. In January 1945, the Germans blew up the remaining crematoria which they had failed to dismantle.*

*Question: What else can you tell us about the Sonderkommando?*

*Answer: At the beginning of October 1944, the Sonderkommando, who was housed in the camp, was transferred to stay in the crematorium, and we stayed there for about a month. Once, in October, a fire broke out in Crematorium 3; it was started by the Sonderkommando; then this crematorium was surrounded by the SS, and a fight began that lasted 2 hours. At the time, the Sonderkommando had disarmed the guards in one of the crematoria and fled the crematorium. I know that the SS captured all the insurgents and shot 400 of them. The crematorium burned down completely and started to be dismantled first.*

*Question: Did the Sonderkommando receive better or the same food as the remaining inmates?*

*Answer: The same as the other inmates.*

*Question: How old were the SS [men]?*

*Answer: At the crematorium they were 25-30 years old; one was 50 years old; his name was Puch; he was Scharführer.*

*Question: Please give me the names of the SS [men] who served in the crematoria.*

*Answer: Kurschluss, he was Kommandoführer, a terrible despot; he hit everyone on the head with the gun. He hit me too. I still have the scar. Konzelmann,<sup>187</sup> a soldier who was on guard duty at the crematorium all the time.”*

### 10.3. The Statement of September 26, 1946

This is a relatively short statement, equally unknown to Holocaust historiography, in which the witness spoke extemporaneously, without having to answer questions:<sup>188</sup>

*“I was interned in the Auschwitz camp in May 1944. I remained in quarantine for a period of 2 months, and then I was assigned (as healthy, physically robust) to the so-called Sonderkommando, i.e. the special team of inmates that dealt with gassing, cremation, etc. The head of the Sonderkommando was a certain Otto Moll, Hauptscharführer. Personally, I was assigned to loading clothes onto a truck after the gassings. In particular after the gassing of Hungarian transports. All the action took place in such a way that a doctor received a transport at the railway ramp. Of the entire transport, he designated about 200-300 people as fit for work (the entire transport generally numbered 3,000 people), the rest was destined for death instead. This rest was told that they had to go to the bathhouse, to get towels etc. They actually went into a room that looked like a bathhouse (the rooms were large, so an entire transport entered a room). Of course, before that, those who were made to enter it undressed in special undressing rooms. Then the SS closed the door of the hall (because during the gassing itself, only SS men were used), and then the gas was introduced from the ceiling through special devices. In one hall there were 4 gas injection devices (cyklon).*

*As for the person of Rudolf Höss, he came 1-2 times a week. Each of his visits meant the arrival of a new transport of inmates. He was always smiling, serene, he wore his cap [pulled down] to the left, halfway up his ear. From all his behavior it appeared that he urged his subordinates to work quickly. I once saw that, with a load of corpses, the staff were not doing too well with their work. Then Höss and Moll showed by their example how corpses were best thrown [into pits].*

<sup>187</sup> A person unknown to Holocaust literature.

<sup>188</sup> AGK, NTN, 85, Vol. 4 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4), pp. 147f.



*I would like to point out that the staff of the detainees employed in the Sonderkommando had no contact with the other detainees; there was no dissemination of information on the things that happened there. Moreover, this staff was changed from time to time, starting with the liquidation of the old staff.*

*When things began to go wrong for the Germans at the Eastern front, if I am not wrong, in November 1944, they began to dismantle the gas chambers [gazownie], crematoria etc., and eventually they blew up everything, but part of the things, that is, the devices, were taken away first. They also took the inmates away with transports of 5,000 people, telling them they were going to Gross Rosen. I also declare that the ashes of the corpses were first buried and then thrown into the Vistula River.*

*I ask to be called to testify at the trial of Rudolf Höss."*

#### 10.4. The Testimony during the Höss Trial (1947)

Mandelbaum was questioned during the 8th hearing, on March 19, 1947. I translate the essential part of the testimony, rendered in a rather confusing way (to the point of arousing the hilarity of the courtroom), adding, where necessary, the appropriate explanations:<sup>189</sup>

*"They took us to Auschwitz. At Auschwitz they made a Russian get off, and they took us to Birkenau. At the sauna, we waited for the doctor for 3 days, without food, [then] the doctor came to examine us. Among us there were also old people; we were only 2 young blokes and a young girl.*

*Prosecutor: When did the witness arrive at Auschwitz?*

*Witness Mandelbaum: In early May 1944. After the [medical] examination the other inmates were taken away, and only the three of us remained. We weren't dressed in striped shirts yet, but in civilian clothes, and were sent into quarantine. After two months, an Arbeitsführer arrived and selected us for work. I arrived at Block 13, the so-called Sonderkommando [lived there]. I didn't want to go there, because I knew what this was about. Fire day and night; the transports arrived near that very crematorium. Naturally, I received beatings, and I can declare that I was made to go there by force, by violence. Finding myself there, I went to work for the first time after two days, of course to the crematorium. I thought I was in Hell, because I never saw a man [alive]. Corpses, corpses and more corpses. At first, I could not understand, I was even stunned, but after a while I returned to normal, and then I was able to observe how this unfolded. At that time, they did not cremate in the furnaces, but on pyres, because transports were arriving en masse, then there were Hungarian transports. We had to work 12 hours, in two shifts, the day shift and the night shift, and every week we alternated, those who worked at night worked during the day the following week, and vice-versa. A narrow-gauge railway was installed there, because the soil was clayey, so it was difficult to*

<sup>189</sup> AGK, NTN, 108, Vol. 26 (Höss Trial, Vol. 26), pp. 838-859.

transport the dead. Our leader was Otto Mohl [sic], a great sadist, I can even say a pervert. There was also his substitute, a certain Schultz, and there were still others, whose names I do not remember. When a transport arrived, Mohl was standing on a bench – there were such benches there – and he gave them a speech: You have come to work; nothing bad will happen to you here; you will have a job, and you will go to your job. And now please take your clothes off, take a bath, leave your clothes, and you will have new ones. Well, people are so [gullible]. They went into the bathhouse.

This bathhouse was structured as follows: there was a hall in which 3,000 people entered, sometimes 2,500 people. The hall looked like this: temporary showers were installed. Of course, there were also water pipes. When a person entered for the first time, he really felt like he was in a bathhouse. When entering, [a sign] said: 'Entrance,' and on the last wall, on the last door, there was the writing 'Exit.' In this way, they deceived the people. When this bunker [bunkier] was full, SS men and the Kommandoführer closed the door, and immediately a truck with a red cross arrived. Two SS men got out of this truck; they wore gas masks and took out the 'cyklon.' It was a colorless gas, like rice starch before the war, but the color was blue. They threw the gas into the windows [do okienka] and closed them, so that no air could enter. The agony of these people lasted 7-8 minutes, depending on the amount of gas. If it was more, the agony was shorter, if it was less, it was longer.

After 7 minutes, the doors were opened on both sides so that there was a draft of air. They waited for the gas to dissipate, an hour. Based on when the next transport was supposed to arrive, these superiors of ours urged us: 'Faster, faster, and once again faster.' So after the opening, they went to these bunkers [do tych bunkrów]. When entering these bunkers – I apologize, High Court, but I must say it – everyone was soiled with vomit, had hemorrhaging blood, because everyone wanted to breathe, yet they breathed gas; but since the gas was colorless, they couldn't see it. People were even entangled. One was clinging to the other. When they understood where they were, it was too late; one clung to the other, as if they said: 'God's will be done'<sup>190</sup> – I have a hard time understanding it.

Now, I must point out that the inmates carried their valuables with them, because Moll ordered them to do so. When these objects were taken after gassing, they remained in the bunker. When the dead were carried out, the SS were present, and all these valuables were picked up and placed in a lockbox with two padlocks. This box was near Oberscharführer Moll, in his office. After a while, when it was full, it was taken away. Whither? That is unknown.

When the people were pulled out of the bunker, their hair was cut, and their gold teeth were extracted. For this, specialists were chosen. There was a dentist by profession, there was a barber, as far as I know, the High Court, there were also professors, lawyers, etc. These [the gold teeth] were cleaned and

---

<sup>190</sup> Meaning that the victims were submissive.

*placed in this box. At the camp there was a goldsmith, he was [held] under lock and key and guarded by the SS. He cast this gold into bars. As a comrade from this Kommando told me, in 1942, they took away from Auschwitz – not much, but about 4 gold wagons, about 30 trains [sic] – I can't say exactly, maybe 25 of them just spectacles. Also various things: shoes, duvets, clothes, all of which, as I was told, was shipped from somewhere to Berlin. There [to that job], only Germans were assigned. They evidently wanted to pilfer this. I want to say one more thing.*

*Once, during my time [during my stay at the camp], a group of 5 or 6 people arrived from Berlin, high personalities; I don't know the German ranks. Of course, the camp commandant Höss came also. He got out of the Mercedes first, because, as the camp representative, he had come to visit his factory. He wanted to show these [Berlin] representatives who had arrived what he was capable of doing. He turned to the inmates. He grabbed a corpse by one leg, Oberscharführer Moll by the other, Schulte by the third, another Kommandoführer by the fourth (laughter in the courtroom).*

*Presiding Judge: Not by a leg.*

*Witness: I apologize, by an arm. He wanted to show how this work was to be done, at what speed. So, they grabbed a dead man and threw him into the fire.*

*Presiding Judge: In the open fire?*

*Witness: Yes, it was on an open fire. On the pyres. Then only our superiors, that is, the Kommandoführer, began to beat us with batons, as the work did not go the way we had been shown, because there was no time, because another transport was about to arrive. But the men [of the Sonderkommando] didn't give a damn, because they also have had enough of how they had to work [i.e. the pace of work], but they were more at liberty to waste time. The more at liberty they worked, the fewer transports would arrive.*

*Presiding Judge: How did you think that fewer transports would arrive?*

*Witness: For no reason. Then once among us – it was not in my time, but a comrade told me about it – it happened that the inmates who worked in the crematorium were exterminated. Why? Lest this comes to light. So, the SS men got organized for this task. They pretended to take them [the inmates] to other camps, and then took them back to the crematorium. Since now the prisoners had been dispensed with, only they [the SS] themselves carried out the cremation, as I deduce precisely from the fact that the prisoners did not talk about it [about the SS having carried out these cremations themselves].*

*Presiding Judge: Is that all?*

*Witness: I can also specify how many people more or less could perish of the Greek and Dutch transports, as my comrades told me.*

*Presiding Judge: Please, the witness will speak.*

*Witness: As my companions told me, for a certain period of time, they cremated like this: there were 4 large pits 25 meters long, 2.5 meters deep and 15 meters wide. This was a factory. The second factory was maybe 2 meters*

away. When smaller transports arrived, the furnaces were put back into operation.

...in these new furnaces,<sup>[191]</sup> which were built, not during my time, in 1942-1943, another crematorium was also built, there were two furnaces, in each there were two hearths. It was fired with wood, the binders [segregatory; sic] from the back.<sup>[192]</sup> When a furnace was well heated, so that the refractory lining was red, then they still didn't cremate, because when a corpse was introduced, it burned, like paper, completely to the end. When another transport arrived, it then was burned so that they did not heat up a second time.<sup>[193]</sup> Over the entire period of time, as my comrades told me, over 4.5 million [people] perished in Auschwitz. In addition to gassings, people from our [sic] transport were occasionally shot when they were deported [here] from freedom [from outside the camp]. They were conspirators who came in groups of 40, 50, 70 people. Once, in my time, in 1944, about 123 American citizens were brought in; then they were also shot. Various partisans were also shot.

*Presiding Judge:* How does the witness know that they were American citizens?

*Witness:* Because among us there were some who worked on the clothes, loaded the clothes onto the trucks, took them to the screening, where they were sorted, what was best and what was worst, so they asked [the deportees] where they came from. They replied, if I'm not mistaken, that they were brought from another camp, where they didn't stay long, so they were wearing civilian clothes, did they say they were American citizens? [sic]

*Prosecutor Siewierski:* Can the witness explain in more detail what his own work consisted of, what the witness himself was doing in this Sonderkommando during the cremation?

*Witness:* More than once I loaded clothes onto a truck.

*Prosecutor Siewierski:* The clothes that remained behind after the people had gone into the bunker?

*Witness:* More than once wood was placed under the fireplaces when a transport was to arrive, because when cremation occurred in the pits, every now and then you had to extract the ashes, and light it up again, and make [build] the hearth [the pyre] again, because over time so much accumulated that the ashes reached the surface of the ground. Before they were extracted from one pit, another one was burning, and this happened alternately. The ashes that were extracted were refined [made fine], there were pestles made of wooden logs. It was reduced to dust.

*Prosecutor Siewierski:* How did you explain that [the ashes] were sifted and crushed?

<sup>191</sup> Page 845 begins like this.

<sup>192</sup> This sentence makes little sense in the Polish original either. Perhaps the witness meant that the furnaces were fueled with wood, which was loaded into a compartment in the furnace's back, where the gas generators of the cremation furnaces of Crematoria II and III were indeed located, although they were coke-fired.

<sup>193</sup> There was no need to reheat the furnaces.

*Witness: So that the infamy they committed did not come to light.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: How did you know what would become of these ashes?*

*Witness: Sure, we knew that. When the transports were smaller or sporadic, one part [of the Sonderkommando inmates] took care of these ashes, the other part attended to their work. In the area where the crematorium was, pits were dug, gravel was brought from the Sola River, and the ground was leveled, a roller [steamroller] was brought, we were the carthorses. After some time, they considered that [the ashes] perhaps might have come to light. Perhaps someone would have fled and [then] would have come here to point out this place. So, we dug it up again, extracted the ashes, refined it again, and it was taken to the Vistula River.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: Who took it?*

*Witness: The inmates of the Sonderkommando, but the Kommandoführer guarded them.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: How was the staff of the Sonderkommando, how many people?*

*Witness: There were 120 on our shift, sometimes 110, some got sick, [others] fled.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: How were you accommodated in the housing barracks which had no contact with the camp?*

*Witness: No, at the beginning, I think in September, we were at the camp together with everyone else, but in the housing block, which was fenced in, so that there was no contact, so that we did not inform the inmates of what was happening, but [the Germans] they were foolish, because we were smarter.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: So, you told your comrades?*

*Witness: Of course. On March 5, two years have passed since the commission arrived from Moscow, and I was there, too, as a member of this Kommando. The older inmates knew that there would be nothing of us as well [that no one would survive], and they recorded how many transports there were, recorded the dates; and all this data, along with the camera, was put in a mess tin, and it was buried. I am aware of it. It was buried when the crematorium was set on fire. When we came together with the [Soviet] commission, I pointed out all the pits where the ashes were, and where this mess tin and the camera were; everything was handed over.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: What else did the witness do besides receiving clothes and working on the ashes?*

*Witness: When there were mass transports, many railway cars of wood arrived, beech lumber, split into logs. We had to unload it from the car and take it about a mile to the workplace. If there were no transports, they ordered us to make a screen [blende<sup>194</sup>], a fence of branches, around the crematorium. [This] kind of work depended on a Kommandoführer.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: Where did the SS not let [you] in?*

---

<sup>194</sup> The Polonized German word "Blende".

*Witness: We could go anywhere. We had access to the whole area. We didn't have a certain type of work assigned. Once I could work on clothes, on the second, third day, I could go to [do] another job.*

*Prosecutor: Did the witness bring it [the wood] to this gassing bunker?*

*Witness: Yes, there was a narrow-gauge railway, two wagons with which the gassed people were brought to these pits.*

*Prosecutor: Please tell me exactly what it was like when Höss showed the SS men how they had to quickly throw the corpses.*

*Witness: A certain delegation had arrived from Berlin. They had come in their vehicles. They arrived, they observed how this work proceeded, how the cremation was done quickly; with an ironic smile they said that it was going formidably, that [the corpses] burned like paper. The Kommandoführer became confident and goaded on the work, began to rush [the inmates]. It was difficult work. Often the corpses weighed 80-90 kg, often the detainee [of the Sonderkommando] was weak and exhausted, it [the work] did not proceed as efficiently as it had to. Then Höss ordered how they had to work. The first time, I took a well-fed one [corpse], but if you had to work like this all day...*

*Prosecutor: Who helped you?*

*Witness: Moll, Schulte, Untersturmführer, Kurschluss, Ottomar, our capos, two stars, the [their] rank.*

*Prosecutor: Did the witness work at the Sonderkommando until the end?*

*Witness: Yes. Until the end, in January 1945. We were evacuated to Gross Rosen with the last transport. I managed to escape along the road to Jastrzębie-Zdrój. I hid for 4 weeks. I had been in the Sonderkommando since June 1944. In October [1944], the gassing of people ceased, the demolition of the crematoria began. At the beginning, the tiles and rafters were removed, the furnaces were ordered to be dismantled; these crematoria were modern installations, the undressing rooms were underground, also the gassing bunkers [bunkry do gazowania], and with the elevators from the bunkers [z bunkrów], the corpses were carried to the furnaces. So, we drilled holes in the walls until December 1944. Charges of dynamite were inserted into these holes. We all went to the camp, and then everything was blown up. Then all these facilities were dismantled and taken away. I do not know where.*

*Prosecutor: Witness, talk about the last selection.*

*Witness: It happened like this: 400 of the older workers were selected who had been working for 2 years. It was in September or early October. I don't remember the date. It was organized like this, they took 100 people. [...]*

*Prosecutor Cyprian: I would like to ask two questions. May the witness please describe this revolt in the crematorium?*

*Witness Mandelbaum: [It happened] in October 1944, when our SS leaders had to take the inmates of our Kommando away in a transport as before, that means they had to kill and cremate them themselves, without us – but they didn't succeed. Because when they arrived at the crematorium, whither we had been transferred from the camp, and we were all spending the nights in the*

crematoria, three-level bunks and straw mattresses were set up there, and we stayed there for a month; when they arrived to take us away, a revolt broke out among the inmates. When the SS arrived to line them up in rows of four, their commandant and others were hit with a hammer. There was panic. They [The inmates] joined the fray. The crematorium was set on fire. The alarm was given [and] firefighters rushed from all over the camp to extinguish it. But they did not extinguish it, because the building was made of wood, only the skeleton [walls] and the furnaces remained, because they were made of iron. Of course, the commandant arrived, guards were organized and reinforced to surround these inmates, but they managed to cut the barbed wire to the women's camp in order to escape. Unfortunately, however no one [from this sector] fled. When the fire broke out in the other crematoria – because it was all a parallel line [the crematoria were located along the same line] – so that the other [inmates] saw that something was wrong; when they saw the fire that had been started simultaneously, they managed to disarm the SS men who were on guard stands, and then 5 SS men were killed. But they could not escape, because at a distance of 7 km, there was a guard picket of SS men, and they were all captured, indeed killed, because they did not let themselves be taken alive. In the evening, at 7, they brought all the killed [fugitives] to us to verify that no one was alive. At the same time, the 200 remaining people who had provoked the revolt were also shot by an Unterscharführer whose name I do not know. After all this, the deputy commandant arrived and gave the order that, if something similar were repeated, everyone in the camp would be shot to the last man. After all this, normal work resumed.

I return to what I forgot to say. When the transports arrived, a doctor came – Höss will know his name; he chose healthy people and women from the transports, about 30-40; from each they extracted the blood completely from the aorta, and then they were shot. Men got their muscles cut mainly from the legs, and [the flesh] was put in sheet-metal crates which were then taken I don't know where, but we assumed to the German hospital for soldiers who had been wounded by shrapnel at the front, so they wanted to treat them this way.

Prosecutor Cyprian: One more question. The witness stated that this staff at the crematorium [was divided] into two shifts, and that the crowds of people from the railway ramp arrived one after the other at the cremation. Did these people realize along the way what awaited them? After all, flames could be seen there. Did they go there calmly, without suspecting anything?

Witness Mandelbaum: They did not see them; perhaps some realized, but in general they were so naive that they did not understand.

Prosecutor Cyprian: Did the people come to understand that they are going in to their death only when they were in the camp?

Witness: Yes.

Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: The witness arrived at the camp in May 1944. Who was the camp commandant then?

*Witness: When I arrived, the commandant of the Birkenau Camp was a certain Schwarzhuber.<sup>[195]</sup>*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Was Birkenau subordinate to the Auschwitz Camp?*

*Witness: It was subordinate.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: And who was the commandant of the whole camp?*

*Witness: Höss.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Didn't the witness hear about another commandant?*

*Witness: After Commandant Schwarzhuber, there was another commandant, but I don't remember his name.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: When did this other commandant arrive?*

*Witness: I don't remember.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: The witness spoke about the cremation in the crematorium. [This] interests me for a moment. The gassing, as the witness states, lasted less than 7 minutes. And how long did the entire cremation last more or less in the crematorium?*

*Witness: In normal furnaces, as they were built [in] the new crematoria, this means a new system – because there was an old and a new system. It [the cremation] lasted depending on the person. If people were lighter, they loaded 3, 4 and even 5 into a furnace; there were 10 of these furnaces. This means that 50 corpses were loaded at a time. The cremation lasted 12-13 minutes [spalenie trwało 12-13 minut]. This depended on the weight of the corpse, but I'm talking about an average man – 12 to 15 minutes. I can't say exactly.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Did the witness see the camp commandant separately from the inner camp commandant, the so-called Lagerführer?*

*Witness: I once saw the camp commandant – Höss himself – riding a horse. The inmates who saw him from afar said: the commander is coming, and everyone disappeared, everyone slipped into a hole like rats. Then I recognized the main commandant, namely Höss.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Was he far away from the witness?*

*Witness: Not far away, because I was almost on the spot.*

*Ostaszewski: More or less when was that, in relation to the witness's stay in the camp?*

*Witness: In [the first] two or three months.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: That is, it could have been in September 1944.*

*Witness: In July or September 1944.*

*Presiding Judge: I have another question for the witness. In relation to what the witness stated, that 4-5 people were loaded per furnace if they were lighter, and if they were bigger, they put more, how should we understand that.[?]*

---

<sup>195</sup> Back then, SS *Obersturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber was *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* (first leader of the protective-custody camp) of the Birkenau male camp.



*Witness: Quite the contrary, I stated that if people were lighter [they loaded] more, if they were heavier, fewer.*

*Attorney Umbreit: I still have a question. Wasn't the witness wrong, can he assert with great firmness that the accused threw the corpses into the furnace when these four [Höss, Moll, Schulte and "another Kommandoführer"] demonstrated how the work was to be done?*

*Witness: Yes.*

*Attorney Umbreit: Was he at the crematorium or at the fire [pyre] outdoors?*

*Witness: I was at the open fire.*

*Attorney Umbreit: When?*

*Witness: One evening.*

*Attorney Umbreit: But in what month?*

*Witness: I can't remember that.*

*Attorney Umbreit: But more or less?*

*Witness: It was, I think, during the Hungarian transports.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: More or less how much time could have passed since the witness's arrival [at the camp], two, three, four months?*

*Witness: About two months, I can't say exactly.*

*Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: So, when did the witness see Höss on horse-back?*

*Witness: It was on a quiet day, when there was hardly any transport. We cleaned that place, after each transport it had to be cleaned, because another transport was arriving.*

*Ostaszewski: But does the witness know that from 1943 Höss was commandant of a camp elsewhere?*

*Witness: I am not aware of it."*

Later Höss was called to respond; speaking of Adolf Eichmann, he declared:

*"On the occasion of his [Eichmann's] visit to Auschwitz, he ascertained that the installation of Crematorium No. 5, which was used for outdoor cremations, was immobilized [inactive], and the extension of the railway branch that was located at the camp was not even considered and neglected. On the basis of these observations, Reichsführer Himmler ordered that I personally carry out this action in Auschwitz. [...]*

*I remember then that I hastened the extension of the station, of the railway branch that was inside the camp with the necessary tracks and that then the outdoor-cremation installation, the so-called Installation V, was reactivated, and the Kommando was strengthened for sorting the luggage of the condemned [...].*

*After exploitation [intense use] for cremation, the crematoria became themselves useless for further use within 8-10 weeks, so that continuous work was impossible in these individual crematoria."*

## 10.5. The Testimony during the Trial against the Garrison (1947)

At the end of November 1947, Mandelbaum also appeared as a witness during the Krakow Trial. During the 5th hearing, he made the following statements:<sup>196</sup>

*“In 1944, at the end of May or the beginning of June, I was interned in the Auschwitz Camp. At first, I was in quarantine for just under two months, and one day the ‘Arbeitsdienstführer’ [leader of labor services] showed up and assigned me to the so-called Sonderkommando in Block 13.*

*When I went to work the first time, I immediately realized where it was taking place, I realized that I was in hell, full of corpses, fire, SS personnel everywhere watching those who worked, and urging them to remove as quickly as possible the corpses of the gassing victims, because new transports were arriving.*

*Cremation, when I worked there, took place in pits and on pyres. The pyres were made in this way: they were about 30-35 meters long, about 15 meters wide. The preparation for the cremation of the gassed people was carried out in this way: large transports of wood or so-called split logs were brought with wagons, they were unloaded into the pits, then branches were brought from the woods, and only on such a layer were the gassed corpses thrown. A railway was built from the gas chamber to the pits, by means of which corpses were transported on platforms to the pits, where they were then thrown in. When part of the corpses had already been thrown into it, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at the four corners, then, according to the combustion of the bodies, the second layer of corpses and wood was thrown onto it so that the pits burned continuously for 24-48 hours. After the cremation followed the removal of the ashes from the pits, and its transport to the same place where the crematorium was. When no transports arrived, but camp inmates were brought, they were not gassed, but shot, during my stay by Oberscharführer Foss [Voss]. They were executed with a small-caliber weapon with a shot to the spine. When there were larger transports, the inmates employed in that Kommando were ordered to crush all residues into ashes and dust, and bury them in a pit. When the pit was filled with such ashes, it was leveled, gravel was brought from the Vistula River, and a few layers of gravel were poured into it, so that the pit had to be [appear] completely filled with gravel, and so it was disguised, so that the world would not ever know what had happened in Auschwitz. Then, when Oberscharführer Mohl [Moll] Otto took over from Foss, his orders were very strict. Mohl improved the work day by day for the benefit of the camp administration. He then ordered that around the crematorium screens [blendy<sup>197</sup>] were set up, that is, branch fences. When this fence was made, he ordered that the ashes not be buried inside the camp, but that it be brought by trucks to the Vistula River, and so it was done. And*

<sup>196</sup> AGK, NTN, 162, Trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, 8th hearing, pp. 162-170.

<sup>197</sup> From the German word “*Blende*,” blind/screen/cover, as mentioned earlier.

now I will tell how the transports were gassed during my time there. There were Hungarian, Slovakian, Greek transports, some from Holland, from Belgium, some from France, and once 100 American citizens arrived from Warsaw who were shot. When a small transport of people arrived, it was evidently not worth the effort to gas them. The more people there were in the gas chamber, the faster the gassing proceeded. In [Crematoria] III and IV, the gas chambers were smaller, while Crematoria I and II were crematoria of a new type: a transport of about 3,000 people entered into them. Such a bunker was about 50 meters long; it was divided into two parts. In this bunker, there was a makeshift bathhouse with showers, taps, so that, when normal persons entered it, they could believe that it was really a bathhouse, especially when it had been praised during the journey, or after arrival on the spot at Auschwitz, as *Hauptscharführer* Mohl did, who gave the people a speech [saying] that they had come to work and would receive a farmstead there. Although they had left many riches in the place from which they had been deported, there they would receive more in return; they would work, settle and live there. Then he ordered them to undress, telling them that they would receive other clothes, because they would go to a place where cleanliness had to reign, so that certain diseases would not spread. Naive as the people were, they believed it, undressed normally, and after they had undressed, they went inside for a bath. They were not allowed to take valuables with them, which remained in the undressing room;<sup>[198]</sup> they would get them back [later]. When the gas chamber was finally full and the door was hermetically sealed, then *cyklon* was poured in, which asphyxiated the people. At the same time, since there were also old, sick and disabled people in the transport, in order to deceive them, a Red Cross ambulance arrived that was driven by two SS [men]. The sick people were taken away in an ambulance, and then they were destined for gassing. In the gas chamber, there were two ventilation openings [lufty<sup>199</sup>], which had an earth filling [around them] from above to a thickness of about one meter, [and] on which a plate [plyta] was placed. When a transport was in the gas chamber, two SS men donned the gas mask, and the pouring in of the *cyklon* followed. The people in the gas chamber were in agony for about 7 minutes, during which time some of them bled. Once the gassing was over, gas was still released after the chamber was opened, and the inmates who worked there often succumbed to the gassing [the gas], although they did not die. The chambers were opened after about 15 minutes and were ventilated. Masks were worn, and the corpses were taken away from the chamber, and nearby was the freight elevator which carried the corpses to the furnaces. There were 5 furnaces with three hearths [muffles]. Three inmates were on duty at each furnace. This means, two to load them on the elevator and one to unload them; that inmate put the corpses on the so-called pan. On the furnace, there was a

<sup>198</sup> During the Höss Trial, however, the witness had stated the opposite: “Now I must emphasize that the inmates carried their valuables with them, because Moll ordered them to do so.”

<sup>199</sup> Polonized word of the German “Luft,” air, here evidently in terms of a ventilation opening.

*spool [szpulka] with 2 wheels like a cutter; this facilitated introducing it [the “pan”] into the furnace.<sup>[200]</sup> In each furnace, 4 corpses were placed, 6 if they were frail. The cremation lasted 12, 13 and 15 minutes. Such a transport of 3,000 people, as the Kommandoführer always said, had to be cremated in one [work] shift. [...]*

*Prosecutor: Was the witness interested in how the gassing process unfolded as such?*

*Witness: Yes, I saw it.*

*Prosecutor: What was the doctor’s role in this gassing?*

*Witness: After the selection, a transport arrived from the camp, usually with trucks. The doctor monitored the inmates who went into the gas chamber, [to see] whether they went there voluntarily or resisted. There were cases in which inmates realized they were going into the gas chamber, and they resisted. In this case, the SS would come running with dogs, or stand on either side and force the inmates into the gas chamber with blows.*

*Prosecutor Szewczyk: Was this doctor interested in the unfolding of the gassing, when the gas chambers was opened?*

*Witness: This doctor, I don’t know his name, was present when the inmates were pushed into the gas chambers, and when it was opened, he supervised the whole cremation every time. The gassed people were pulled out of the chambers and thrown into the fire.*

*Prosecutor Szewczyk: How was it that the witness himself did not perish, as did the other Kommandos [komanda]?*

*Witness: In October [1944], they had to transfer a transport of 100 people. The strongest men were then selected who had been in the camp for a year or a year and a half. I was still a novice. Some of the inmates who worked in a [gun] powder factory in Birkenau brought powder to our camp, with which we made hand grenades. Some even had weapons. When this transport was to leave, the revolt was proclaimed. The inmates lined up in front of the crematorium for the departure threw themselves on the SS [men], the crematorium itself was set on fire, some of the soldiers were disarmed, and the SS [men] who were on the guard towers were disarmed or killed. Then, 14 inmates managed to escape beyond the limits of the camp. During the escape, the fences of the women’s camp were cut, but none [inmate] wanted to escape. The SS organized a hunt, and all [the fugitives] were captured and shot, even all those who had to leave with the transport. Then we had to lie down with our face on the ground.*

*Prosecutor Pęchalski: The witness described the time when corpses were cremated in outdoor pits. Did he himself also cremate in the crematorium at that time?*

*Witness: Yes, I cremated.*

---

<sup>200</sup> This “pan” was the corpse introduction stretcher (*Trage* or *Einführtrage* or *Leichentrage*). The “spool with 2 wheels” were the roller guides (*Laufrollen*) mentioned earlier.

*Prosecutor Pečalski: Did they cremate in the pits because the crematoria were overloaded?*

*Witness: That's right.*

*Prosecutor Pečalski: Did the SS go to the crematorium in a Red Cross ambulance?*

*Witness: Yes.*

*Prosecutor Pečalski: Was the cyklon was also brought by ambulance?*

*Witness: That's right. Apparently, it was under the seat.*

*Prosecutor Pečalski: Does the witness know whether the bodies of the gassed were desecrated by cutting their hair and extracting their teeth?*

*Witness: Yes, I know.*

*Prosecutor: Does the witness know the defendant Koch?*

*Witness: Yes, I know Koch, Muhsfeldt, Münch and Götz [Paul Götze].*

*Prosecutor: What were they doing?*

*Witness: I saw Muhsfeldt at the crematorium. He used to come there often. I know the others only from the camp, when they had contact with our Kommandoführer. Therefore, I only know them by sight."*

## 10.6. The Interview (2003-2004)

The text of this interview contains a lot of personal data and various digressions. From the perspective of this study, the book's most-important chapter is the third, titled "In the Crematoria."

After three weeks of quarantine, Mandelbaum worked for another two weeks in a warehouse, then was selected with five other inmates to join the "Sonderkommando."<sup>201</sup>

Here are the dialogues relating to this essential part of this testimony (questions in bold as in the original):

***"What was your first day of work in the Sonderkommando like?***

*They took us to work at crematorium V. Bodies of people who had been gassed were everywhere. [...]*

*They transferred me there after about a month, and I worked there for a couple of weeks, but afterward they sent me back to 'number five.' Right to the very end. [...]*

***Who gave the instructions?***

*Everybody knew what to do without talking. Yet the revulsion remained. I didn't want to pull the deceased by the hands, because the bodies had lain there quite a while waiting to be burned and it sometimes happened that the skin came off the hands like a glove. So I came up with the idea of making a special loop out of a shirt. On the other side of the crematorium where the undressing room was, clothing was lying around that had not yet been collected*

<sup>201</sup> Mandelbaum 2015, p. 41; 2009, p. 35; unless stated otherwise, subsequent page numbers in the text from there, following the pattern "pp. [2015]/[2009]".

from the undressing room. So I took one of the shirts, ripped it, made myself something on the order of a cord, and dragged the bodies with the use of that loop. That means two of us dragged, because the head of the deceased gets in the way when you drag by the arm.

**How did the other men react?**

The same as me. They saw themselves in those deceased.” (pp. 42-44/36-38)

**“What did the burning technology look like?”**

The technology is short and to the point. In Oświęcim, the crematorium that exists to this day was primitive. Number four and number five in Brzezinka were just as badly thought out. When three transports of a thousand people each came in, you couldn’t get it done even in three shifts. That was why the Germans decided it would be better to use pyres than the burners in the old crematoria. They thought they could burn more on the pyres.

In the new crematoria, on the other hand, the technical solutions were very advanced. Above all, the furnaces were well ventilated [piece dobrze wentylowane] and the fire was fed by the fat from the bodies so it burned faster. An elevator brought the deceased up to be burned from the underground chamber.

I even thought up a small improvement – when you drag the deceased from the elevator, you have to pull them along a shallow gutter in the concrete. I poured water on that concrete so it would slide. Because the skin always sticks a little and makes it harder to pull.

**Did they teach you burning techniques?**

Nobody planned this. It was worked out in practice. Like when an engineer walks into a factory. He has the theory, but not the practice. Basically, people used two techniques. Some placed the deceased directly on the tray when it was on the rollers, but in this way they risked the deceased shifting. It was better to put the deceased on the tray first, and only then to place the tray on the rollers. One of us always had a sort of ‘pitchfork’ to push the body inside by the crotch. The legs couldn’t be left sticking out because then the doors wouldn’t close tight.

**How many corpses would fit at once into a single furnace?**

We burned three people at a time in a furnace, and even four if they were thin, but seldom, because if a person was thin we put them off to the side to add them to the fatter ones. A stout person burns like wood chips. Just as there’s sap in wood chips, there’s fat in a person. The bones of a thin person, before they reach the appropriate temperature, burn like oaken wood. A camp muzulman weighed thirty kilograms, so you can imagine how he burned. Sometimes not everything burned, and there were leg bones or bits of skull left. When you put new bodies in, they caught fire immediately from the temperature.

**How long did it take to reduce them to ashes?**

Fifteen to twenty minutes.” (pp. 44f./39,42; pp. 40f. has a photo)

**“Was burning corpses on pyres different from in the furnaces?”**

*The corpses were arranged for the pyres in pits. The burning was different, slower. Pieces of wood were placed between the layers of corpses. In addition, we placed a fir tree, brought from Kobiór, on the pyre. Petrol or used oil was poured on. Sometimes the flames rose to four or five meters. The smoke was yellowish-gray. The fire was good until all the wood burned. The heads, legs, and arms burned fast but the trunks and thighs remained. It was like with wood – the branches burn first, and the trunk smolders slowly.*

*The fat didn't have a chance to burn; it ran in gutters to holes. This fat was collected in little pans and poured on the pyre. So the deceased in the pits fried rather than burned. It took the right temperature for the intestines, livers or hearts to start burning. And the bodies in the pits sizzled like pork cracklings. They burst like chestnuts thrown into a fire. That was why, when the pits were emptied, hooks were used to throw the thighs and guts into another pit.*

*Burning in the pits was not well thought out, there was lots of work involved, and in the end the deceased did not burn the right way.*

***What size were the pits?***

*Pit is the wrong word. They were more like ditches. They were a meter or maybe a meter and a half deep, I can't say precisely because we never removed the ashes to the bottom. But I don't think they were any deeper, because why should they be? The bigger the pit, the worse the burning. It was terribly primitive in comparison to crematoria, especially modern ones. I once wanted to go to Ruda Śląska, where there's a private crematorium now, and see how it looks today, just out of curiosity." (pp. 46/42f.)*

Describing Crematorium II, Mandelbaum said that the gas chamber was divided in half (*w połowie*).

***“Could you smell the stench of burning corpses in the furnace hall?***

*No. You really couldn't smell anything there. It wasn't as primitive as what you can see at the crematorium in Oświęcim. It was colossal, modern! Behind the furnaces was a machine room that fed the fire with air. That's why the temperature was right and it went fast. Aside from that, the deceased were not loaded with the help of carts, as in the old crematorium. I feel for the crews that had to work like that." (pp. 47/44)*

***“Could the fire from the pyres be seen from far away?***

*Of course. At night there was such a glow that you could read a book by it.*

***How high were the crematory pyres?***

*They varied. Around two to three meters. I might be mistaken because the flames were high. That height was a problem because you had to really heave every time to throw the bodies onto the very top." (pp. 48/44f.)*

***“In various accounts there are descriptions of throwing living people into the fire. Otto Moll and other SS men supposedly permitted this.***

*When I was in the Sonderkommando, I didn't see such things. But it might have happened earlier. Back then, the work was even more 'fevered.' They*

brought people from all over Europe and there wasn't yet the proper flow of gassing and burning.

**When working at the crematorium did you come across the corpses of children?**

No.

**Mr. Mandelbaum, the records clearly indicate that there were children in the transports.**

*But I didn't see it! You are speaking with a serious man, and I have lived through a great deal. I didn't come here to lie to the two of you. If I don't know something, I say I don't know. I did not see children. Maybe there weren't any on my shift.*

**Or perhaps your memory has erased these painful images.**

*There were women. But children? After all, I would remember children going to the gas, how they are burned.*" (pp. 49/45)

To justify this unique affirmation by Mandelbaum, the interviewers refer in a footnote to psychological studies of ex-inmates from which it appears that "in eyewitnesses, memory was highly selective" (pp. 49/45, Note 65).

**"When you began working in the crematorium, the transports of Hungarian Jews were still arriving, and there were a lot of children among them.**

*When we were working three shifts, two other transports could arrive on the other shifts. And have you heard about the destruction of the Gypsies in Auschwitz?*

**Of course.**

*So, a multitude of people were murdered, and I never saw a single Gypsy on the pyre. I only heard from the other guys that there was some kind of fighting with them. They were obviously burned on another shift. I repeat that, when I was working, there were only childless transports.*" (pp. 50/48)

**"How many prisoners worked in the crematorium on one shift?**

*There were five furnaces with three burners each, and so there must have been three men at each of them. In addition, people who threw the corpses from the gas chambers into the elevator. So there must have been about fifty to sixty of us.*" (pp. 52/49)

**"Did members of the Sonderkommando assist during the undressing?**

*They sometimes helped people get undressed.*

**You too?**

*No, never. I worked upstairs at the furnaces.*

**Didn't you also work in the gas chamber?**

*Yes, at 'number five.'*

**Can you describe it?**

*It all looked like a bathhouse. There were four rows of showers [były cztery rzędy pryszniców]. People didn't realize what was going on at first.*" (pp. 52f./50)



**“What did the road from the unloading ramp to crematoria IV and V look like?”**

*It was a long way. The people walked through the gate and entered a grove of trees. From the gate to the IV and V crematoria ran a long fence made of leafy tree branches. That fence was over two meters [ponad dwa metry] high and effectively screened the crematorium.”* (pp. 54/54)

**“What did they take into the chamber?”**

*What you usually take to the bath – a towel, soap, a toothbrush...”* (pp. 56/55)

**“Were masks available to those who went in first?”**

*No, I don’t remember any masks.*

***In what way was the chamber emptied?***

*The door opened outward. We waited a moment [chwilę] until the rest of the gas dissipated. The gassed people covered the entire surface. Transports were managed in such a way that the crowding in the chambers was maximized. Because, as is known, the more crowding, the swifter the gassing. The bodies were standing because the density was so high that they could not fall over. In addition there were signs of spasms, hemorrhages, and feces. Just looking at it was enough for anyone.*

***The crystals of gas [kryształki z gazem] thrown through the opening fell directly on the people?***

*Yes. It was different in ‘number two,’ where there were columns with screens [kolumny z siatki] in the middle of the gas chamber [pośrodku komory gazowej], and the gas fell into them. That means those bluish-greenish crystals.*

***Under what circumstances did you see these crystals?***

*Cleaning the crematorium. They didn’t all manage to dissolve [nie wszystkie zdążyły rozpuścić], especially if they fell between people in a dry place.”* (pp. 58f./58f.)

**“What happened with the ashes?”**

*The ashes were removed from the furnace and heaped up at the side. Later we took a wooden stamper with a wooden slat or a piece of sheet metal on the bottom. We used this stamper to break up the bones. We ran the ashes through a sieve until the bones were as fine as salt. A truck came for these prepared ashes and took them to the Vistula.”* (pp. 62/60)

**“How do you recall the mutiny in the Sonderkommando?”**

*When the Kommando went out to work, one of our men ran over to the crematorium building and set fire to the mattresses, bunks, and wooden structures.”* (pp. 70f./70)

**“What was the rest of the Kommando doing in the meantime?”**

*Nothing. We stood there. Later we continued on our way to work.”* (pp. 71/71)

**“Did the idea of liquidating your Kommando come up at that time?”**

*That was obvious to us. We were aware that we no longer existed, that we were already deceased. But they kept us alive because they still had to dismantle the crematorium.*

**What did the work consist of?**

*We made holes for the charges in the concrete walls of the crematorium. We used a hand drill.” (pp. 73f./73f.)*

**“When did they march all of you out of the camp?**

*It was morning. When we left, there was snow on the ground in Oświęcim but there wasn't much of a frost. Our Kommando marched as a separate column, seventy to eighty of us, for sure fewer than a hundred. I walked in the same row as the block boss, Georgi.*

**How many SS men guarded that column?**

*Six or eight.” (pp. 75/74)*

During the march, Mandelbaum managed to escape in Jastrzębie (pp. 75/74).

**“Have you come across people who say there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz?**

*Yes, I even wanted to pay a visit to a certain historian who writes such things. I felt like inviting him to Oświęcim and showing him everything.” (pp. 84/82)*

**“When did you first return to the camp as a free man?**

*Shortly after the war, when lots of people were searching and digging.*

**Did you hear about that or see it?**

*I saw it.*

**What did you see?**

*I saw people searching and digging in the ground in the grove of trees near the crematorium.*

**What were they looking for?**

*Gold, valuables.*

**Did you say anything to them?**

*Why should I? I saw it and I walked on. If they want to, let them search.*

**The men you worked with buried various objects in the ground, including their notes. Did you hear about that?**

*Yes. Today I know [dziś wiem] that they wrote down the transports arriving in Auschwitz. Back then, no one boasted about it. Such things were done in secret.” (pp. 86/84)*

**“Were there traces still left of the burning pits after the war?**

*Yes.*

**Until what year?**

*When I came again several years later, the pits were still there. Later, trees grew over them. Now there's grass. I even thought that those pits should be preserved in some way because it would make it easier to explain things when people are guided around Auschwitz. They should have been shored up and covered in turf, but they caved in.” (pp. 87/85)*

## 10.7. Critical Analysis of Henryk Mandelbaum's Statements

Except for the interview, Mandelbaum uses the Arabic numerals 1 through 4 for the Birkenau crematoria in his statements, which corresponds to today's common Roman numerals II through V. In the subsequent analysis, I use the following abbreviations:

- 1945: interrogation of February 27, 1945
- 1946: declaration of September 26, 1946
- 1947/1: testimony during the Höss Trial
- 1947/2: testimony during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison
- 2003-2004: interview granted to Igor Bartosik and Adam Willma.

In June 1944, Mandelbaum was assigned to Crematorium V and lodged in Block 13 of the Birkenau Camp Sector BII d (1947/2), where he remained until September, but “[a]t the beginning of October 1944, the Sonderkommando, who was housed in the camp, was transferred to stay in the crematorium, and we stayed there for about a month” (1945). The transfer perhaps took place “in September” (1947/1). Instead, as F. Piper points out, it necessarily “must have taken place before June 28, 1944, since the punishment [=penal] company moved into barracks 13 in camp BII d on June 29” (Piper 2000, p. 190). In contradiction to both, Dragon stated: <sup>202</sup>

*“At the end of May 1944, I was transferred together with the entire Sonderkommando from Block 11 of Sector BII d to Crematorium No. IV, where I stayed until October 1944.”*

The task he was assigned to was burning the bodies of the gassing victims on the pyres (1945), but he was also involved in “loading clothes onto a truck after the gassings” (1946), arranging the wood for the pyres and extracting the ashes from burning the pits (1947/1), unloading and transporting wood from railway cars (1947/1), but he also worked “upstairs at the furnaces” (therefore in Crematoria II/III) and in the gas chamber of Crematorium V (2003-2004).

In one shift, there were 135 prisoners, and they worked 24 hours a day in two shifts of 12 hours each (1945), one during the day and the other during the night (1947/1), but one shift included 120, sometimes 110 inmates (1947/1); Furthermore, there were not two, but three shifts: “When three transports of a thousand people each came in, you couldn't get it done even in three shifts,” “When we were working three shifts” (2003-2004). I will return to the meaning of this statement below.

These shifts did not include specific tasks (1947/1):

*“We didn't have a certain type of work assigned. Once I could work on clothes, on the second, third day, I could go to [do] another job.”*

---

<sup>202</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 112; subsequent page number in the text from there unless stated otherwise.

This conflicts with Tauber's claims that, in Crematoria II/III, a shift of 60 inmates was divided into 11 teams, each with its own particular task.<sup>203</sup>

In 1945, Mandelbaum declared that 6,000-7,000 corpses were cremated in each shift. The number of victims was 1,500,000 or more, and in support of this figure, he put forward this calculation: the 20 monthly days of greater influx of transports for about four and a half months (June-October) multiplied by two shifts already give about one million, which is likely to be understood as follows:  $[(6,000 + 7,000) \div 2] \times 20 \text{ days/month} \times 4.5 \text{ months} = 1,170,000$ . To this million it was necessary to add "the corpses of executed people and of inmates who died in the camp," from which it is inferred that Crematorium V alone cremated 1,000,000 victims, the other three together about 500,000, and that only Crematorium V was used for extermination, since the other three treated only the corpses of registered inmates.

Dragon expounded a numerically more "moderate," but no-less-absurd version of this fable (p. 110):

*"Such a work lasted for the months of May and June. Based on my observations, I calculate that in Crematorium No. V, during these two months, some 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated. These people arrived at Crematorium V on foot, directly from the Brzezinka unloading ramp."*

Mandelbaum also repeated another, even-cruder tale, the one *par excellence* about the total death toll of Auschwitz, claiming that "over 4.5 million [people] perished in Auschwitz" (1947/1).

This madness was also declared by his two most important colleagues. Dragon (p. 111):

*"I calculate the number of gassed people in the two Bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. The other inmates employed there had the same opinion."*

Tauber (p. 150):

*"In total, therefore, I calculate the aggregate number of people gassed in Auschwitz at about 4 million."*

In his statements, Mandelbaum often used the term "bunker." It is pertinent to clarify that he meant with this the alleged underground gas chamber (Morgue #1) of Crematoria II and III, not the elusive gassing "bunker" called "Bunker 2" or "Bunker 2/V" or "Bunker V," of which he made no mention. Precisely for this reason, he used the term both in the singular and in the plural. The following statement demonstrates this perfectly:

*"these crematoria were modern installations, the undressing rooms were underground, also the gassing bunkers, and with the elevators from the bunkers, the corpses were carried to the furnaces."* (1947/1)

---

<sup>203</sup> GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 35f.

“1000 to 1500” victims entered into “in each room” (gas chamber) of Crematorium V, which suggests that there were more than one, but the witness does not specify how many existed (1945). However, this installation contained at the same time “a hall in which 3,000 people entered, sometimes 2,500 people” (1947/1), a capacity practically identical to that of Crematorium II/III: “while Crematoria I and II were crematoria of a new type: a transport of about 3,000 people entered into them” (1947/2). Here, the gas chamber that he once more calls “bunker was about 50 meters long; it was divided into two parts” (1947/2), although it is known that the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1) was 30 meters long, and its alleged subdivision into two rooms, also claimed by Tauber,<sup>204</sup> finds no objective (documental) confirmation.

And here are his descriptions of the (only) gas chamber of Crematorium V:

*“temporary showers were installed. Of course, there were also water pipes. When a person entered for the first time, he really felt like he was in a bathhouse. When entering, [a sign] said: ‘Entrance,’ and on the last wall, on the last door, there was the writing ‘Exit.’ In this way, they deceived the people.”* (1947/1)

*“It all looked like a bathhouse. There were four rows of showers”* (2003-2004)

But the orthodox narrative has it that the alleged disguise of the gas chamber with fake showerheads (installed directly on the ceiling, without “water pipes”) occurred only in Crematoria II and III, as the witness stated at the garrison trial:

*“In this bunker, there was a makeshift bathroom with showers, taps, so that, when normal persons entered it, they could believe that it was really a bathroom [...]”* (1947/2)

Mandelbaum is also explicitly contradicted by Jankowski, for whom, as seen in Subchapter 9.1., the “gas chamber was neither equipped with mechanical ventilation nor with fake showers.” And since the “gas chambers” in Crematoria IV/V were not disguised as bathhouses, it makes no sense for the victims to have taken along “[w]hat you usually take to the bath – a towel, soap, a toothbrush...” (2003-2004), where the toothbrushes – where would they have come from? – are a claim unique to Mandelbaum.

Dragon has it that Crematorium V initially had three gas chambers, which later became four, with respective capacities of 1,500, 800, 600, and 150 people – while Mandelbaum spoke of 1,000-1,500 people “in each room.” Furthermore, Dragon claims that the sign over the door did not say “Entrance,” but rather “*Zur Desinfektion*” (“To disinfection”; p. 107).

<sup>204</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 129: “At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports.” From an orthodox point of view, this doesn’t make much sense, because at the time there allegedly were two sets of three smaller gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V of about 43, 95 and 98 square meters, respectively.

Mandelbaum had rather strange ideas about Zyklon B: for him, it was made up of “bluish-greenish crystals” which failed to dissolve when staying dry! (“They didn’t all manage to dissolve [...], especially [...] in a dry place.”; 2003-2004).

Mandelbaum’s first, 1946, description of the devices for introducing Zyklon B evidently refers to Crematoria II and III, although he does not explicitly state so: “then the gas was introduced from the ceiling thanks to special devices. In one hall there were 4 gas-injection devices (cyklon).” In contrast to this is his second 1947 statement:

*“In the gas chamber, there were two ventilation openings, which had an earth filling [around them] from above to a thickness of about one meter, [and] on which a plate was placed.” (1947/2)*

Therefore, either there was a single gas chamber with four introduction openings, or there were two gas chambers, one of which had four openings, the other none, or there was one chamber with two openings.

The procedure claimed by Mandelbaum for Crematorium V was different: two SS men arrived in a Red-Cross truck and threw Zyklon “into the windows” (1947/1). The gas crystals fell directly on the victims, in contrast to Crematorium II, “where there were columns with screens in the middle of the gas chamber, and the gas fell into them” (2003-2004). However, the orthodox narrative has it that these columns had to be staggered on both sides of the central (longitudinal) concrete beam that supported the ceiling of the morgue. Mandelbaum attributed two contrasting functions to the Red-Cross truck and the two SS men: the transport of the Zyklon B and the deportees to the “gas chambers”: “in order to deceive them, a Red-Cross ambulance arrived that was driven by two SS [men]. The sick people were taken away in an ambulance, and then they were destined for gassing.” (1947/2)

How long did the gassing last? In this regard, Mandelbaum provided contradictory answers: “The people died within half an hour after the gas was administered to the chamber” (1945). “The agony of these people lasted 7-8 minutes, depending on the amount of gas” (1947/1). “The people in the gas chamber were in agony for about 7 minutes, during which time some of them bled” (1947/2).

Such a duration, as I noted above, is absurdly short. No-less-absurd is how the witness presents the ventilation of the “gas chambers”:

*“After 7 minutes, the doors were opened on both sides so that there was a draft of air. They waited for the gas to dissipate, an hour.” (1947/1)*

*“Once the gassing was over, gas was still released after the chamber was opened, and the inmates who worked there often succumbed to the gassing [the gas], although they did not die. The chambers were opened after about 15 minutes and were ventilated.” (1947/2)*

*“We waited a moment until the rest of the gas dissipated.” (2003-2004)*

But none of the claimed “gas chambers” had doors “on both sides”! Furthermore, ventilation began after 7 or after 15 minutes, and it lasted an hour, or just “a moment.” The victims were packed so tightly that they “stood on their feet” and “could not fall over,” even though they were dead (1945; 2003-2004), a fairly common nonsense among witnesses that was also regurgitated by Dragon (p. 106):

*“When the chamber was opened, the corpses of the gassing victims were mostly lying. When they were very crowded, they were on top of each other, leaning against each other, some in an upright position with the trunk inclined.”*

The way the workflow was organization according to Mandelbaum borders on madness, too:

*“This means, two to load them on the elevator and one to unload them; that inmate put the corpses on the so-called pan. On the furnace, there was a spool with 2 wheels like a cutter; this facilitated introducing it [the “pan”] into the furnace. In each furnace, 4 corpses were placed, 6 if they were frail. The cremation lasted 12, 13 and 15 minutes. Such a transport of 3,000 people, as the Kommandoführer always said, had to be cremated in one [work] shift.” (1947/2)*

Given that in a shift, which lasted twelve hours, 3,000 corpses had to be transported, it follows that two inmates had to load the elevator with  $(3,000 \times 60 \text{ kg} \div 2 =) 90,000 \text{ kg}$  or 90 tons of bodies, and the upstairs one had to unload 180,000 kg or 180 tons! This also means that one corpse had to be handled in less than 30 seconds when loading downstairs, and in less than 15 seconds when unloading upstairs, without the slightest break, for twelve consecutive hours!

It is no-less-senseless that there was only one inmate involved in the extraction of gold teeth from 1,000-1,500 corpses (1945).

Utterly unique to him, Mandelbaum distinguished between “new” and “old” furnaces or crematoria, where the adjectives did not have a chronological meaning, but referred to technical advancement. For him, therefore, Crematoria II and III were “new,” while Crematoria IV and V were “old”. He in fact explicitly declared that the latter was “badly thought out”. When three transports of a thousand people each came in, you couldn’t get it done even in three shifts. That was why the Germans decided it would be better to use pyres than the burners in the old crematoria. They thought they could burn more on the pyres” (2003-2004). He had forgotten what he had asserted in 1945 that in Crematorium V, 6,000-7,000 corpses were cremated during each shift, hence 12,000-14,000 per day, and 24,000-28,000 when adding Crematorium IV. If that means these facilities were badly thought-out, how many corpses could Crematoriums II and III cremate, if those facilities were well-thought-out? I have already shown earlier all the absurdity of the figures adduced in this re-

gard by Mandelbaum. Between these two pairs of crematoria, he inserts another, which cannot be part of either:

“[...] *another crematorium was also built, there were two furnaces, in each there were two hearths.*” (1947/1)

From this it can be deduced that it had 4 “hearths” (probably muffles), but the furnace of Crematoria IV and V consisted of two mirror-symmetrical parts bundle together in one single system. Each of them had four muffles, not two.

According to the fable bandied about during the immediately post-war era, the furnaces were abandoned in favor of the pyres, and Mandelbaum parrots that story as well:

“*At that time, they did not cremate in the furnaces, but on pyres, because transports were arriving en mass, then there were Hungarian transports.*” (1947/1)

And vice-versa (*ibid.*):

“*When smaller transports arrived, the furnaces were put back into operation.*”

According to Mandelbaum, “[t]hree inmates were on duty at each furnace” (1947/2), 15 people in all, but for Paisikovic, “[t]wo groups of inmates, with four men each, had to work on the furnaces as such. One group had 7 furnaces to operate, the other 8,” altogether eight people.

Between three and six (or four and six) corpses were loaded into each furnace, and since there were ten furnaces, between 30 and 60 corpses were loaded in one batch. Such a load burned within 12-15 minutes (1947/1; 1947/2), or in 15-20 minutes (2003-2004). With the term furnace, the witness clearly meant a muffle, but no crematorium had ten of them: I remind the reader that Crematoria II and III each had five furnaces with three muffles each, while Crematoria IV and V had one furnaces with eight muffles each.

The claimed duration for the cremation of one batch within 12 to 20 minutes, moreover with a load of three to six corpses, is blatant technical nonsense. More thermotechnical nonsense is the statement that “[w]hen you put new bodies in, they caught fire immediately from the temperature.” (2003-2004), as if the corpses were made of paper or dry wood! This absurdity was also part of the testimonial fables of the time.

Mandelbaum’s profound ignorance in terms of cremation furnaces and cremation also results from his claim that “[b]ehind the furnaces was a machine room that fed the fire with air” (2003-2004). At best this could be a false interpretation of the three forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlagen*), which were originally installed for a few weeks in early 1943 in a room behind the furnace room next to the chimney of Crematorium II, but were removed a short while later.<sup>205</sup> However, no such devices existed in any of the Birkenau crematoria during the time when Mandelbaum claims to have worked there. In addition,

<sup>205</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, S. 238f.; Vol. II, Docs. 220, 220a, pp. 375f.; Doc. 224, p. 378.



these devices were used to accelerate the combustion air going out the chimney, not to feed air into the muffles or hearths. The witness may have been influenced by what Nyiszli had written about it, who wrote erroneously (Matogno 2020a, p. 112):

*“The motors of the big fans drone, the fires in the furnaces are revived.”*

Precisely in this sense Mandelbaum asserted wrongly that the furnaces “were well ventilated,” while his subsequent statement that “the fire was fed by the fat from the bodies so it burned faster” is both banal and fallacious, because in any furnace of any crematorium, the body fat burned in the muffle and fueled the combustion, and it is absurd to consider this self-evident fact an exclusive feature of Crematoria II and III, depending on the fact that their “technical solutions were very advanced” (2003-2004 ).

In 1944, Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba had embroidered the tale of the presence of a commission of high-ranking personages from Berlin on occasion of the inauguration of Crematorium II in their well-known report on Auschwitz as follows:<sup>206</sup>

*“At the end of February, 1943 a new modern crematorium and gassing plant was inaugurated at BIRKENAU. [...] Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March [sic], 1943. The ‘program’ consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews. The guests, both officers and civilians, were extremely satisfied with the results and the special peephole fitted into the door of the gas chamber was in constant use. They were lavish in their praise of this newly erected installation.”*

In subsequent iterations of this fable by other “witnesses,” the presence of Himmler himself at the head of this phantom commission was claimed, and the visit’s date was moved at will in order to serve the witnesses’ “needs.” For instance, those who had arrived at the camp in 1944 certainly could not expect to have seen Himmler in 1943, so they postponed the alleged visit to 1944. In this context, Mandelbaum put all his fervent imagination to good use, which transpires already in his first interrogation:

*“Towards the end of August or September 1944, Himmler arrived from Berlin with other army generals and officers. They were in the crematorium during the second shift, when I wasn’t working. But the inmates of the Sonderkommando told me that the whole commission at the crematorium laughed and were satisfied. One said aloud: ‘The Jews burn well!’*

*During my stay there [at the camp], there were many commissions from Berlin, I don’t remember what they were.” (1945)*

In his later statements, Himmler disappears and Höss comes to the fore:

---

<sup>206</sup> The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. FDRL, WRB, Box No. 6, pp. 12f.

*“Once, during my time [during my stay at the camp], a group of 5 or 6 people arrived from Berlin, high personalities; I don’t know the German ranks. Of course, the camp commandant Höss came also. He got out of the Mercedes first, because, as the camp representative, he had come to visit his factory. He wanted to show these [Berlin] representatives who had arrived what he was capable of doing. He turned to the inmates. He grabbed a corpse by one leg, Oberscharführer Moll by the other, Schulte by the third, another Kommando-führer by the fourth (laughter in the courtroom).” (1947/1)*

During that same testimony, the witness stated a little later:

*“A certain delegation had arrived from Berlin. They had come in their vehicles. They arrived, they observed how this work proceeded, how the cremation was done quickly; with an ironic smile they said that it was going formidably, that [the corpses] burned like paper. The Kommandoführer became confident and goaded on the work, began to rush [the inmates]. It was difficult work. Often the corpses weighed 80-90 kg, often the detainee [of the Sonderkommando] was weak and exhausted, it [the work] did not proceed as efficiently as it had to. Then Höss ordered how they had to work. The first time, I took a well-fed one [corpse], but if you had to work like this all day...” (1947/1)*

That Jews deported from ghettos “often” weighed 80-90 kg, is blatant nonsense, unless the SS had intentionally fattened them to exploit their body fat in the cremation pits!

Here is a glaring contradiction, which Mandelbaum created in order to introduce the farcical episode relating to Höss: if the commission had ascertained that the work “was going formidably,” that the corpses “burned like paper,” it certainly cannot be said that it “did not proceed as efficiently as it had to,” because it cannot have gone formidably well, if it was inefficient. Since Mandelbaum essentially testified against the defendant Rudolf Höss during that trial, this nonsense allowed him to assert that “Höss and Moll showed by their example how corpses were best thrown [into pits]” (1946).

The anecdote, as I will explain below, is utterly absurd.

Mandelbaum is at the same time very verbose and very reticent about the pyres. He never says how many they were, and where they were located, but describes them with many details, although in a contradictory way. However, it is clear from his statements that they were in the area of Crematorium V, and they were located in pits, as he explicitly states. Regarding the transport of the corpses, the witness asserted:

*“A railway was built from the gas chamber to the pits, by means of which corpses were transported on platforms to the pits, where they were then thrown in.” (1947/2)*

At Crematorium V, a “narrow-gauge railway was installed there, because the soil was clayey, so it was difficult to transport the dead.” (1947/1). A little lat-

er, the witness reiterated that “a narrow-gauge railway, two wagons with which the gassed people were brought to these pits.” (1947/1).

This too was part of the testimonial fable of the time, which even presented contradictory aspects. Two years earlier, in 1945, Tauber had stated:<sup>207</sup>

*“Indeed, a trolley track was built between these pits, although we did not use these trolleys, [because] the SS considered them cumbersome, and the Sonderkommando inmates dragged the bodies of the gassing victims from the gas chambers directly into the pits.”*

Therefore, for Mandelbaum the railway was built and used because the manual transport of the corpses was difficult, whereas for Tauber it was built but *not* used because the manual transport of corpses was less-cumbersome!

It goes without saying that the air photos of 1944 rule out the presence of such a railway. After all, Jankowski did not mention it at all, and did not draw it in his sketch of Crematorium V (see DOCUMENT 20). In the area of “Bunker V,” however, where the alleged cremation pits were much farther away from the “gas chambers,” meaning that trolleys on rails would have made more sense, the transport system of the corpses was manual, clumsy and inefficient: they were dragged on the ground by hooking a walking stick to the back of the head, if we are to believe Paisikovic!

Mandelbaum also takes up another fable that was widespread among some witnesses: the fence made of tree branches that was allegedly made in order to hide the activities at the crematorium:

*“If there were no transports, they ordered us to make a screen, a fence of branches, around the crematorium.”* (1947/1)

*“He then ordered that around the crematorium screens were set up, that is, branch fences.”* (1947/2)

*“From the gate to the IV and V crematoria ran a long fence made of leafy tree branches. That fence was over two meters high and effectively screened the crematorium.”* (2003-2004)

Jankowski represented it in his drawing as “*plot z gałazi*,” a fence made of branches, which ran along the south side of the crematorium and then turned at right angles to the north, separating it from the supposed cremation pits (*ibid.*). But there is no documentary trace of this alleged fence, which must have been more than 100 meters long in total. In the air photo of August 23, 1943, a grove appears south (left) of the crematorium, and the area from which a plume of smoke emanates, north of the crematorium’s northwestern corner, is not separated from this building by any hedge (see DOCUMENTS 17f.). This fable was also taken up by Müller:

*“Before that, Moll ordered to set up screens here and at the courtyards of Crematoria IV and V, about 3 meters high and made of long sticks, switches*

---

<sup>207</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 149.

*and brushwood, in order to prevent outsiders from glancing curiously at the extermination sites.*" (Müller 1979a, p. 200)

This was cut short in the published English translation as follows:

*"Here as well as at the crematorium yards wattle screens had been put up to prevent the curious from looking in at the death factories from the outside."* (Müller 1979b, p. 126)

A photograph taken in 1945 by professional photographer Stanisław Kolowca (1904-1968) shows a section of a dense fence made of wooden posts and shrubs; the caption is "Fragment of the wicker fence that masked the crematorium [sic]" (Bogusławska-Swiebocka, p. 168). The shooting angle is deliberately from a low perspective to give the impression that it was higher than it actually was. Pressac, who re-published the photograph, notes that the alleged height of 3 meters "seems to be exaggerated in view of the position of the camera" (Pressac 1989, p. 501). On the other hand, the photo does not reveal any detail that allows you to verify where this photo was taken. I will return to its interpretation later.

Here it is also appropriate to reiterate what Jankowski asserted in this regard in his 1980 statement for the Auschwitz Museum which I discussed in Chapter 9:

*"Crematorium V was disguised from the side of the road by a temporary hedge with branches intertwined with iron wires fixed to trees and wooden posts. People destined for death undressed between this hedge and the crematorium when there was no time to clear out the undressing room.*

*The photo – one of three known as resistance movement photographs – showing women walking from a grove, was taken by us, that is, Alex, a Greek Jew, myself and others, from the vestibule leading to the gas chamber. [...]*

*The camera came from the luggage of the victims; there were only three free frames. Szmulewski removed the exposed film and we buried the camera near the crematorium; at the moment I am unable to indicate this location."*

The camera was also mentioned by Mandelbaum:

*"The older inmates knew that there would be nothing of us as well [that no one would survive], and they recorded how many transports there were, recorded the dates; and all this data, along with the camera, was put in a mess tin, and it was buried. I am aware of it. It was buried when the crematorium was set on fire. When we came together with the [Soviet] commission, I pointed out all the pits where the ashes were, and where this mess tin and the camera were; everything was handed over."* (1947/1)

It follows that Jankowski knew of the photographs, but not where the camera had been buried, while Mandelbaum knew where it had been buried (and told the Soviet Commission, but it was not found), but he did not know about the photos. Another inconsistency should be noted here. When asked by the inter-

viewers about the objects buried by inmates of the “Sonderkommando,” Mandelbaum replied:

*“Yes. Today I know that they wrote down the transports arriving in Auschwitz. Back then, no one boasted about it. Such things were done in secret.”* (2003-2004)

But at the 1947 Höss Trial he claimed that he already knew about clandestine transport records in 1944!

Returning to Jankowski, if the victims undressed either in the undressing room of Crematorium V or between the hedge and the crematorium, it follows that the photograph “showing women walking from a grove,” since they are naked outdoors, shows deportees who must have undressed in the free space between the crematorium and the hedge, but there are only trees in the background. Furthermore, as I documented in another study, the scene was photographed near the small pond located east of Crematorium IV. Therefore, if this shows women going to the “gas chambers,” as the photograph is usually explained, where had these victims undressed? And why does it show basins and containers from which water is being poured?

The most likely explanation is that, in an era of great influx of inmates, the “Central Sauna” was overloaded, and makeshift baths were set up near the pond.<sup>208</sup> In this context, a wicker fence would have served only to protect naked women washing themselves from prying eyes.

According to Mandelbaum, the pits measured 25 m × 15 m × 2 m (1947/1); but the length was at the same time 30-35 meters long (1947/2) and “a meter or maybe a meter and a half deep” (2003-2004). In these pits, a layer of wood and one of corpses were arranged alternately up to ten layers and a total number of 150-180 corpses (1945). The pyre reached a height of “[a]bout two to three meters” (2003-2004). These data are absurd, because if the pit measured (25 m × 15 m × 2 m =) 750 cubic meters and rose two meters above the surface of the ground, the total volume of the pyre would have been 1,500 cubic meters, and each corpse with its wood occupied (1,500 m<sup>3</sup> ÷ 180 =) more than eight cubic meters!<sup>209</sup> If the pit was just one meter deep, that value would still be excessive: over 6 cubic meters. This is, however, Mandelbaum’s first, the least-illogical version. According to the other version, the pyre was not prepared first and then burned, but the layers of wood and corpses were subsequently thrown into the pit:

<sup>208</sup> Mattoigno 2016a, pp. 46-49; Docs. 12-16, pp. 159-161.

<sup>209</sup> The approximately 300 kg of green wood required for the cremation of a corpse, as mentioned earlier, correspond to a little less than half a cubic meter of stacked wood. Some 8 cubic meters are therefore equivalent to the quantity of wood needed for the cremation of a little more than 16 corpses. See Fiala, p. 31. 1 cubic meter of stacked wood is in fact roughly equivalent to 0.70 cubic meters of solid wood, and vice-versa, about 1.4 cubic meters of stacked wood is roughly 1 cubic meter of solid wood.

*“[...] corpses were transported on platforms to the pits, where they were then thrown in. When part of the corpses had already been thrown into it, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at the four corners, then, according to the combustion of the bodies, the second layer of corpses and wood was thrown onto it so that the pits burned continuously for 24-48 hours.” (1947/2)*

In the interview, Mandelbaum provided a third version, which in a certain way merged the previous two: corpses were thrown onto the pyre up to a height of 2-3 meters, but “[t]hat height was a problem because you had to really heave every time to throw the bodies onto the very top.” (2003-2004). However, since “[s]ometimes the flames rose to four or five meters,” “the flames were high” (*ibid.*), this practice of hurling corpses from the edge of the cremation pit onto the top of the pyre is no-less-absurd than throwing buckets of human fat into it. Therefore, the anecdote Mandelbaum relates about Höss, Moll and two other SS men grabbing a corpse by its four limbs and throwing it onto the pyre cannot be true.

At this point, Mandelbaum also regurgitated the rumor of the recovery of human fat, which he interpreted in an even more senseless way:

*“The fat didn’t have a chance to burn; it ran in gutters to holes. This fat was collected in little pans and poured on the pyre. So the deceased in the pits fried rather than burned.” (2003-2004)*

So not only did he make the absurd claim that the fat dripping from the corpses did not burn and could be collected, but for him the pyre had been transformed into a huge frying pan full of hot fat in which the corpses fried and “sizzled like pork cracklings”!

In these cremation pits, the corpses “burned completely” according to Janowski, but according to Mandelbaum, “[t]he heads, legs, and arms burned fast but the trunks and thighs remained,” so “when the pits were emptied, hooks were used to throw the thighs and guts into another pit. Burning in the pits was not well thought-out, there was lots of work involved, and in the end the deceased did not burn the right way” (2003-2004).

But then, it is not clear why the SS gave up on the crematoria for large transports in favor of the pyres, as he claimed during the Höss Trial, all-the-more-so since he also claimed that Crematoria IV and V alone could cremate 24,000-28,000 corpses a day!

It is also not clear how the cremation residues could be crushed with mallets or wooden pestles, since they were not perfectly burnt, brittle bones. The ashes from these pits pose another problem, because on the one hand “over time so much accumulated that the ashes reached the surface of the ground” (1947/1), which made this cremation technique impracticable, but on the other hand, “[a]fter the cremation followed the removal of the ashes from the pits” (1947/2).

The procedure of the SS to conceal the remains of the cremation narrated by the witness is rather strange, not to say senseless: they were thrown into specially dug pits in the crematorium area (presumably Crematorium V), but when they were full, gravel was brought from the Soła River or the Vistula River, which was poured over the pits, as the top layer, and compressed with a steam roller. Subsequently the pits were reopened, emptied, and the ash was thrown into the Vistula River (1947/1+2).

Mandelbaum insists on outdoor cremations during the night. We have already seen that the process he claimed lasted 24-48 hours (1947/2), and that the “fire burned incessantly – day and night” (1947/1), or rather “[a]t night there was such a glow that you could read a book by it”! (2003-2004). I have already noted earlier that such a practice was inadmissible, because at Auschwitz there was total nighttime blackout ordered from December 1943.

In the 2003-2004 interview, Mandelbaum made statements in direct conflict with the currently prevailing orthodox Holocaust narrative. First of all, he claimed that he never saw people thrown alive into the burning pits, a crime usually attributed to Moll, as Jankowski expressly stated: “Oberscharführer Moll threw these living children into the fire of the pits.” Furthermore, Mandelbaum never saw the corpses of children, and when challenged on this point, he resolutely insisted, but even this was contradicted by Jankowski: “Corpses of children were also burned there.” Bartosik and Willma, who must be lauded for having reported these statements, tried to explain them away by resorting to the alleged psychic traumas that would have made the memory of the survivors “highly selective”: “Or perhaps your memory has erased these painful images,” they suggested. But if that is so, why wasn’t Jankowski traumatized by this sight as well, leading to selective amnesia?

Mandelbaum, who probably did not expect the stern reaction of his interviewers, made his own attempt at explaining away his claimed lack of memories in this regard: perhaps the bodies of the children had all been gassed and cremated in his absence, that is, during a different shift, and, to increase the probability, introduced a non-existent third shift.

Equally surprising is his assertion that he never even “saw” the corpse “of a single Gypsy.” Even though it is unknown how anyone could identify a corpse as being a Gypsy by just looking at it, fact is that, according to his colleague Jankowski, the Gypsies were gassed and cremated specifically in Crematorium V, where Mandelbaum was also working at that time, so it would have been difficult to remain ignorant of the talk of the day among the “Sonderkommando” members when it presumably happened!

These statements must therefore be counted among the very few truthful statements of this witness.

Mandelbaum pathetically boasted that he had devised two methods of dragging corpses. If they were true, it would bring the claimed demented (dis)organization of the SS into the spotlight once more: he made “a special

loop out of a shirt,” which he then tightened around the wrist of a corpse, thusly dragging it “along a shallow gutter in the concrete” with a colleague, and he had the other brilliant idea of wetting it so that the body slid better. For Müller, on the other hand, the procedure was carried out with a belt, as seen earlier (1979b, pp. 117):

*“This was done by putting the loop of a leather strap round the wrist of a corpse and then dragging the body to the lift by the strap and thence conveying it upstairs to the crematorium.”*

In Crematoria II/III, the furnace hall was 30 meters long, and the distance from the elevator to the last muffle of the fifth furnace, the farthest one, was about 27 meters. Can one seriously believe that the SS would not have devised a faster and more-efficient system to transport the corpses (up to 3,000 per day!) to the furnaces? For example, by carts?

Tauber stated that in these crematoria, during a 12-hour shift with 60 inmates, only two were involved in “transporting the corpses to the retorts [muffles] of the furnaces”<sup>210</sup> – hence, two people had to drag 1,500 corpses within 12 hours<sup>211</sup> across the furnace-room floor! If two inmates dragged one corpse, that would have amounted to one corpse every 30 seconds!

In 1945, Mandelbaum may have related the first nucleus of the fable about the taking of flesh and blood from the victims, which later was further developed by himself and also by Müller:

*“I remember the case when a German military doctor appeared at the crematorium; he picked out some healthy people, put them aside, shot them, and then removed the flesh from their legs. Sometimes he would extract blood out of people, and then shoot them.”*

During the Höss trial, Mandelbaum embroidered this scant tale:

*“I return to what I forgot to say. When the transports arrived, a doctor came – Höss will know his name; he chose healthy people and women from the transports, about 30-40; from each they extracted the blood completely from the aorta, and then they were shot. Men got their muscles cut mainly from the legs, and [the flesh] was put in sheet-metal crates which were then taken I don’t know where, but we assumed to the German hospital for soldiers who had been wounded by shrapnel at the front, so they wanted to treat them this way.”* (1947/1)

Evidently these completely bled inmates remained alive and, to kill them, they needed to be shot!

Among the other tall tales told by Mandelbaum, there is that of U.S. citizens allegedly taken from Warsaw to Auschwitz and shot there, whose number, strangely, changes from one statement to another: 60 people (1945),

<sup>210</sup> GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 36.

<sup>211</sup> Assuming that the clearing of the alleged gas chamber went hand-in-hand with the cremation of the corpses.



“about 123” (1947/1) and 100 (1947/2). For Kraus and Kulka, as seen earlier, “in the summer of 1943, a group of 2000 interned American Jews was brought to Birkenau.”

In concluding my analysis, I may point out Mandelbaum’s delusional fantasies about the stolen goods allegedly taken from the victims:

*“in 1942, they took away from Auschwitz – not much, but about 4 gold wagons, about 30 trains [sic] – I can’t say exactly, maybe 25 of them just spectacles.”* (1947/1)

It is difficult to imagine how many pairs of glasses can be loaded onto 25 railway cars (let alone trains)!

## 11. The False Testimonies of Ludwik Nagraba, Joshua Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum and Samij Karolinskij

### 11.1. Ludwik Nagraba

This former Auschwitz detainee testified during the 11th hearing in the Höss Trial (March 22, 1947) and later, on September 16 of the same year, he was questioned by Judge Henryk Gawacki in preparation of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison.

Although he claims to have been a member of the “Sonderkommando,” this witness is practically unknown. Franciszek Piper mentions him in passing only a couple of times, in notes and in insignificant contexts (Piper 2000, pp. 190, 194).

According to his statements, Nagraba, a Pole of Roman Catholic religion, was interned in Auschwitz on February 15, 1941, and registered under Number 2549 (although this number was assigned on August 15, 1940; Czech 1990, p. 26). On October 26, 1944, he was transferred to Buchenwald. After spending six weeks in quarantine, he was employed for about four months at the disinfection chamber of the Main Camp’s storage facility for inmate property called “Kanada I.” Then he was assigned to the “Sonderkommando” of Birkenau, but for the first eleven months of this deployment, he merely worked on the railway ramp, where incoming deportation trains were unloaded. At the camp, he contracted typhus and paratyphus and, upon his recovery, was assigned to Crematorium III. In May 1944, he was housed in that crematorium, and after its demolition, he was housed in Camp Sector BIId.

During the Höss Trial, Nagraba stated the following:<sup>212</sup>

---

<sup>212</sup> Höss Trial, 11th hearing, March 22, 1947 (Vol. 28), pp. 1145-1148.

*“Witness Nagraba: When a transport arrived at the railway ramp, the selection followed. There were the camp commandant and doctors. There were trucks present. Pregnant women and children were selected and told to get on the trucks, because the road was long. They were taken directly to the crematorium. Then the old people were selected. The elderly were considered useless people, and immediately went to their deaths. Young people aged 18, 20, 25 were instead selected and interned in the camp. At the crematorium, the slightest infringement of an order, [for example] resistance to entering the gas chamber, was punished with a blow [by a firearm]; guards were shooting. After the gassing, they took the people’s hair and [gold] teeth, and they were put in the furnace in 9, 8 people [8-9 at a time], depending on their physical constitution. There were instances when a transport arriving at the ramp realized they were going to their death. People ran down the ramp, hoping they could escape. The camp commandant gave the order to shoot. Many corpses were left behind.*

*Altogether 2,850,000 [deportees] were gassed. I rely on the fact that the transports were recorded. The transport commandant conveyed the number to the camp commandant. We wrote down this number. We were 10, 11. During my presence [at the camp], these lists showed that 2,850,000 perished. Many perished, of whose fate the headquarters did not know [anything], who had not been sent by the headquarters, because they immediately went from the ramp to the crematorium. They came from various parts of Poland. This was 1942, 1943.*

*Many Germans in uniform arrived as well, but they were shot by the SS in the bunker in the crematorium [na bunkrze w krematorium].*

*A large number of civilians, professors, priests, arrived from various parts of Poland, and were immediately directed to the crematoria.*

*I worked in the Sonderkommando. When a transport arrived, we were ordered to line up. We were 60. Some of us had to take the objects away; these objects were handed over [by the victims] on the spot: we had to take them to the ‘Kanada,’ and then from the ‘Kanada’ we returned to Birkenau, where the crematorium was.*

*When there was no crematorium yet, there was a small white house, a shack [biały, domek, barak]. The people were taken by trucks, undressed, and went to the sewage plant [do oczyszczalni]. People entered through one door, and corpses came out the other. Then these people were burned. Until there was the modern 2-furnace crematorium, they cremated in pits. There were 18 pits. On average, 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in one pit. It depended on the type of people gassed. The corpses were arranged, flammable substances were poured [on them], and they were set on fire. Cremation was carried out mainly during the night.*

*Presiding Judge: Did the witness see the defendant Höss at the reception of these transports?*

*Witness: He was always there.*

*Presiding Judge: Did the witness see the defendant Höss take children away [from the parents]?*

*Witness: For this there were helpers, thugs who did everything on his orders. He always had an entourage. The reception of a transport happened quickly, lasted 40 minutes; the people were locked up in bunkers [w bunkrach], which were spacious, if only [= so that] they [all] got in, and the door was closed.*

*Prosecutor Siewierski: So, when Jewish transports arrived at the crematorium, what measures were taken to speed up the loading process?*

*Witness: Pregnant women and children were selected first, the old were put aside, then the young people aged 18, 20, 25, who could be suitable for 2-3 months for the camp. Women were told to sit down immediately, because they would be accommodated faster due to their impediments [pregnancy].”*

The interrogation of September 16, 1947, from which the biographical information given earlier is taken, contains many digressions. Hence, I only translate those parts that relate to the witness’s activities in the “Sonderkommando.”<sup>213</sup>

*“In the Birkenau crematorium, I served as head of a Kommando made up of Jews of various nationalities, with the exception of Polish Jews. This Kommando had about 700 people. Among the tasks of this Kommando was the removal of the corpses from the gas chambers, as well as the cremation of corpses in the furnaces, after cutting the hair, extracting teeth and checking female corpses in search for hidden valuables. In this crematorium, Mieczysław Morawa worked with me as Obercapo of the so-called stokers,<sup>[214]</sup> also Jews. The gas chamber itself was maintained by SS. When I was working at the crematorium, I went almost every day to both the Birkenau Camp and the Main Camp to take the Rollwagen [cart<sup>215</sup>] of corpses to the crematorium. [...] While working at the Birkenau Crematorium, I came into contact with Muhsfeldt, whom I recognize well in the photograph that was shown to me. Muhsfeldt was almost always drunk, and if he was sober, he would demand to bring him whatever to drink from the suitcases and trunks that arrived in a transport of Jews. He beat the Jews deployed [at the crematorium] for the slightest flaw (insufficient cleanliness, scattered garments, etc.) and from [his] statements that it was necessary to destroy the Jews all over the world, it appeared that he hated Jews violently. During the gassing action, he went around with a gun in one hand, and a whip in the other. He urged reluctant victims with the whip into the gas chamber, and shot them with his pistol. I was not in contact with Muhsfeldt for a long time.*

*A few times, 3 or 4, I went to collect corpses from the Political Department in the Main Camp. Also, on average twice a week the Jews from my Kommando*

<sup>213</sup> AGK, NTN 144, Vol. 61, pp. 302-307.

<sup>214</sup> “Heizerów,” Polonized word for the German term “Heizer,” stoker.

<sup>215</sup> In the Polish text “Rollwaga.” For Müller, the Rollwagen was instead the cart for introducing the corpse into the muffle (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*).

*of the crematorium went to collect the corpses. The corpses brought were brutally beaten, massacred, and the bodies almost completely black. Grabner, as head of the Political Department, carried out the interrogations, and the corpses carried away were the victims of his interrogations. At least 2-3 corpses were carried away, at most 6 corpses. I very often saw Grabner himself in the crematorium during the action. [...]*

*I remember well and firmly declare that at the Birkenau crematorium I met the suspects Hans Koch and Kirschner, the latter was called 'tiny frog' because of his crooked legs. I don't know Kirschner's name. Both exercised the function of Gasmaster [gas masters<sup>216</sup>], and the Germans called them that. Both always had a gas mask with them and carried in their backpack [w plecaku], most often Kirschner, cans of cyklon [Zyklon]. I almost always had these cans in my hand after the contents had been poured out, because I had to put them aside [collect them] after they had been left on the ground. Then these cans were brought to the Main Camp in the Rollwagen. After the gas chamber had been closed, both Koch and Kirschner went onto the roof of the gas chamber, and there they put on the gas masks, opened the cans, and through an opening [przez otwór] poured in the contents of the cans. In conversations with them I asked when this – that is, a gassing – would happen to me, to which they replied, 'Wait a little longer.' I also remember well that the penultimate Sonderkommando, made up exclusively of Jewish inmates, who were employed in Crematorium III [=IV], were gassed – not as always in one of the crematoria, but in the gas chamber which was located in the small red building near the warehouse 'Kanada.' This chamber was used for the disinfection [fumigation] of clothes. I know this from the fact that I then went there and took the corpses of the gassed inmates of this Kommando out of there and burned them in Crematorium II [=III]. So there, that is, at this gas chamber, I met the suspects Koch and Kirschner, 'tiny frog,' with the gas mask. The accused Kirschner – tiny frog – showed a great deal of interest and initiative in the gassing action. He was very active and proactive, and he was promoted to the rank of Hauptscharführer some time later."*

Like Mandelbaum, Nagraba used the term "bunker" exclusively for the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, as can be seen from his explicit statements:

*"Many Germans in uniform arrived as well, but they were shot by the SS in the bunker in the crematorium."*

*"The reception of a transport happened quickly, lasted 40 minutes; the people were locked up in bunkers, which were spacious, if only [= so that] they [all] got in, and the door was closed."*

It goes without saying that the killing of Germans in uniform is a silly nonsense, like that of Polish intellectuals and priests:

---

<sup>216</sup> In the Polish text "Gazmeistrów."

*“A large number of civilians, professors, priests, arrived from various parts of Poland, and were immediately directed to the crematoria.”*

The witness, however, vaguely knew the fable of “Bunker” 2 or V or 2/V, but not the term:

*“When there was no crematorium yet, there was a small white house, a shack. The people were taken by trucks, undressed, and went to the sewage plant [oczyszczalnia; sic]. People entered through one door, and corpses came out the other. Then these people were burned.”*

According to the orthodox narrative, the “white house” was precisely “Bunker 2,” but it supposedly had four rooms and four pairs of doors, not a single entrance and exit door. It is evident that Nagraba had no knowledge of “Bunker 1.” That the victims, after having undressed, went “to the sewage plant” is an evidently senseless statement.

On the alleged gassings, Nagraba is very laconic, but he mentions the names of the two disinfectors allegedly responsible for pouring Zyklon B into the alleged gas chambers:

*“[...] at the Birkenau crematorium I met the suspects Hans Koch and Kirschner, the latter was called ‘tiny frog’ because of his crooked legs. I don’t know Kirschner’s name. Both exercised the function of Gasmeister, and the Germans called them that. Both always had a gas mask with them and carried in their backpack, most often Kirschner, cans of cyklon.”*

According to the indictment of the Krakow Trial, Hans Koch and Hermann Kirschner were precisely assigned to this task, and Nagraba undoubtedly was inspired by this indictment to invent an unlikely story: ignoring the orthodox theme of a Red-Cross ambulance used to transport the Zyklon-B cans to the crematoria, he put them into the disinfectors’ backpacks instead!

Their presumed name as “*Gasmeister*” is instead the witness’s brain fart. In the broader orthodox Holocaust narrative, this name is notoriously and exclusively attributed to SS *Oberscharführer* Ernst Bauer, who was the alleged “*Gasmeister*” of the Sobibór Camp.

Pregnant women and children were “taken directly to the crematorium” by trucks, which, according to orthodox Holocaust fable, only happened when the transports were unloaded at the old railway ramp and had to be taken to the phantom “Bunkers.”

The witness showed surprising ignorance about the crematoria, and great imagination about the fires:

*“Until there was the modern 2-furnace crematorium, they cremated in pits. There were 18 pits. On average, 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in one pit. It depended on the type of people gassed. The corpses were arranged, flammable substances were poured [on them], and they were set on fire. Cremation was carried out mainly during the night.”*

He took up Mandelbaum's fantasy of the crematorium with two furnaces ("another crematorium was also built, there were two furnaces," 1947/1), and disproportionately increased the number of pits to a whopping 18! And since 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in a pit, presumably within a day, the pits' total capacity would have amounted to ( $18 \times 8,000$  or  $10,000 =$ ) 144,000 to 180,000 corpses per day! The cremation technique was laughable: flammable liquids poured on corpses piled up in pits, with no other, proper fuel such as wood or coke mentioned. I have dwelt earlier on the prohibition of nighttime cremations since late 1943.

Regarding the crematoria, Nagraba said nothing, except that each furnace (probably meaning muffle) was loaded with 8-9 corpses, which is madness.

On the number of victims, the witness stated:

*"Altogether 2,850,000 [deportees] were gassed. I rely on the fact that the transports were recorded. The transport commandant conveyed the number to the camp commandant. We wrote down this number. We were 10, 11. During my presence [at the camp], these lists showed that 2,850,000 perished."*

In whatever way we consider the period of his stay in the camp (since his arrival in Auschwitz in February 1941, or since he started working on the ramp in June 1943<sup>217</sup>), his figure is always absurd. However, it must be admitted that Nagraba invented a very original transport-recording system.

I pass over Höss's omnipresence at the arrival of each transport ("Presiding Judge: Did the witness see the defendant Höss at the reception of these transports? Witness: He was always there."), as if the camp commandant had nothing else to do, or as if this was his primary task, and I draw attention to the unlimited freedom of movement which "Sonderkommando" inmates allegedly enjoyed:

*"When I was working at the crematorium, I went almost every day to both the Birkenau Camp and the Main Camp to take the Rollwagen of corpses to the crematorium. [...] A few times, 3 or 4, I went to collect corpses from the Political Department in the Main Camp. Also, on average twice a week the Jews from my Kommando of the crematorium went to collect the corpses."*

Although a *Leichenkommando* (corpse-carrying unit) of 10 inmates existed since May 3, 1944,<sup>218</sup> given the small number of its members, it cannot be excluded that a team of crematorium personnel carried out the task indicated by Nagraba. However, his statement is in contrast to the orthodox claim of the "Sonderkommando's" rigorous isolation and presupposes that this unit was *not* the custodian of any "terrible secret."

<sup>217</sup> Nagraba carried out this work for 11 months, before being transferred to the "Sonderkommando" in May 1944, therefore from June 1943 to April 1944.

<sup>218</sup> Report *Arbeitseinsatz für den 3. Mai 1944*. APMO, D-AuII-3a/16, p. 324a. The figure was then reduced to six inmates, and on January 16, 1945 down to five. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17.

Finally, the witness embroiders the story of the alleged selection at the end of September 1944:

*“I also remember well that the penultimate Sonderkommando, made up exclusively of Jewish inmates, who were employed in Crematorium III [=IV], were gassed – not as always in one of the crematoria, but in the gas chamber which was located in the small red building near the warehouse ‘Kanada.’ This chamber was used for the disinfection [fumigation] of clothes. I know this from the fact that I then went there and took the corpses of the gassed inmates of this Kommando out of there and burned them in Crematorium II [=III].”*

According to the orthodox narrative, as noted earlier, 200 inmates of the “Sonderkommando” of Crematoria IV and V (and of “Bunker 2”) are said to have been gathered and gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the *Effektenkammer*, the so-called “Kanada I” inmate-property warehouse, and the corpses were supposedly cremated by the SS themselves (Piper 2000, pp. 186f.).

For Nagraba, it was instead the “penultimate Sonderkommando” of Crematorium IV, whose corpses were cremated not by the SS, but by himself!

The anecdote was also related with other variants by Mandelbaum (1945):

*“Question: Were detainees from the Sonderkommando [also] killed?  
Answer: Yes, they were killed. At the end of October, we Sonderkommando inmates who were staying at the camp were not allowed into the crematorium, although the crematorium was working that day. The SS themselves operated it. That day they cremated 230 inmates of the Sonderkommando, and then they declared that they had all gone on the transport.”*

I have already pointed out that this alleged event was dated in a contrasting way by various witnesses: for Müller it occurred “towards the end of September 1944,” for Dragon after the October 7 revolt, for Tauber before that event. Paisikovic traced it to the end of the Hungarian action (in mid-July 1944 or shortly thereafter), while Mandelbaum claimed that it did not happen “in [his] time” (1947/1), and since he was part of the “Sonderkommando” from June 1944 until January 1945, the alleged event was prior to June 1944. Jankowski, on the other hand, said nothing about it.

## 11.2. Joshua Rosenblum

This witness is practically unknown to Holocaust historiography. His first statement, which is translated below, dates back to 1970, and only in 1986 did Robert Jay Lifton publish some extracts in a book translated two years later into Italian. In 1996, the witness was interviewed by Barbara Siebert, but only practically irrelevant fragments of his statements have been published.<sup>219</sup> Rosenblum, born in 1923 in Jaworzno, Poland, was arrested along with other Jews

<sup>219</sup> Friedler/Siebert/Kilian, pp. 153, 163-165, 272.

in May 1941 in Krenau (Chrzanów) and sent to the Sosnowice Transit Camp, and then to Wiesau. After working with about 300 Jews on a highway about 125 km from Berlin, he was transferred to Klettendorf, near Breslau, from where he fled. Arrested by the German police in March 1944, he was interned in Auschwitz. The witness's account, which is written in German, continues as follows:<sup>220</sup>

"The Sonderkommando in Birkenau.

*I was in quarantine in Auschwitz for about six weeks and was then sent to the Sonderkommando in Birkenau. Five crematoria existed there, where around 800 prisoners were employed, among them Jews, Russians, Poles and some German Kapos. The crematoria consisted of four specially constructed buildings and a makeshift room that used to be a farmhouse. About 180 prisoners were employed in each crematorium. On May 15, 1944, I began working there, at Furnaces Nos. 3 and 4. Up to this point – as I was told – the Polish Jews had been burned. Then it was the turn of transports from all parts of Europe.*

*Each furnace could burn about 800 bodies in 24 hours. But that was not enough. Further mass graves were excavated, which were 2 meters deep, 10 meters long and 5 meters wide, in order to burn people.*

*Our job was to bring the corpses to the furnaces on a stretcher and toss them into them. Four corpses were thrown in every 10 minutes. When enough ash had collected in the furnaces, we had to take it out – about once a week), crush it, and pour it onto trucks. The ash was then brought to the Wisla River (Weissel) and thrown into it.*

*I would like to note here that people from smaller transports were shot and then burned in the furnace. But when the large transports of people from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto arrived from May 1944 on, and there were 10,000 people a day for each crematorium, they were gassed and thrown into the graves, where 2,000 people were burned in the course of 2 to 3 hours.*

*My hometown Jawozno is only 18 km distant from Auschwitz. The Christian residents constantly saw the smoke, and knew exactly what was going on in Auschwitz.*

Reception of the Jews in Auschwitz.

*When a transport of people arrived at Auschwitz, they were received by a special group from the department called 'Canada.' The luggage was taken away from the people immediately, and the people were only left with the things they had on their bodies and with small carry-on luggage. I was told that in 1942 and 1943 SS men received the transports of people. With jeering, hitting with rifle butts, stabbing with bayonets and howling of dogs they had panicked the new arrivals and driven them into the crematorium.*

---

<sup>220</sup> Joshua Rosenblum, declaration headlined with "Haifa, den 23.11.1970. Zeugenaussage. (Betrifft das Sonderkommando in Birkenau)." Friedmann Archive, Haifa. Underlining in the original. I kept the numerous repetitions of the text.



*The SS later used another method that made their work easier by persuading the new arrivals to take a shower in order to get cleaned up after the long journey. This task was then taken over by the Sonderkommando that had the task of calming down the people. If asking the question why Jews did this and thus misled the people, the answer is that the people were in a slaughterhouse from which there was no escape, and everyone clung to their life.*

*The SS men had tormented the people terribly when chasing them into the gas chambers. So, the Jews saw that it would be better to spare the victims this agony by taking over the function of the SS men, and they rendered to these doomed inmates their last service. So, the Jews in the Sonderkommando did their jobs for psychological reasons.*

*However, the Jews from the Sonderkommando were not spared. Again and again, some of them were shot, because the witnesses shouldn't stay alive too long either. Two German Kapos were also on duty at every crematorium.*

*At the beginning of our work at the Sonderkommando, we Jews could not always remain silent, and told the new arrivals what fate awaited them – that they were to be gassed. The poor people panicked terribly. They went insane, so we later preferred to remain silent.*

*So, after the arriving people were taken to the square next to the crematoria, they had to completely undress, because they were told to go into the shower. The SS then drove them – often with beatings – into the so-called bath, which was actually the gas chamber. This was a hermetically sealed room that was about 80 square meters in size and about 2.25 m high. It had two doors – one was the entrance, the other was used to remove the corpses. An SS man poured the cyclone gas from a can into the room through two small windows that were located close to the roofline. The death throes of the people lasted about 15 minutes. To this day, I can still hear the terrible screams of these people in my mind, and I cannot free myself from them.*

*Those shot are thrown into the fire.*

*When the four crematoria were no longer sufficient to exterminate the increasingly numerous transports – once 10,000 Gypsies came from the Opel area [=Opole/Oppeln] – we had to throw the corpses into burning pits where they were burned. The Germans found out that – in order to save gasoline – the corpses could also be doused with human fat, which flowed into a pit at a deeper spot. We poured the human fat with buckets onto the people who were supposed to burn faster. We worked here from May 1944 until October 1944. We worked 12-16 hours a day, with four SS men next to each crematorium, with around 180 inmates who had to help them. The fire burned incessantly – day and night.*

*I lived in D-Block No. 13. There were about 300 Jews who operated furnaces 3 and 4.*

*The name of the SS chief of this Sonderkommando was Hauptscharführer Moll, who was around 40 years old. His right-hand man was Unterscharführer*

rer Georgi – around 45 years old, who probably came from Westphalia. Georgi's task was mainly to personally shoot the people, one by one, after they had undressed and laid down next to the pits, and it often happened that the shot was not fatal, and the poor victims would then run around on the burning pit, and screamed terribly without getting the coup de grace. This mainly happened when smaller transports of each around 120 people arrived, which were not worth gassing. In this context I remember a very young girl who had this fate. It was a terrible sight. The girl pleaded that she should be shot with another bullet.

The smaller transports consisted mostly of partisan groups or so-called Muselmen who came from labor camps where they had been selected for extermination because they could no longer work. Among such a group, I once met a cousin of mine who begged me to help him. However, I could only tell him that there was no salvation. 'Today you, tomorrow I' – was all I could tell him. He then asked me which death was quicker – the one by gassing or by shooting. I told him that being shot was better, and since he was part of a small group, he would likely be shot. I then found his corpse among those shot. At first Georgi usually stood behind the door, had the next victim brought out by two of us, and shot the same from behind with a shot in the nape of the neck. Later he became bolder and more brutal. He had the Sonderkommando bring the victims to the burning pit, where they were ordered to lie down, and he shot them one by one. Georgi killed thousands of people in this way.

Once a transport of around 60 Polish partisans arrived from Warsaw. We believed that the opportunity had now come to make an uprising together with the partisans. But the partisans had no courage, and did not want to. They went to their death indifferently. They were shot one by one by SS man Georgi and thrown into the fire.

Hungarian Jews, Jews from the Lodz Ghetto, the German Gypsies, all the Muselmen from the labor camps, etc. – all of them went despondently to the gassing.

#### The uprising in Birkenau.

We were about 800 prisoners in Sonderkommando in Birkenau. After mass transports no longer arrived, the SS wanted to liquidate 300 of the 800 people in the Sonderkommando. The block elder – a French Jew whose name I no longer remember – was ordered to draw up a list of 300 Jews under the pretext that they were needed in a tailor's shop.

But since we knew what this was about, we did not want to volunteer. Thereupon there was a roll call of about 400 prisoners from Crematoria 3 and 4, and when the SS men started counting them, we put up a fight, started screaming and lashing out around us. We tore apart the fence in order to escape. Thereupon the SS men shot into the crowd. Meanwhile, a prepared resistance group blew up Crematorium No. 3 with dynamite. In the meantime, reinforce-

*ments came from the SS, and we received the order from a Kapo to run together to the area in front of Crematorium No. 4.*

*As I learned later, eleven SS men were killed in this uprising. During the uprising, around 600 of the Sonderkommando were shot, most of them by Georgi himself. I myself was among the group who gathered in front of Crematorium 4. Only around 120 of us were left, who were ordered to take completely apart all the crematoria.*

*I stayed in Birkenau until January 18, 1945. On that day, the order arrived to evacuate Birkenau, as the Russians were approaching and were already in Krakow. There was no more time to liquidate us, and we were taken on a march towards Gleiwitz."*

During the evacuation march, Rosenblum escaped with another inmate, and ran into Soviet troops in Mislowitz.

*"In February 1945, I visited Auschwitz with a Russian commission, where I was questioned about the fate of 30 Russian senior officers who had been murdered there. I told everything I knew about it, and also about the general fate of the inmates."*

This is followed by a half page of two unimportant anecdotes.

It should be noted that this witness numbered the Birkenau crematoria with the Arabic numerals 1 through 4.

According to him, there were five crematoria in Birkenau, consisting of four buildings and a "makeshift room," a farmhouse, which should be the elusive "Bunker 2/V," of which, however, he knew nothing and never associated it with gassings. Each crematorium employed 180 "Sonderkommando" inmates, with 800 in total, although five times 180 equals 900. Rosenblum began working "at Furnaces Nos. 3 and 4" on May 15, 1944, which probably refers to Crematoria IV and V, although he cannot have worked in both at once, hence it is unclear in which of the two.

He explains that "Each furnace could burn about 800 bodies in 24 hours." If "furnace" refers to muffle, the result would be  $(800 \times 46 =) 36,800$  cremations within 24 hours. But if "furnaces" referred to an entire crematorium, the statement is no-less-false, absurd and contradictory. False because Crematoria II and III each had five triple-muffle furnaces while Crematoria IV and V each had just one 8-muffle furnace, so that it is impossible that all the crematoria had the same capacity. The contradiction concerns the data indicated by the witness: four corpses per muffle every 10 minutes – clearly an absurd duration for cremations – hence 24 corpses every hour, and 576 within 24 hours, not 800. However, this capacity is irreconcilable both with the 15 muffles of Crematoria II/III ( $576 \times 15 = 8,640$ , not 800), and with the 8 muffles of Crematoria IV/V ( $576 \times 8 = 4,608$ ). Such capacities for the four crematoria would correspond to  $(576 \times 46 =) 26,496$  bodies in 24 hours for all of them taken together, which is patently absurd.

The introduction of cremation pits was due to the fact that, at the height of the deportations, “there were 10,000 people a day for each crematorium,” hence at least 40,000 people were exterminated and cremated every day (or even 50,000, if Rosenblum included “Bunker 2/V” in this), which is a simple folly even from an orthodox perspective. In this context, Rosenblum mentions the transport to Auschwitz of “10,000 Gypsies” who “came from the [Oppeln] area,” which is a pure figment of his imagination.

Regarding the cremation pits, the witness does not say how many there were, nor where they were located, but he indicates their size and capacity: 10 m long × 5 m wide × 2 m deep, with a presumable total capacity of 2,000 corpses in two to three hours, which is just more madness.

According to Rosenblum, Crematoria IV/V each had a single gas chamber, with an area of about 80 square meters and two doors, one for entry and one for exit, which, as I have shown earlier, is in direct conflict with Jankowski’s (and Dragon’s) deposition and with F. Piper’s opinion resulting from them.

Speaking of cremation pits, the witness does not abstain from repeating the absurd tale of the recovery of human fat, which was then thrown “with buckets” onto the burning corpses. In this context, he also mentions the “Nyiszlian variant” of these pits, according to which the deportees were brought to the edge of the cremation pits, killed with a blow to the nape of the neck, and then unceremoniously thrown in. However, the evil SS villain who “had the Sonderkommando bring the victims to the burning pit, where they were ordered to lie down, and he shot them one by one,” was not Moll, according to the most-common iteration of this fable, but a certain “Georgi,” an unidentified person whose name may have been Johann Gorges, or Goger, or Gorger, or Gorgies (Piper 2000, p. 235), from which we can already deduce how “secure” the (exclusively testimonial) information about him is.

The account relating to the revolt of the “Sonderkommando,” an event of which the witness does not even indicate the month, contains imaginative data and is in conflict with the other testimonies examined above: it cost the lives of 600 inmates and 11 SS (according to the orthodox version, 451 inmates and three SS men); Crematorium IV was blown up with dynamite (instead of being burned down), and 120 prisoners remained alive instead of 212.

### 11.3. Aaron Pilo

Former Auschwitz inmate Aaron Pilo, a Greek Jew with the Registration Number 113204, made his statement in Traunstein, Germany, on June 12, 1945. I take his statement from a book by the Auschwitz Museum’s historian Piotr Setkiewicz, who added some personal comments in square brackets marked with his initials P.S. (Setkiewicz, pp. 47f.):

*“For a period of two years, from January 1943 to January 1945, I was imprisoned in the Birkenau concentration camp in Poland and in that time I was forced to work in one of the crematoria located there. In the Birkenau camp there were four crematoria in all, and each of them was capable of burning 3,000 corpses in the course of a day. For two years, during which I was forced to work by my German masters, I estimate that five million human corpses were burned in those four crematoria [an elevated estimate – P.S.]. Trains full of prisoners arrived in Birkenau each day. At that point the commandant together with the doctors segregated the prisoners into two groups. One was made up of relatively healthy persons between the ages of twenty and thirty. The other group was small children, older people, and women [rather: mothers with children and visibly pregnant women – P.S.]. Next, the SS men ordered the people designated for this second group to disrobe and fold together the clothing they had removed. In order to allay their anxiety, the SS men informed them that they would now be bathed, and their clothing taken for delousing. At this point the SS crowded those small children, old men, and women into a great chamber, shoving them and beating them with clubs. Up to three thousand people at a time fit into such a chamber. At that point one of the SS men closed the gas-tight door leading to the chamber and a second with a gas mask on his face opened little hatches in the ceiling and poured the lethal gas into the chamber. After the passage of three minutes all of those inside the chamber died, poisoned by the gas. The process of mass murder occurred daily over the period of the two years of my stay in Birkenau. The Kommando [Sonderkommando – P.S.] of prisoners, chosen from among other groups of new arrivals in the camp, prepared the bodies of those killed for cremation. They dragged the bodies out of the gas chamber and, on orders from the SS men, inspected them in a search for gold dental fillings and jewelry that might be found there. After the bodies were stripped of all valuables and the hair was shaved from the heads of the victims, the hair was used for the production of material from which hats were later made [unconfirmed – P.S.], and the bodies were transported to the crematoria, where they were placed in a pile in the elevator that raised them to ground level. There a prisoner poured gasoline on the bodies and threw them into the fire. The four crematoria worked twenty-four hours a day on two shifts and they burned bodies at the rate of 120 per hour.”*

The daily cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria – ( $4 \times 3,000 =$ ) 12,000 corpses – is absurd on two counts, first for the figure itself, and because it attributes to Crematoria II/III, each equipped with fifteen muffles, the same capacity as to Crematoria IV/V, each equipped with eight muffles each.

The five million cremations in two years are a ridiculous propaganda story.

The number of people crammed into the chamber (3,000 in a room of 210 m<sup>2</sup> = 14.3 per m<sup>2</sup>) is physically impossible.

The witness's "knowledge" of the extermination procedure clearly stems not from his own experience, but from other sources: the description is vague ("a great chamber," "little hatches"), while the duration of the victims' agony, merely three minutes, is practically impossible. The witness did not even know that the crematorium team was to be called "Sonderkommando."

The treatment of corpses in the furnace room borders on madness:

*"There a prisoner poured gasoline on the bodies and threw them into the fire"!*

Here Setkiewicz feels compelled to provide an "explanation" (*ibid.*, FN 5, p. 47):

*"In accounts by former prisoners mention can be found of pouring methanol or heavy fractions of refined petroleum over the bodies of the victims stacked on the burning pyres in order to make them burn more readily. It would seem that it was rather wood that was used to start the fires in the crematoria. There are several extant receipts for the delivery of small amounts of wood to the crematoria during the periods when the burning pyres at Birkenau were not in use. Pilo may also have witnessed water being poured on the corpses. The stokers, members of the Sonderkommando working in the furnace hall, did so in order to make it easier to drag bodies across the damp floor."*

These observations are irrelevant and inconclusive. The claim by some witnesses that methanol or oil residues was poured on the corpses on the "burning pyres" has no relation to the scene described by the witness, which is set in the furnace room!

Considering that gasoline has a pungent and unmistakable odor, only a demented person could have mistaken plain water for gasoline.

Setkiewicz pushes his attempt to explain away this absurdity a little too much, because the witnesses who related anecdotes about water being used to facilitate the dragging of corpses in the furnace room did so in a more sensible way, such as Shlomo Venezia (Venezia 2007, p. 91; cf. Mattogno 2017):

*"In David Olère's drawing, you can see a water groove in front of the furnaces that was used to transport the bodies more easily between the elevators and the furnaces. We were bailing water into that groove, and thus the bodies were sliding without much effort."*

Therefore, if there was a sort of groove in the furnace-room floor to drag the corpses, it would have made much more sense to pour the water into that groove rather than onto the corpses. Moreover, the German "technical genius" apparently hadn't thought of a cart to transport the corpses to the furnaces, but had them be dragged one by one across the floor!

## 11.4. David Fliamenbaum

This witness, who is completely unknown to Holocaust historiography, was born in 1924 in Garbatka, near Radom, and was most-likely a Polish Jew. On March 1, 1945, he was interrogated by Captain Popov of the Soviet military prosecuting authority. Although, as is clear from the translation I present below, Fliamenbaum did not explicitly declare himself a member of the “Sonderkommando,” a term he did not even know, he still claimed to have witnessed gasings in the Birkenau crematoria, which makes him a (self-proclaimed) eyewitness by any measure. I omit his answers to the formal questions (name, surname, family status, etc.) and go directly to the relevant contents of the interrogation.<sup>221</sup>

*“I was arrested on June 12, 1942, and immediately interned in the Auschwitz Camp. I spent a month at the camp, and in July 1942, I was sent to the masons’ school in the Birkenau sector along with 600 boys aged 16 to 21. There we were instructed for two months. Of us 600 apprentices, 400 perished or were killed during the training by the teachers and block elders (Blockältesten). I personally saw that the elder Kapo of the block, Albert Gernerle [or Hemerle<sup>222</sup>], who had the Number 15649, and his assistant Alfred Kin, who had the Number 11112, killed many of us apprentices. They killed the French, the Belgians, the Dutchmen, whose names I don’t know.*

*At the end of the [instruction] courses, we were left in various places for work. Along with 19 other apprentices, I was sent to the construction of the new crematoria, which on the plans have the Numbers 2 and 3. The construction was directed by Kapo Wilhelm Herkules, who was one of the great criminals. He personally beat the workers, and killed several of them. Every day he killed 15-20 inmates of the 200 people who worked on the construction of the crematorium. Among those killed, a colleague of mine perished, Number 48885; I do not know his name. Wilhelm was assisted in killing people by his assistant, who had the Number 15667, whose name I do not know.*

*The construction of these two crematoria lasted from August 1942 to March 1943. The crematorium consisted of the following parts: the first part was the undressing room, followed by a corridor, then a hall with a shower system that had three hermetically closable windows in the ceiling, and the last part were the cremation furnaces. In March 1943, both crematoria were put into operation. The first test was carried out with corpses brought from the camp. 60-80 of these corpses were brought from camp, which in our presence [в присутствии нас: v prisutstvi nas] were introduced into the furnaces and burned. After the furnaces had been tested, the first transport of Greeks arrived at the crematorium, 2,000 people, who were told in my presence [в моем присутствии: v mojem prisutstvii] that they were going to the bathhouse. All the Greeks re-*

<sup>221</sup> GARF, 7021-108-8. pp. 173-178.

<sup>222</sup> In Russian translations, the German “h” is always transliterated with the letter “g” (r).

ceived towels and soap. The Greeks undressed in the undressing room, and through the corridor entered the hall where they had to bathe, although they could not. Once inside the hall, one of the SS, whose name I do not know, climbed with cyclones [с циклонами:<sup>223</sup> s tsiklonami] onto the roof of the hall where the people were, and in all probability threw gas through the windows existing on the ceiling, and the people were asphyxiated by the gas. Then a lifting crane [ПОДЪЕМНЫЙ КРАН: pod'jemnyj kran] went into operation, the corpses went upstairs, and were taken to the cremation furnaces. So, before my eyes [на моих глазах: na moikh glazakh], all 2,000 Greeks were exterminated.

Later I saw [я видел: ja vidjel] that thousands of people were brought to this crematorium with new transports that arrived every day. I saw [я видел: ja vidjel] that the transports of Hungarians which arrived were brought there.

*Question:* How many transports arrived, and how many people from each transport were brought to the crematorium.[?]

*Answer:* I can tell for 4 months of 1943: in June, July, August and September, an average of 3 to 6 transports arrived per day. Each transport contained from 1,000 to 1,500 people, of whom no less than 85-90% went to the crematorium, the rest went to the barracks, where they were assigned numbers. Those who went to the crematorium, however, did not receive numbers.

*Question:* Do you know where the Germans took the ashes from the crematoria?

*Answer:* At first the crematorium workers [работы крематория: raboty krematorija] scattered the ashes of cremated people on the ground, but then, when there was a lot of them, they carried them with horses [на лошадях: na lošadjakh] to the Vistula and Sola Rivers. I personally saw that five inmates, whose names I do not know, accompanied the ashes loaded onto a cart [на повозку: na povozku] and unloaded it. An SS man with a rifle escorted them; I don't know his name either.

*Question:* What else can you tell?

*Answer:* I can add that, when I was building the crematorium, I saw a table in it that was inexplicable to me. I asked my partner Kokhan [Johann?] Bernat what that table was. Kokhan replied to me that he had seen 4 German doctors, whose names he did not know, who extracted the gold teeth of the people killed on this table. Kokhan was later shot by the Germans.

I can add to my statements about the extermination of people in the gas chamber, that, when large transports arrived and people did not enter the gas chamber all together [for lack of space], I then saw personally [то лично я видел: to lično ja vidjel] that the Germans took a hose, and doused the people with cold water. This forced people to move closer together, to stand tightly. In this way, they crammed the gas chamber, and asphyxiated people with gas.

[Continuation of the interview report of witness David Fliamenbaum]

<sup>223</sup> The term is in the plural, instrumental case.



*Question: Do you know the influx capacity [cremation capacity] of each furnace of Crematoria Nos. 2-3 and 4-5.[?]*

*Answer: In Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, each furnace [muffle?] received 6 corpses at a time, which burned within 15 minutes, and there were 5 furnaces in a crematorium. Therefore, a crematorium had an influx of 120 bodies per hour. The Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 had the same influx capacity.*

*Question: How were the corpses introduced into the furnace.[?]*

*Answer: From the chamber, the corpses were loaded onto a platform [на площадку: na ploščadky] which, by means of a lifting mechanism, carried them upstairs and carried them to the crematorium [furnaces]. There it was lowered, was put on rails, and along the rails it reached the furnaces. Next to each furnace, there was a rotating disk, on which the cart that was located near its iron sleeve<sup>[224]</sup> turned towards the furnace, and the corpses were introduced into the furnace by means of an electric mechanism. This is how the furnaces were loaded.”*

The masons' school was established by SS *Oberführer* Richard Glücks, at the time inspector of the concentration camps, with a letter dated November 1, 1940 to the commandants of the then-existing concentration camps.<sup>225</sup> The historian Halina Jastrzębska wrote a detailed article with documents on the masons' school of Auschwitz (Jastrzębska 2008). The school was run by inmates. The director was August Kolodzik (Inmate No. 11067), who also performed the function of Kapo. He was joined by Albert Pawłowski (No. 23475), who was a secretary; Władysław Heybowicz (No. 24801), Igor Trochanowski (No. 24725) and Władysław Moszyński (No. 22699) taught construction techniques, Jan Mosdorf (No. 8230) mathematics, Zygmunt Waszniewski (No. 710) material science, and finally Herbert Puscher (No. 25476) and Franciszek Świgost (No. 8628) were involved in teaching the German language (*ibid.*, p. 276).

The article mentions no David Fliamenbaum (nor any phonetically similar name), nor any Albert Gernerle or Hemerle, whose presumed registration number (15649) belonged to Inmate Martin Mikolajczak instead, while Alfred Kin, whose name was actually Kühn (No. 11112), had nothing to do with the masons' school.

A “Report on the activity of the masons' school for the period from July 16, 1942 to November 21, 1942” dated November 23, 1942 and written by the school's director provides essential information to assess the veracity of Fliamenbaum's related statements.<sup>226</sup>

<sup>224</sup> In the original text “рукавом” (rukavom); the term “рукав” means “sleeve,” “arm.” See the following explanations.

<sup>225</sup> RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 68, “*Betr. Anlernen von Häftlingsmaurern.*”

<sup>226</sup> “Bericht über die Tätigkeit der Maurerschule im Zeitraum vom 16.7.1942 bis zum 21.11.1942,” Jastrzębska 2008, p. 277, document reproduction.

The school was opened on July 16, 1942; the number of enrolled apprentices varied as follows:

- July 16, 1942: 302 apprentices
- July 31, 1942: 501 apprentices; new admissions: 343; discharges: 144
- August 31, 1942: 712 apprentices; new admissions: 312; discharges: 101
- September 28, 1942: 522 apprentices; new admissions: 9; discharges: 199

The report explains that the apprentices discharged from school were either sick or considered unsuitable. The first labor units of apprentices (*Arbeitskommandos*) were the following:

- *Arbeitskommando I*: 30-46 apprentices, formed on August 14, 1942
- *Arbeitskommando II*: 30-40 apprentices, formed on August 14, 1942
- *Arbeitskommando III*: 15-50 apprentices, formed on August 19, 1942
- *Arbeitskommando IV*: 15-40 apprentices, formed on August 20, 1942
- *Arbeitskommando V*: 15 apprentices, formed on August 20, 1942
- *Arbeitskommando VI*: 15-30 apprentices, formed on August 20, 1942
- *Arbeitskommando VII*: 100 apprentices, formed on September 20, 1942

On September 28, 1942, the school was moved from Birkenau to the Auschwitz Main Camp. On September 29, the strength was 201 apprentices; on October 31, it was 144 (8 new admissions, 65 discharges); on November 21, they numbered 129 (8 new admissions, 23 discharges). The labor units were organized as follows:

- *Arbeitskommando I*: 20-100 apprentices on October 12, 1942
- *Arbeitskommando II*: 11 apprentices from October 30 to November 17
- *Arbeitskommando III*: 10 apprentices from November 4 to 12
- *Arbeitskommando IV*: 4 apprentices on November 4, 1942

Fliamenbaum's account of his admission to this school in July 1942 with 600 other apprentices, of whom 400 perished or were killed, is therefore untrue.

Jastrzębska informs us that on March 25, 1943, after two months of training at the masons' school, a group of Polish-Jewish apprentices were sent to work at the Riedel & Sohn Company, which was engaged in the construction of Crematorium V. In Jastrzębska's opinion, others apprentices were probably also employed in the construction of the other three crematoria (*ibid.*, p. 284).

Fliamenbaum stated that, at the end of the training course in August 1942, he was sent to work at Crematoria II and III. But at that time only Crematorium II was under construction.<sup>227</sup> Construction work on Crematorium III began on September 14, 1942.<sup>228</sup> However, there is no evidence that the apprentices from the mason's school were assigned to work in Crematorium II as early as

<sup>227</sup> *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*, dated October 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138. The August report has not been preserved.

<sup>228</sup> Central Construction Office, *Baufristenplan* of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

August 1942. At the time, there were 80<sup>229</sup> or 60<sup>230</sup> inmates working there. A Kapo Wilhelm Herkules is completely unknown, and the claim that every day he killed 15-20 inmates assigned to the construction of Crematorium II is a grotesque fabrication.

Fliamenbaum knew nothing of a “Sonderkommando” in charge of the crematoria, as he simply called its members “the crematorium workers,” nor did he claim to have been part of this group. Despite this, he claimed to have witnessed alleged criminal events from inside in March 1943 and even later, as if he had been a member of the “Sonderkommando.”

With a few imaginative additions, Fliamenbaum’s description of Crematoria II/III follows the fable *en vogue* in 1945, whose literary development I have outlined in another study (see Mattogno 2021).

The gas chamber had “a shower system” – it is unknown whether he thought it to have been real or fake – and according to the propaganda theme of that time, the Greek victims who entered the chamber were given “towels and soap.” The ceiling was not equipped with the canonical four openings closed by wooden or concrete lids, but had three windows that could be hermetically closed.

The testing of the furnaces of Crematorium II was carried out with 60-80 inmate corpses from the camp (according to Henryk Tauber, with 45 corpses of men gassed in “Bunker 2”),<sup>231</sup> after which the first gassing was carried out, which involved 2,000 Greeks. However, according to Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this was not the first but the third gassing (2,191 Greek Jews were allegedly gassed on March 20, 1943; Czech 1990, p. 356), having been preceded by two alleged gassings of Jews from Krakow (1,492 on March 13, and 959 on March 16; *ibid.*, pp. 352, 354), of which Fliamenbaum, who claims to have been present at the event, knew nothing.

The gassing of the 2,000 Greeks allegedly took place by throwing the cyclones [!] through the three aforementioned windows. Then the corpses were carried upstairs (the witness does not explicitly say that the undressing room and the gas chamber were underground or in the basement) with a crane! The transport system of the corpses was imaginatively complicated: they were placed on a “platform” that carried them up with a “lifting mechanism” (the crane). Upstairs, the “platform” was lowered and placed on rails, through which it reached the furnaces. The “rotating disk” was none other than the turntable or rotating platform (*Drehscheibe*), which I have already described earlier (see p. 22). In this context, the meaning of the “iron sleeve” is difficult

<sup>229</sup> Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the camp headquarters with the subject “Bereitstellung von 80 Häftlinge für Sonntag den 16.8.1942, Kommando Krematorium K.G.L.” dated August 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 162.

<sup>230</sup> “Telefonischer Anruf von SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz” of September 22, 1942: “Krematorium II 60 Häftlinge.” RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 83.

<sup>231</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 134.

to grasp. The witness may have referred to the iron frame equipped with four wheels that ran on the tracks. However, the introduction of the corpses into the muffles was manual, so there was no “electric mechanism.”

For Fliamenbaum, the capacity of Crematoria II and III was six corpses per muffle within 15 minutes, thus 120 per hour for each facility. However, this presupposes the presence of five muffles, although there were in fact 15. The witness evidently did not know that there were five furnaces with three muffles each. This means that, with six corpses cremated within 15 minutes per muffle, the actual capacity of one crematorium would have been  $(4 \times 6 \times 15 =)$  360 bodies per hour, or 8,640 within 24 hours. Fliamenbaum did not even know that Crematoria IV and V each had eight muffles, because he claimed that these plants “had the same influx capacity,” which is nonsense.

The version of the handling of the ashes told by Fliamenbaum is in sharp contrast with that of the other witnesses: they were first scattered on the ground, then they were brought to the Vistula River, yet not by trucks, but by horse-drawn carts.

As regards the transports, the witness referred in particular to the months of June through September 1943, although he was also present in or near the crematoria during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews (“I saw that the transports of Hungarians who arrived were brought there”).

If we follow Fliamenbaum, then an average of three to six transports with 1,000 to 1,500 people each arrived at Auschwitz in the aforementioned four months, *i.e.* from a minimum of  $(3 \times 1,000 \times 120 \text{ days} =)$  360,000 to a maximum of  $(6 \times 1,500 \times 120 \text{ days} =)$  1,080,000 deportees. At least 85% of them were allegedly gassed, *i.e.* from  $(360,000 \times 0.85 =)$  306,000 to  $(1,080,000 \times 0.85 =)$  918,000. According to Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only about 78,000 deportees arrived at the camp during this period, of which approximately 52,000 were allegedly gassed.

The autopsy table in the dissection room, which already appears on Plan No. 2197(p)1 of Crematorium II dated March 19, 1943, and on Plan No. 2036 of Crematorium III dated February 22, 1943 (Pressac 1989, pp. 305f.), was used not for dissections according to Fliamenbaum, but instead by “4 German doctors” in order to extract gold teeth from corpses!

Finally, the system invented by Fliamenbaum and attributed to the SS to cram the victims into the gas chambers is truly brilliant: not harassing with dogs, not bludgeoning, not shooting, but... spraying them with cold water!

### 11.5. Samij Karolinskij

On February 22, 1945, in Auschwitz, Soviet Major Kotikov interrogated a former prisoner who claimed to have been a member of the “Sonderkommando.” This witness is completely unknown to Holocaust literature, so his brief deposition is published here for the first time. From its context it is clear that

the witness had already delivered a letter to the Soviet authorities, which is not attached to the documents containing the interrogation protocol. I present here only the following few extracts:<sup>232</sup>

*“Question: How many meters did you work from the gas chamber when the Germans exterminated people?”*

*Answer: At 15 meters, I worked on sawing wood for the crematoria and fires for 7 months, and saw all of this with my own eyes.*

*Question: Did you see if [there was] a large number of children who were pushed into the gas chamber?”*

*Answer: I wrote everything in my letter; there is the truth.*

*Question: How do you know that the gas chamber also had rooms [комнаты: komnaty]?”*

*Answer: When the gas chamber was not working, the condemned were waiting for preparations to be made; when there was once a heavy downpour, we of the Sonderkommando sheltered from the rain in the gas chamber. At that moment, the SS were not there. Contributing to this was the fact that the Sonderkommando was separated from the remaining inmates. They were happy to see us and told us about the crematorium [sic].*

*Question: How many people were there in the crematorium?”*

*Answer: 100 people worked there at night, as many during the day, and all the crematoria were served by 800 people.”*

Only in 1944 did the strength of the crematorium staff increase to 800 inmates and more, so the witness is clearly referring to events in 1944. It is not clear whether the witness was part of the already-mentioned *Holzabblader Kommando 61-B* – the wood-hauling unit. If, however, this wood was also meant to be used by the “fires” (meaning pyres), he cannot have worked there for seven months, because the alleged activity of the outdoor fires began only in May 1944, hence would have lasted until December, while it ended on August 30, 1944 according to Czech (1990, p. 700). It is not known how it is to be understood that the “gas chamber also had rooms,” but it is rather laughable that members of the “Sonderkommando” entered it by chance when it rained, and that they were left completely unsupervised by the SS – unless of course their activity was innocuous!

---

<sup>232</sup> GARF, 7021-107-7, pp. 114f.

## Conclusions

As this study has abundantly documented, there can be no doubt that the “eyewitnesses” of the “Sonderkommando” examined here were liars and perjurers. Filip Müller was moreover a blatant plagiarist. Unfortunately, they are not alone.<sup>233</sup>

The analysis of the testimonies has shown that they are essentially false, absurd and mutually contradictory. The contradictions, however, have a much wider relevance than what I have pointed out – and any attentive reader will be able to identify many other such contradictions, in particular with regard to the “gas chambers,” the crematoria (here we can also add Höss’s declaration that the crematoria became useless “within 8-10 weeks”), and to the cremation pits. This suggests that we are not at all dealing with “eyewitness accounts” here, but with macabre Holocaust myths. To realize this, a brief comparison of the testimonies on the cremation pits near Crematorium V is sufficient:

- F. Müller: there were five pits of 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m or 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m, each with a capacity of 1,200-1,400 corpses in 24 hours; on the bottom of the pit was a layer of wood, then a layer of 400 corpses, up to a total of three layers, which contained 1,200 corpses; such a pyre protruded some 0.5 meters above the surrounding ground, and it burned in 5-6 hours.
- S. Jankowski: there were two pits measuring 20 m × 2 m × 2 m, each with a capacity of 2,000 corpses per day.
- H. Tauber: a layer of wood was arranged on the bottom of a pit, above which 400 corpses alternating with branches were placed, all of which was doused with petrol and set on fire; then other corpses were thrown onto it; the cremation lasted 48 hours.

---

<sup>233</sup> See in particular Mattogno 2017; 2019, Part 3, Chapter 10, “Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber’s Testimonies,” pp. 331-375; 2020a; 2021, 2021a.

- H. Mandelbaum: an unknown number of pits measured 25 m or 30-35 m × 15 m × 2 m or 1-1.5 m; in them, a layer of wood and one of corpses were arranged alternately up to ten layers, and a total number of 150-180 corpses, thus reaching a height of 2-3 meters above the surrounding ground; the cremation lasted 24-48 hours.
- J. Rosenblum: an unknown number of pits measured 10 m × 5 m × 2 m and could cremate 2,000 corpses within 2-3 hours.
- L. Nagraba: in the whole camp there were 18 pits, and on average 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in one pit.

For F. Müller, the total number of pits was eight (three of which in the area of “Bunker V”), and they had a total capacity of (1,200 to 1,400 × 8 =) 9,600 to 11,200 bodies per day.

The statements of these “eyewitnesses” at best have a place in a Holocaust Haggadah or in a collection of short stories in the genre of horror fiction, but certainly not in history books. The attitude which orthodox historians show towards them, panegyricizing them as repositories of historical truth, is a disconcerting fact.

As early as 1982, Jean-Claude Pressac wrote in an incredibly benevolent way (1982, p. 127):

*“F. Müller’s book (published under the title ‘Sonderbehandlung/special treatment’ in Germany, of which the Auschwitz Museum has a copy) contains certain passages whose veracity seems doubtful, but which in no way detracts from the reality of the testimony. Moreover, the author [Pressac] learned from the curator of the [Auschwitz] archives that Filip Müller had never visited the Museum Archives, if only to have the dates of the written sequences verified, which are themselves real and very present in his memory, but whose distance in time necessarily distorts the chronology...”* (Pressac’s emphasis)

Above I documented that Müller’s entire book is actually a mere fable that grossly misrepresents reality, and the fact that this self-styled “eyewitness” had not previously visited the Auschwitz Museum is completely meaningless, because he drew his chronology from the first German edition of Danuta Czech’s *Kalendarium*.

At the trial of Ernst Zündel, which took place in Canada in 1985, Raul Hilberg, with reference to Müller’s book, declared:

*“I regard it as rather accurate, yes. I have been through this book page by page, and I am hard-put to find any error, any material significant error in this book. It is remarkable.”*

Asked by defense attorney Douglas Christie whether he considered “this an accurate historical account of an eyewitness,” Hilberg simply said “Yes” (*District Court*, p. 1138; Rudolf 2020a, p. 200). A little later, this famous orthodox Holocaust historian defined Müller as “a remarkable, accurate, reliable per-

son” (*ibid.*, p. 1159/203). These incredible attestations of esteem and consideration fully confirm Hilberg’s credulity and ignorance, who was all-too-kindly characterized by Robert Faurisson as “a paper historian” (see Mattogno 2021b). But other characters of the same mindset can be mentioned, such as Gideon Greif, who wrote about Müller (2005, p. 80):

*“Filip Müller’s book, published in German and English, is an important historical source, foremost because Müller was one of the first prisoners in the Sonderkommando and he served in it for a lengthy period of time.”*

Such reckless judgments apply in general to all “eyewitnesses.” It is clear that these historians have a somewhat singular conception of what an accurate historical account and a reliable historical source are: in fact, they profess a fundamentalist conception of Holocaust history that sees in the “eyewitnesses” a sort of holy prophets invested with a divine mission who enjoy the prerogative of infallibility. Therefore, these historians flee with horror from the critical analysis and comparison of these testimonies as if it were a sacrilegious and blasphemous act, and limit themselves to putting together litanies consisting of fragments of contrasting testimonies, taking care only to eliminate or smooth out the contradictions that are too glaring, in order to create a vacuous and fictitious “concordance on the essential.”<sup>234</sup>

They intentionally and knowingly deny the normal, obvious, banal critical method, so they are, yes, the real negationists.

---

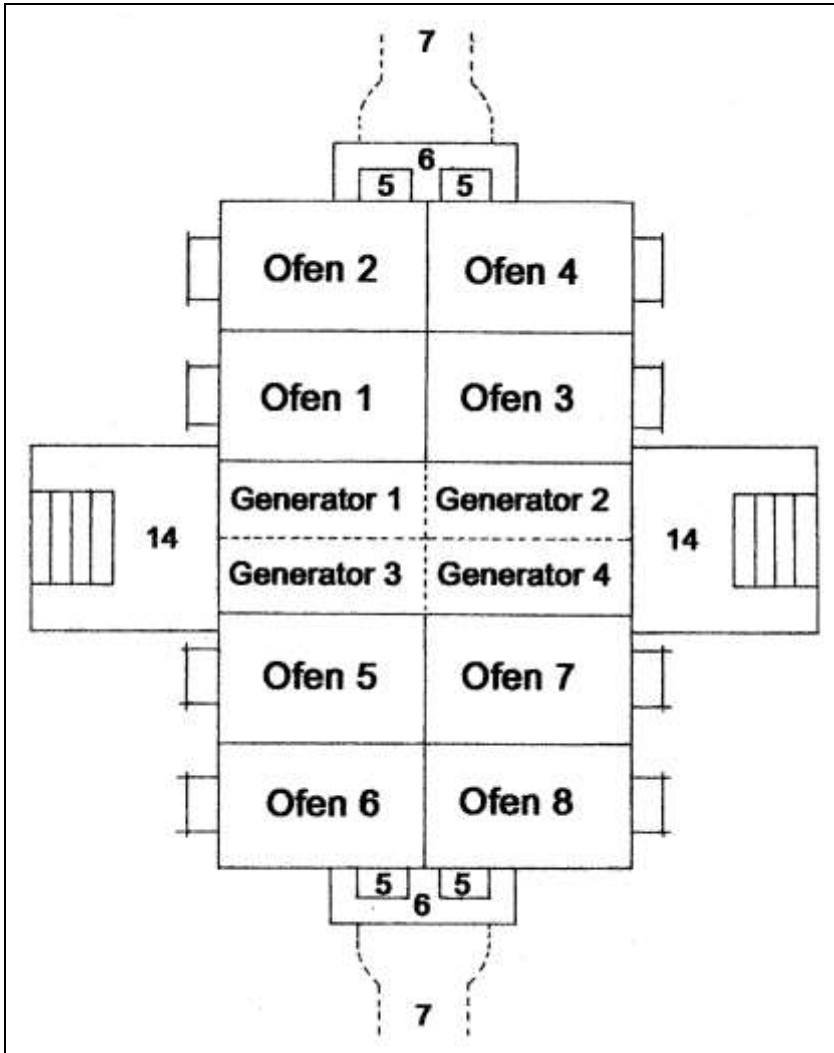
<sup>234</sup> See, for example, Gerald Reitlinger’s and Franciszek Piper’s mendacious mental acrobatics when dealing with Nyiszli’s “eyewitness” accounts: Mattogno 2020a, Chapter 5.1. pp. 349-363; and the no-less-fallacious maunderings by Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt on the Wetzler-Vrba Report and on the statements of Ada Bimko: Mattogno 2021, Chapters 5.2.-5.4., pp. 425-441.





# Appendix

## Documents



Document 1: Diagram of the Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace.  
"Ofen" = furnace. © C. Mattogno.



nen das Totengebet zu sprechen.

Oberscharführer Mußfeld hatte diese unsinnige Begründung akzeptiert und ihn zum Kommando „Kanada“ versetzt, dessen Aufgabe es ist, die Habseligkeiten der Neuankömmlinge zu sortieren und zu magazिनieren.

Der Dajan spricht jetzt:

„Brüder! Ein unerforschlicher Wille hat unser Volk in den Tod geschickt. Das Schicksal hat uns als grausamste Pflicht auferlegt, bei der Vernichtung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, ehe wir selbst zu Asche werden. Der Himmel hat sich nicht geöffnet, kein Regen ist gefallen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu löschen. Mit jüdischer Ergebung müssen wir uns in das Unabänderliche fügen. Es ist eine Prüfung, die der Herr uns geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu suchen, ist nicht Aufgabe von uns Menschen, die wir ein Nichts sind gegen den allmächtigen Gott.

Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Welch einen Wert hätte für uns noch das Leben, wenn es uns durch Zufall erhalten bliebe? Wir kämen wohl in unsere Städte und Dörfer zurück. Aber was würde uns dort erwarten — leere, ausgeplünderte Wohnungen. Unsere tränenblinden Augen würden vergeblich nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein. Ohne Familie. Ohne Verwandte. Allein und verloren würden wir in der Welt umherirren. Nirgends fänden wir Ruhe und Frieden. Schatten unseres einstigen Ichs und unserer Vergangenheit. Und so würden wir dann eines Tages einsam sterben . . .“

Tiefes Schweigen. Hin und wieder ein Seufzer, ein Atemholen.

Wir haben Abschied genommen. Abschied von unseren Toten. Abschied vom Leben.

Die schweren Türen werden aufgerissen. Oberscharführer Steinberg, begleitet von zwei SS-Männern, kommt herein.

„Ärzte raustreten!“ brüllt er.

Mit meinen zwei Kollegen und dem Anatomiediener verlasse ich den Raum.

Wir werden bis zum Tor von Krematorium I zurückgebracht und erhalten den Befehl, in unser Zimmer zu gehen und es nicht zu verlassen.

Am nächsten Morgen fahren Lastwagen in den Hof des Krematoriums. Sie bringen meine toten Kameraden vom „Sonderkommando“.

Eine dreißig Mann starke, neu eingeteilte Gruppe schleppt die Leichen in den Verbrennungssaal und legt sie vor die Öfen. Die Körper sind mit furchtbaren Brandwunden bedeckt, die Gesichter entstellt.

Meine Kameraden sind durch Flammenwerfer vernichtet worden . . .

Uns vier hat man am Leben gelassen. Wahrscheinlich, weil uns Dr. Mengele noch braucht . . .

Fortsetzung folgt

**QUICK 47**

ter strenger Aufsicht verbrannt wurden. Alles deutete darauf hin, daß es mit dem Dritten Reich zu Ende ging.

Ende November 1944 wurde mit der Demontage der Krematorien II und III begonnen. Gleichzeitig fand die letzte Selektion in unseren Reihen statt. Alle Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos – wir waren jetzt noch etwa zweihundert – hatten sich auf dem Hof des Krematoriums II versammelt. Dieses Mal waren von der Lagerleitung Vorkehrungen getroffen worden, daß sich ähnliche Vorkommnisse wie bei der letzten Selektion nicht wiederholen konnten. Hinter dem Stacheldrahtzaun standen Hunderte von bewaffneten SS-Posten mit zahlreichen Hunden. Von der Politischen Abteilung waren die Unterführer Boger und Houstek anwesend, die zusammen mit den Kommandoführern die Selektion leiteten.

Zuerst schickte man die drei Pathologen mit ihrem Gehilfen weg. Dann wurden die dreißig Häftlinge, die im Krematorium V untergebracht waren und zu denen auch ich gehörte, zurückgeschickt. Zum Schluß wählten die SS-Schergen noch eine dritte Gruppe von etwa 70 Häftlingen aus, die das Abbruchkommando bildeten. Den übrigen wurde erklärt, sie kämen in das Lager Großrosen. Was mit ihnen geschah, haben wir nie erfahren. Aber es war jedem klar, daß ihre letzte Stunde geschlagen hatte.

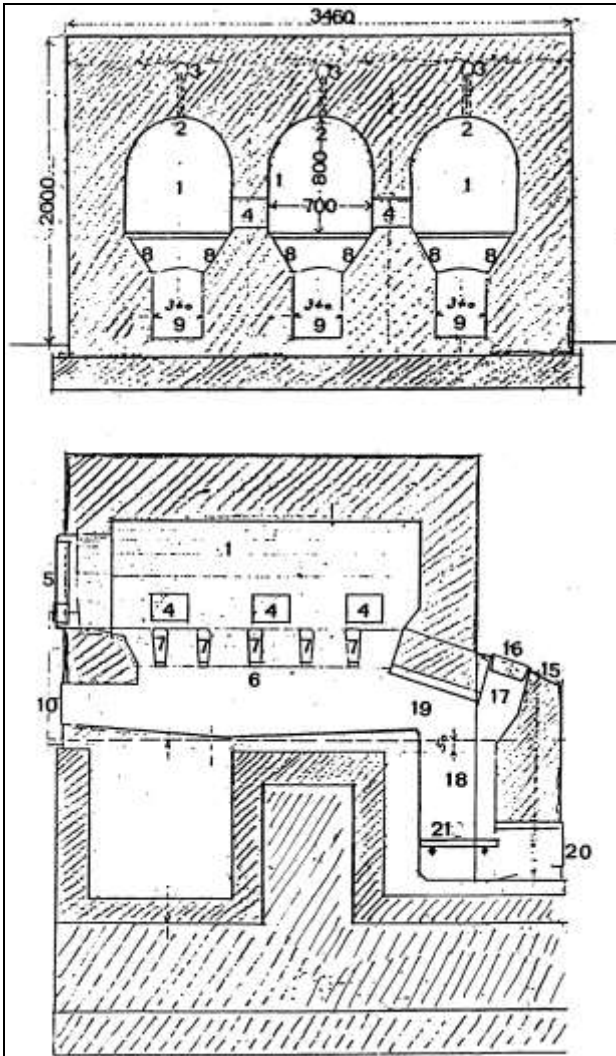
Während sich die rund 100 Todeskandidaten uns gegenüber versammelten, trat der Dajan, jener Hilfsrabbiner, der auf dem Dachboden des Krematoriums II im Haartrockenkommando gearbeitet hatte, vor die Menge.

Zuerst wandte er sich an Oberscharführer Muhsfeld und erklärte ihm: »Sie haben jetzt genug geredet, lassen Sie mich auch einmal zu Wort kommen!« Dann begann er, mit fester und erhobener Stimme eine kurze Ansprache zu halten: »Brüder!« rief er, »nach Gottes unerforschlichem Ratschluß treten wir jetzt unseren letzten Gang an. Ein grausames und schreckliches Schicksal hat uns gezwungen, bei der Ausrottung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, bevor wir jetzt selbst zu Asche werden. Es ist kein Wunder geschehen. Der Himmel hat keine

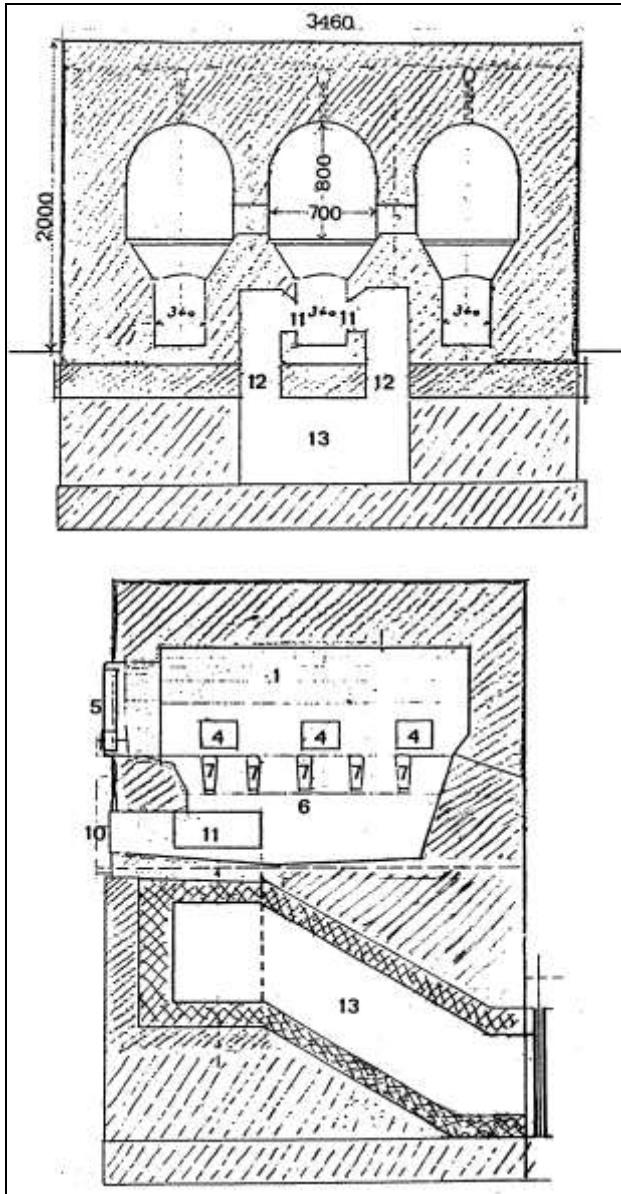
strafenden Blitze gesandt, er hat auch keinen Regen fallen lassen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die Brände der von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu ersticken. Mit jüdischer Ergebenheit müssen wir jetzt das Unabänderliche hinnehmen. Es ist die letzte Prüfung, die uns der Himmel geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu fragen, steht uns nicht an, denn wir sind nichts gegen den allmächtigen Gott. Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Was für einen Wert hätte denn das Leben noch für uns, wenn wir es durch einen Zufall retten könnten? Vergeblich würden wir nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein, ohne Familie, ohne Angehörige, ohne Freunde, ohne Heimat, und müßten ohne Ziel in der Welt herumirren. Nirgends gäbe es noch Ruhe und Frieden für uns, bis wir dann eines Tages einsam und verlassen irgendwo sterben würden. Deshalb, Brüder, laßt uns stark und tapfer in den Tod gehen, den Gott jetzt beschlossen hat!«

Die SS-Leute hatten den Dajan während seiner Ansprache nicht unterbrochen. Offenbar hatten auch sie erkannt, daß seine Worte beruhigend auf die Todgeweihten wirken würden und geeignet waren, ihnen ihr Mordhandwerk zu erleichtern. Nachdem der Dajan geendet hatte, herrschte tiefes Schweigen in den Reihen der Selektierten. Hin und wieder konnte man Husten und Räuspern aus der Menge vernehmen. Offensichtlich hatten die Kameraden beim Anblick der Gewehrmündungen, die von allen Seiten auf sie gerichtet waren, die Hoffnungslosigkeit ihrer Lage eingesehen und erkannt, daß es keinen Zweck hatte, sich gegen das unabwendbar gewordene Schicksal aufzubäumen. Auch der Dajan hatte sie mit seinen Worten von der Sinnlosigkeit jeglichen Widerstandes überzeugt.

Unter den verzweifelten Kameraden, die von der Selektion betroffen waren, erkannte ich auch Dr. Pach, den selbstlosen, hilfsbereiten Arzt des Sonderkommandos, und die beiden Zahntechniker Feldmann und Katz, deren Aufgabe es gewesen war, das Zahngold einzuschmelzen und zu Barren zu formen. Solange sie dem Sonderkommando angehörten, hatten

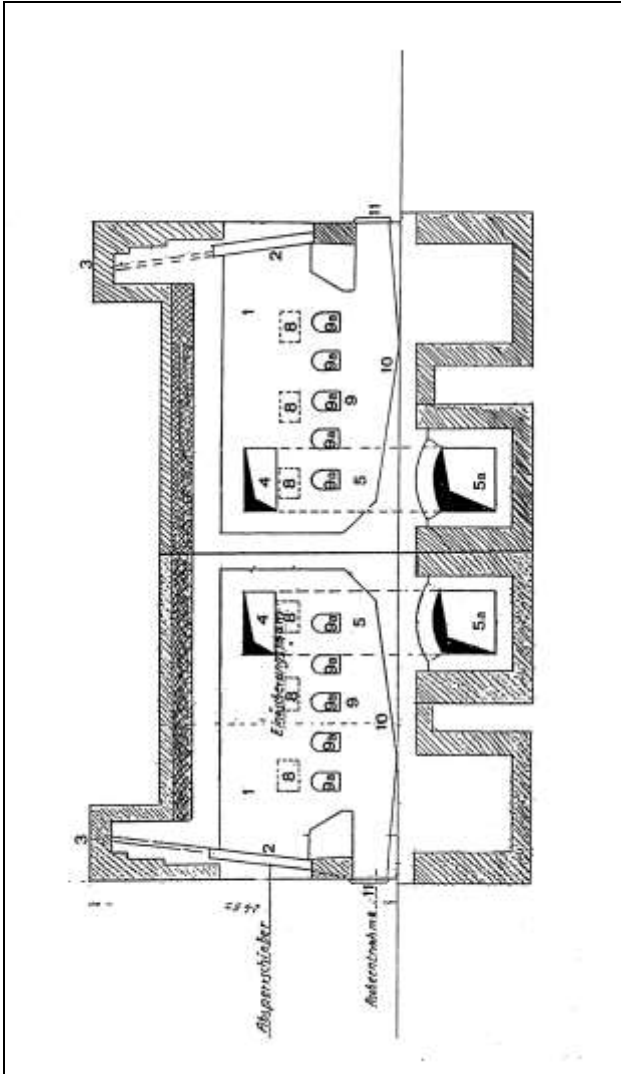


Document 5: Diagram of the Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace. The lower illustration shows a longitudinal cross section through a lateral muffle with the gas generator in the rear (nos. 15-21) and openings in the muffle wall connecting this muffle to the center muffle (4). Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 217, 217a, Vol. II, p. 373.

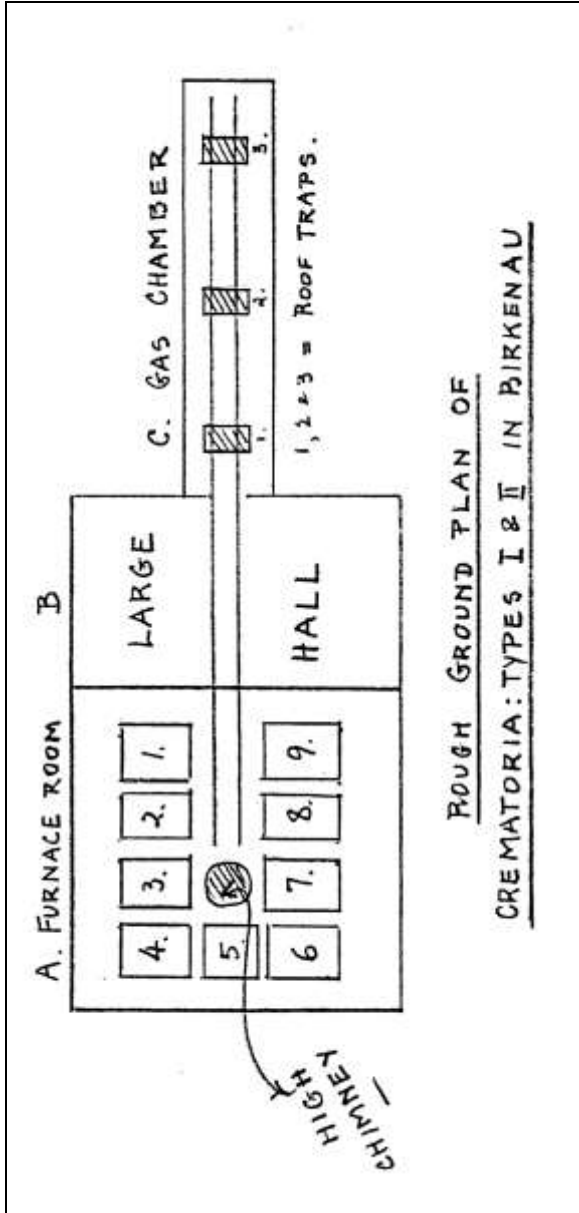


Document 5a: As Document 5. The upper illustration shows a cross section cutting through the smoke-duct opening shown in the lower illustration (11). The lower illustration shows a longitudinal cross section through center muffle with the openings in the muffle wall connecting this muffle to the lateral muffles (4), and with an opening (11) connecting the center muffle to the smoke duct running beneath the furnace (13). Taken from Matogno/Deana, Doc. 219f., Vol. II, p. 373.

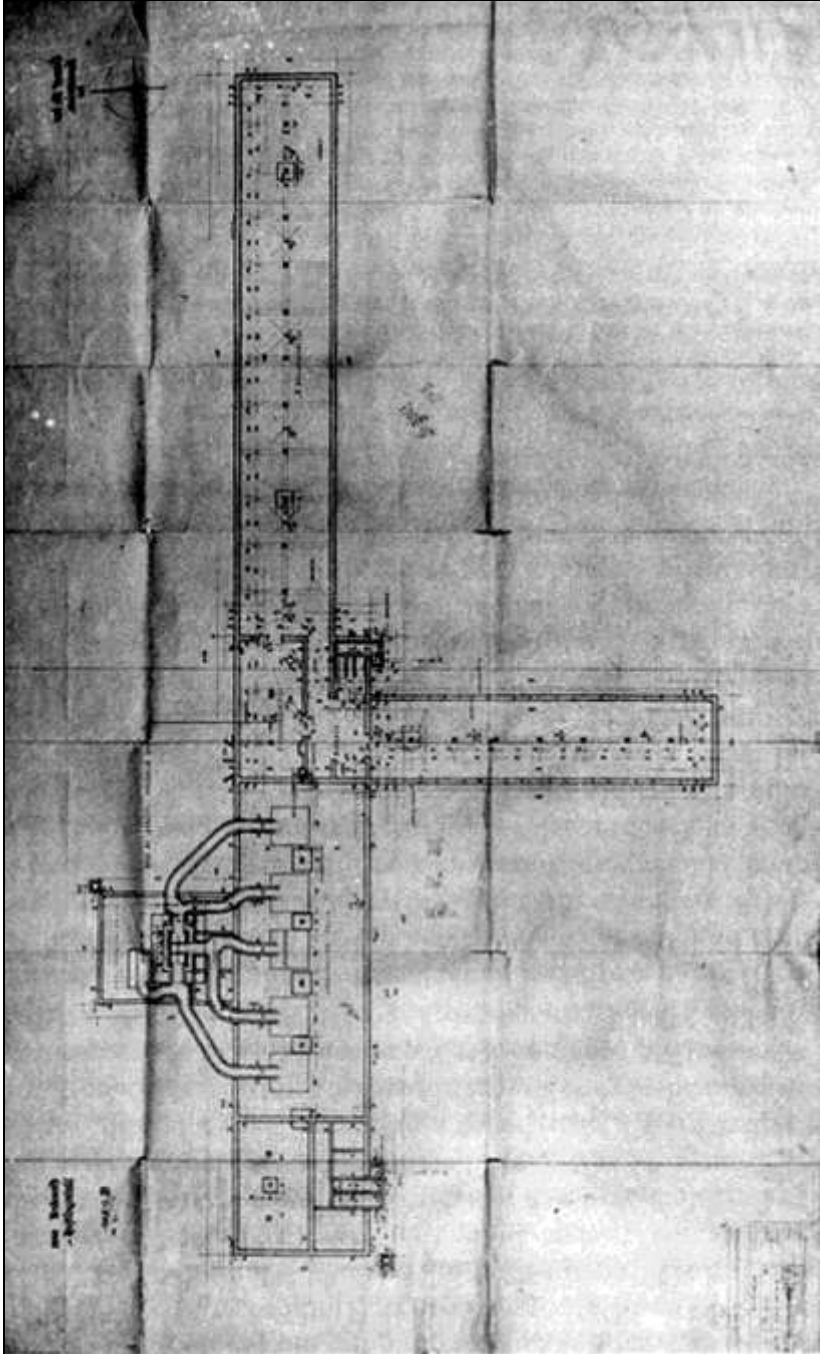




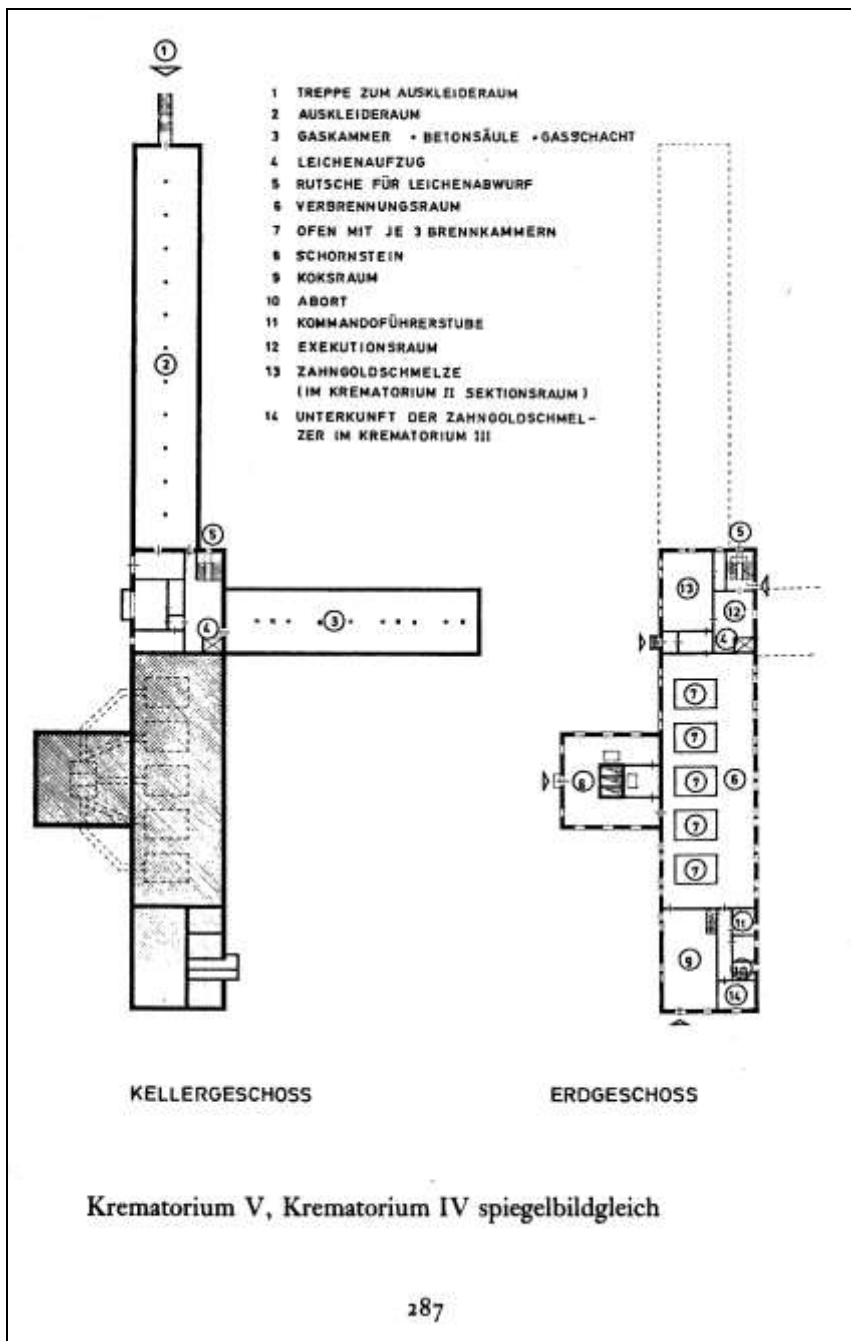
Document 5b: Longitudinal cross section through two opposing external muffles of the 8-muffle furnace as installed in Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. The smoke-duct openings (4) connecting to the smoke ducts (5a) are located in the muffle (1), not in the ash chamber (10). Hence, they cannot be obstructed by ashes. Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 240, Vol. II, p. 401.

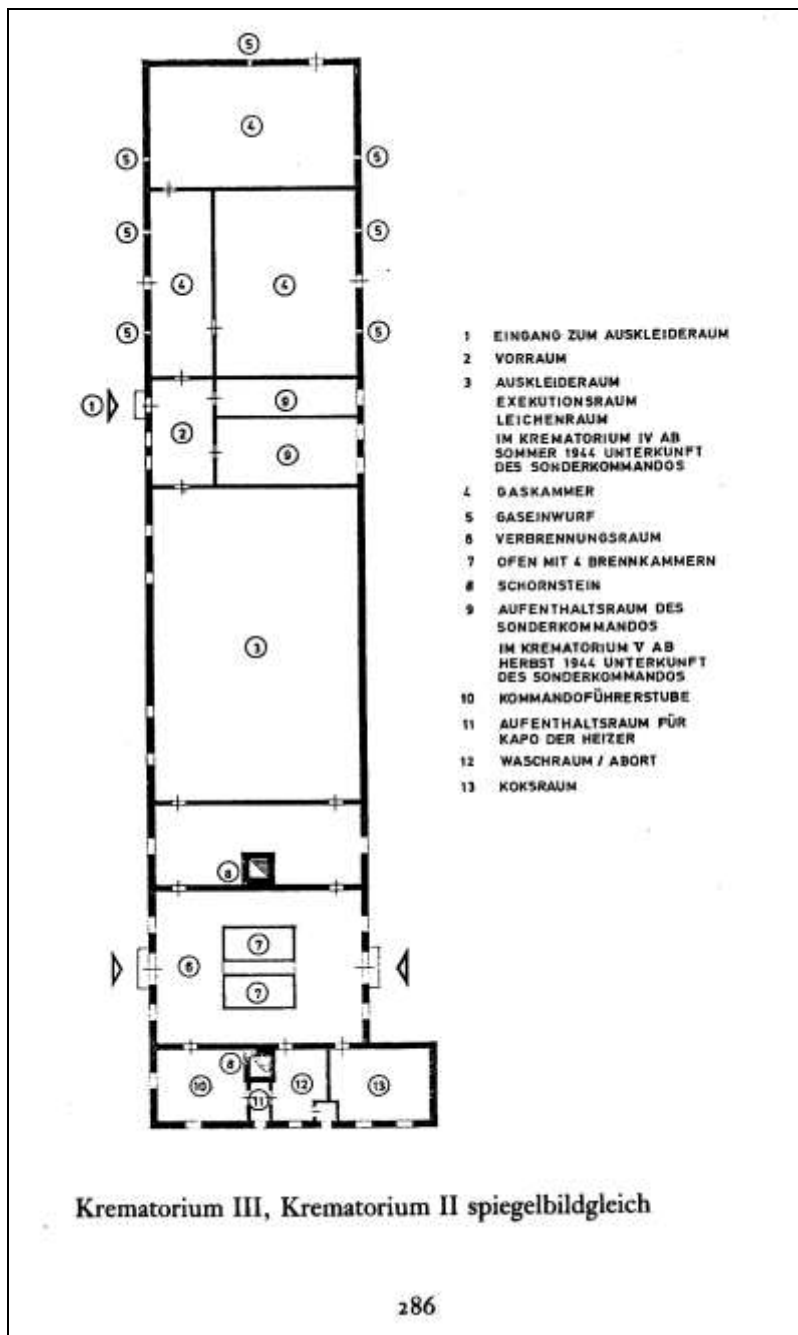


Document 6: "Rough Ground Plan of Crematoria: Types I & II in Birkenau." *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia.* Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 12.

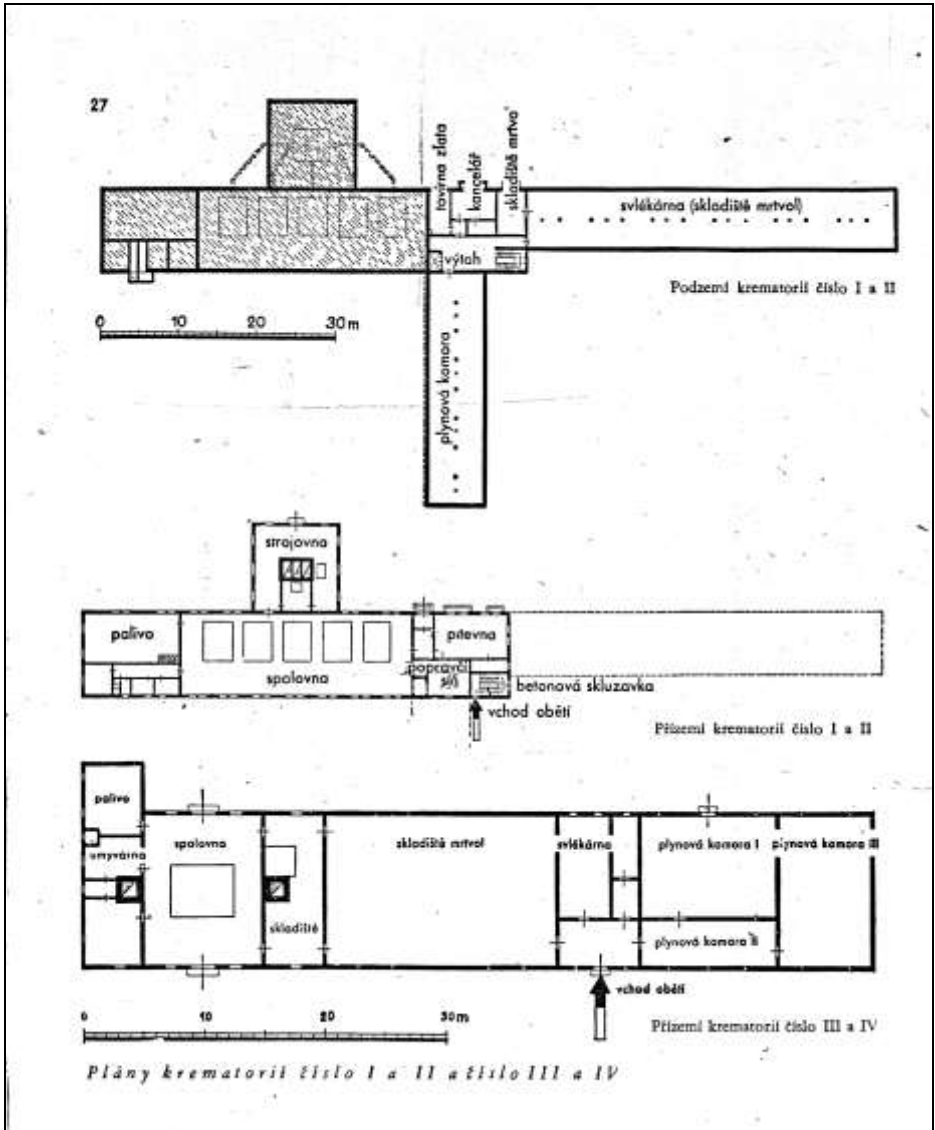


Document 7: "Draft for the Crematorium" ("Entwurf für das Krematorium").  
Plan No. 932 of January 23, 1942, of the future Crematorium II. APMO,  
Negative No. 17079.

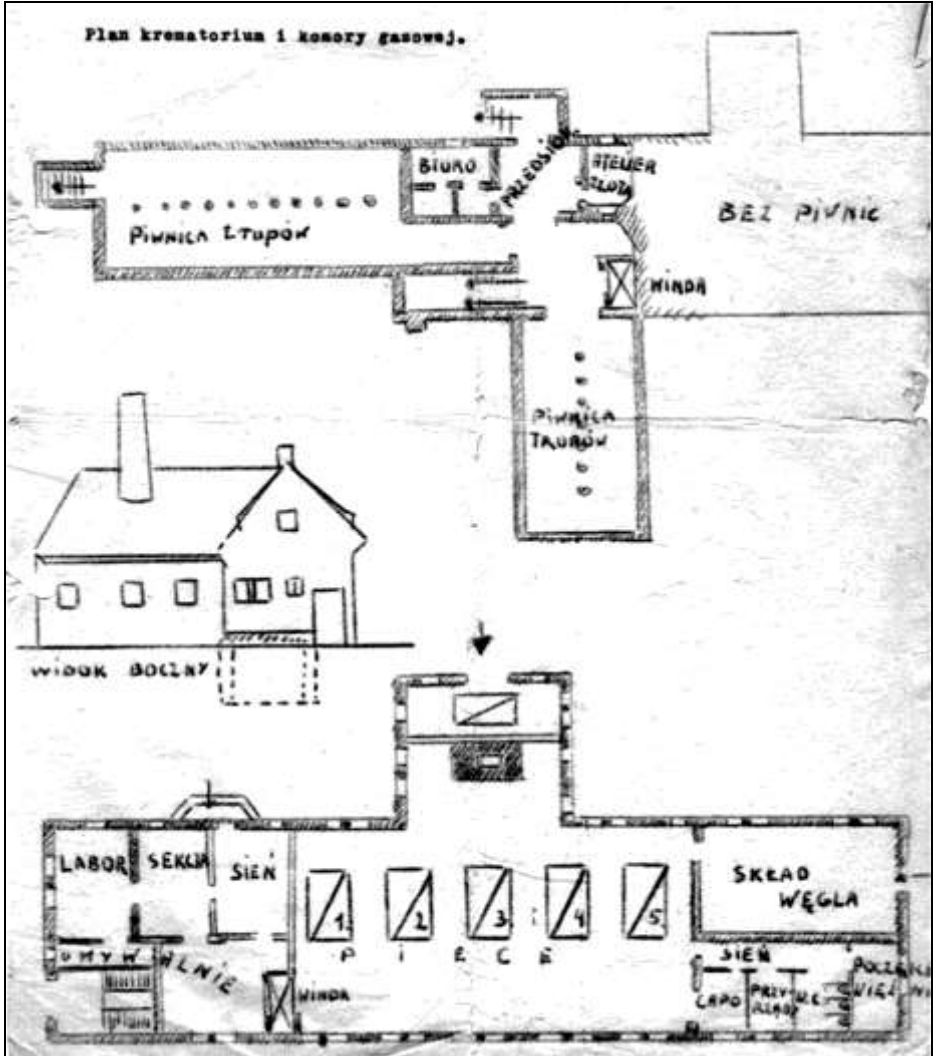








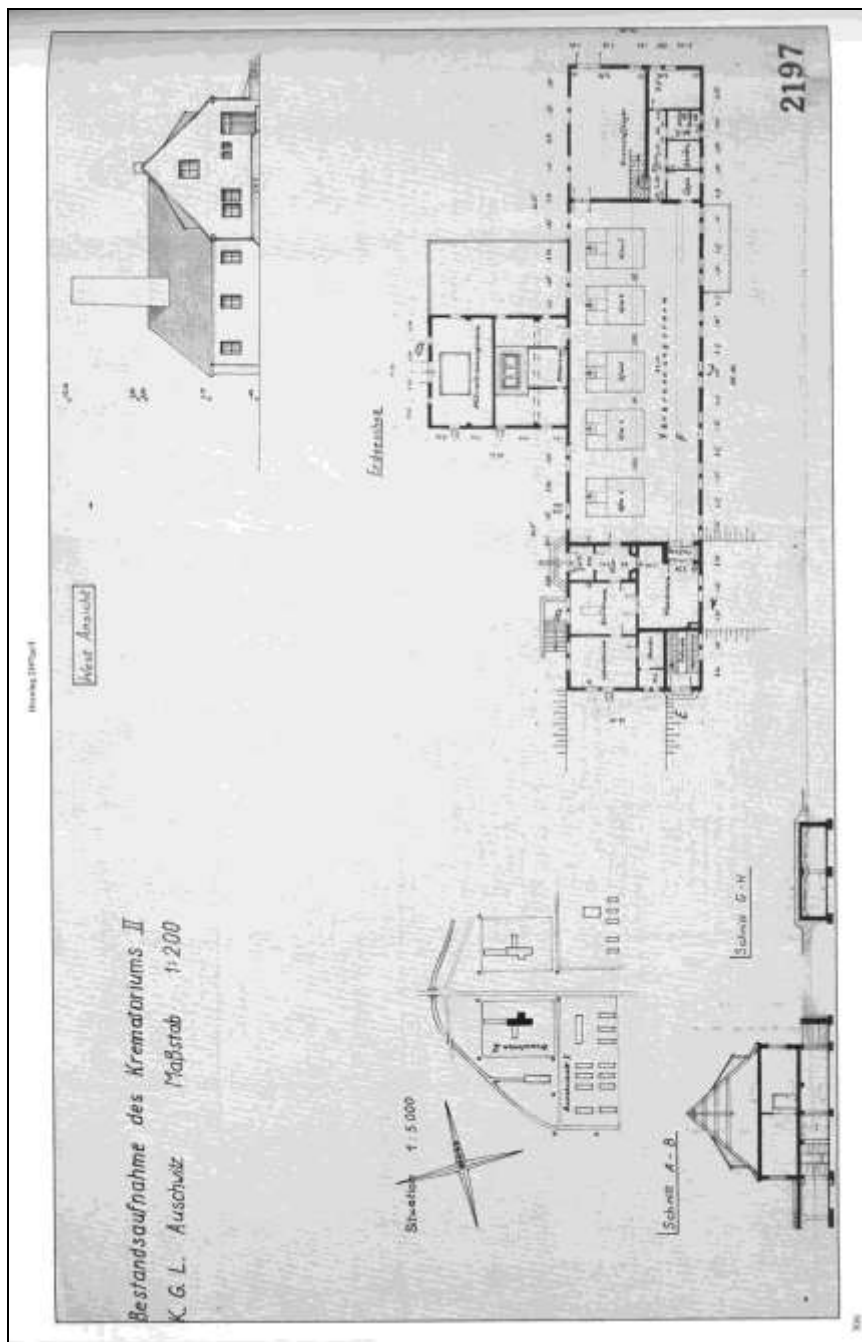
Document 11: Plan of Crematoria II/III and IV/V at Birkenau. Kraus/Kulka 1957a, un-numbered page between p. 135 and p. 136.



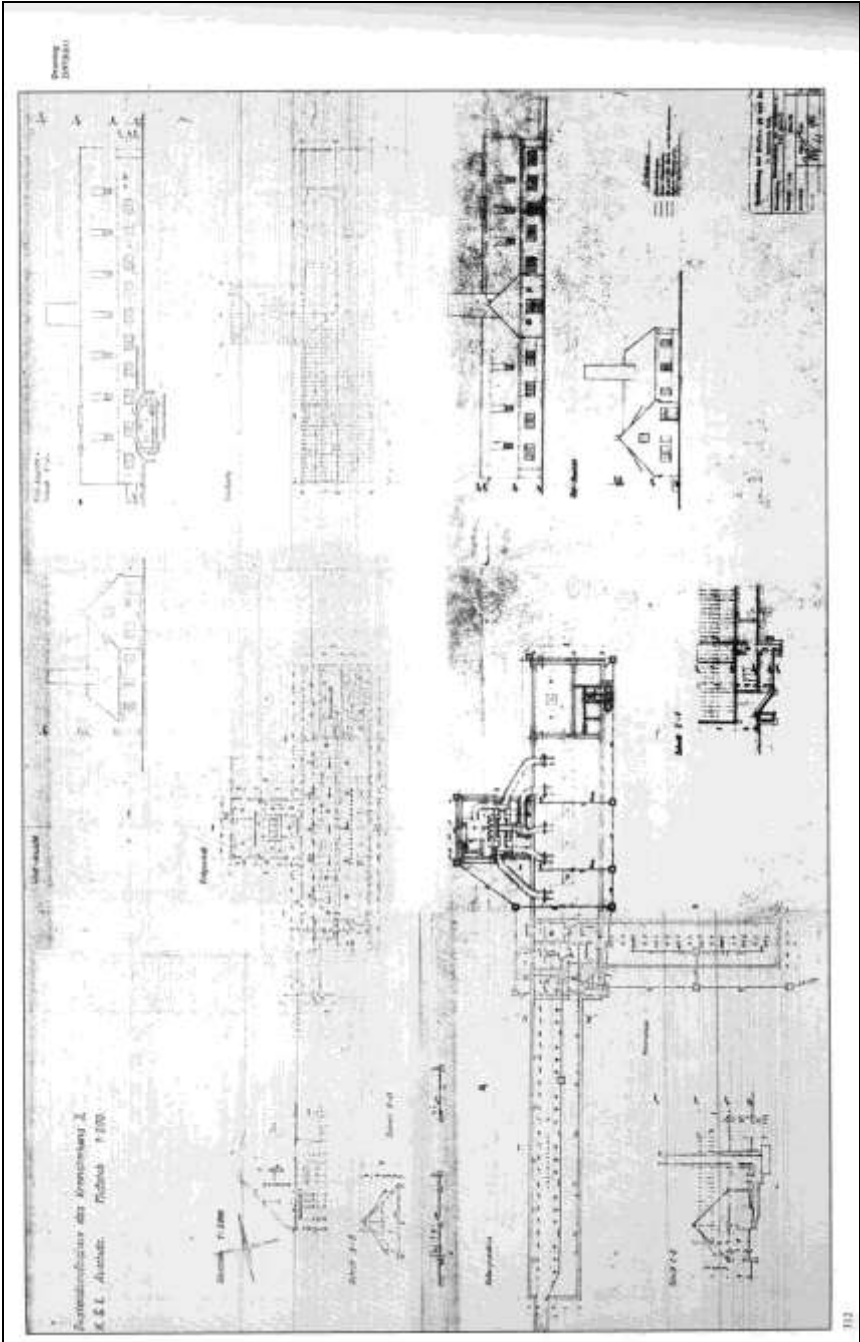
Document 12: "Sketch of the Crematorium and the Gas Chamber." Rudorff, Doc. 115, p. 402. Translation of Polish words, with German original term in parentheses:

- "piwnica trupów," corpse cellar (Leichenkeller 2)
- "biuro," office (Büro)
- "przedsion[ek]," vestibule (Vorplatz)
- "atelier złota," gold atelier (Goldarb[eit])
- "bez piwnic," no basements (nicht unterkellert)
- "winda," lift (Aufzug)
- "piwnica trupów," corpse cellar (Leichenkeller 1)
- "widok boczny," side view (Ostansicht)
- "labor," laboratory (Laboratorium)
- "sekcja," dissection (Sezierraum)
- "sień," corridor (Flur)
- "umywalnie," washroom (Waschraum)
- "winda," lift (Aufzug)
- "piec," furnaces (Öfen)
- "skład węgla," coal storage (Brennstofflager)
- "sień," corridor (Flur)
- "capo," [room of] Kapo (Capo)
- "przyrządy," tools (Geräte)
- "W.C.," toilet (W.C.)
- "poczekalnia więźniów," inmate waiting room (unlabeled)

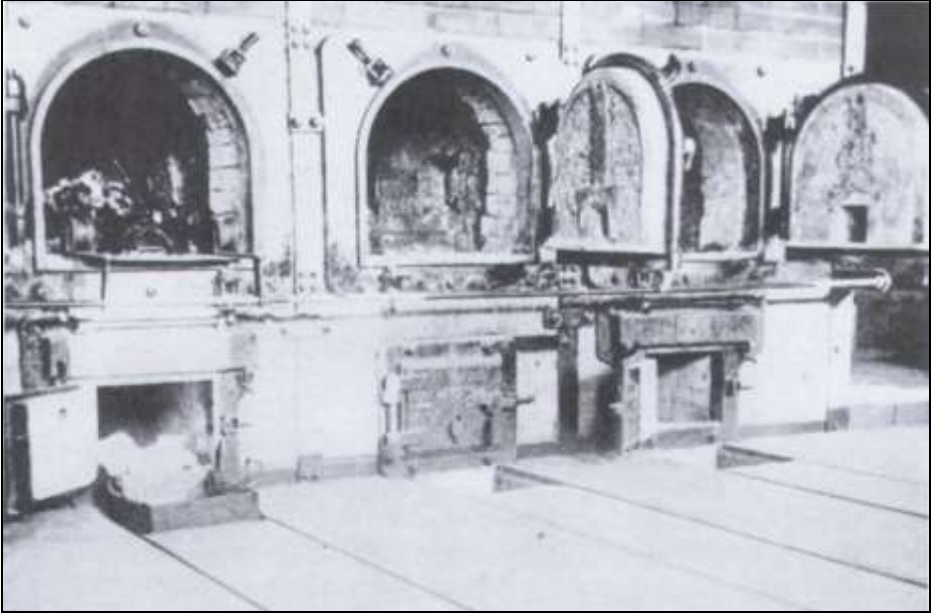




Document 13: Plan No. 2197 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Western façade and ground floor. Pressac 1989, p. 306.



Document 14: Plan No. 2197 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Basement. Pres-sac 1989, p. 312.



*Document 15: Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace at the Buchenwald Camp designed exclusively for coke firing. Kraus/Schön 1946, unnumbered page between p. 176 and p. 177.*

---



*Document 16: Ruins of Crematorium V. Polish photograph of 1945. APMO, Negative No. 859.*



*Document 17: Air photo of Birkenau taken by the RAF on August 23, 1943. Photo in public domain.*

---

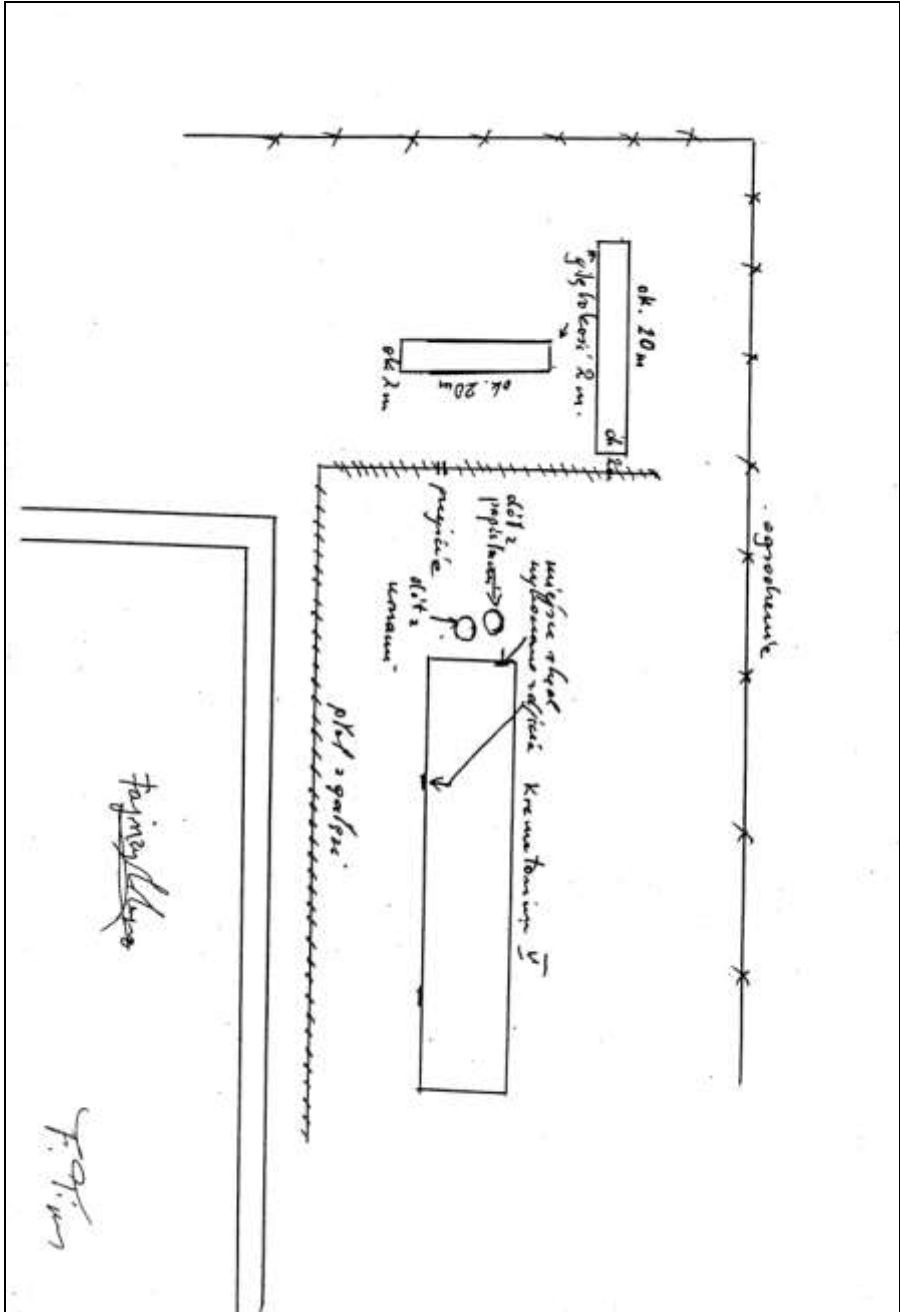


*Document 18: Section enlargement of Document 16, north courtyard of Crematorium V at Birkenau.*

---

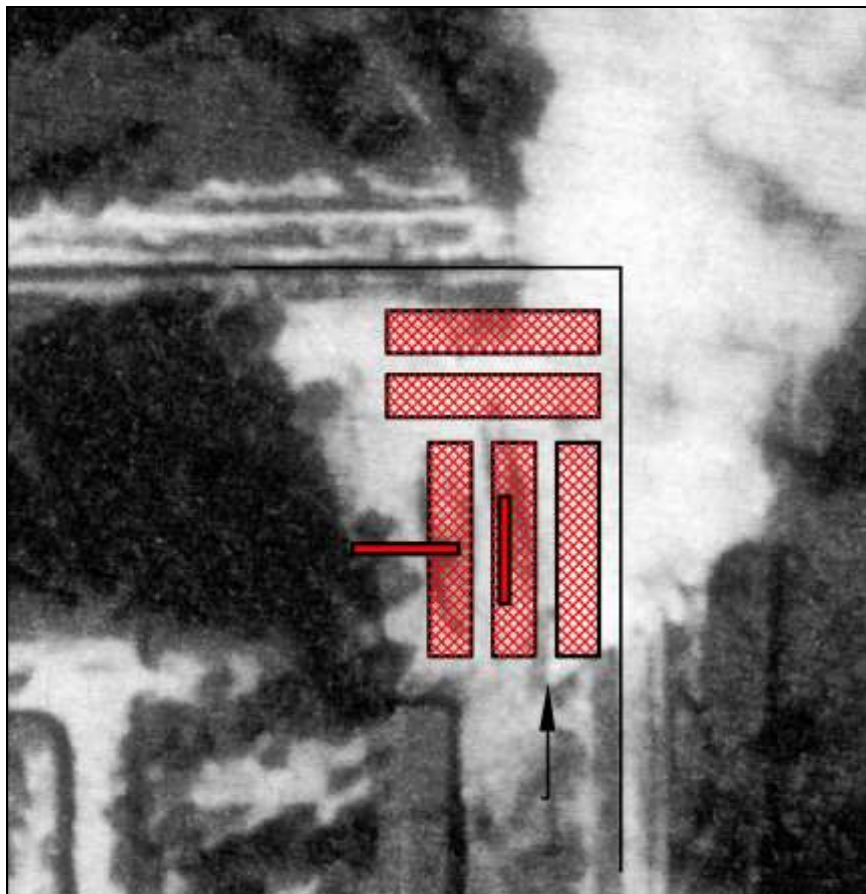


Document 19: "Cremation Ditch" in the north courtyard of Crematorium V. Drawing by David Olère; Olère 1989, p. 79.



Document 20: Diagram of Crematorium V at Birkenau and of the nearby "cremation pits" as claimed by S. Jankowski in his statement recorded between August 28 and September 6, 1985. APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnyłberg/2613, p. 9.

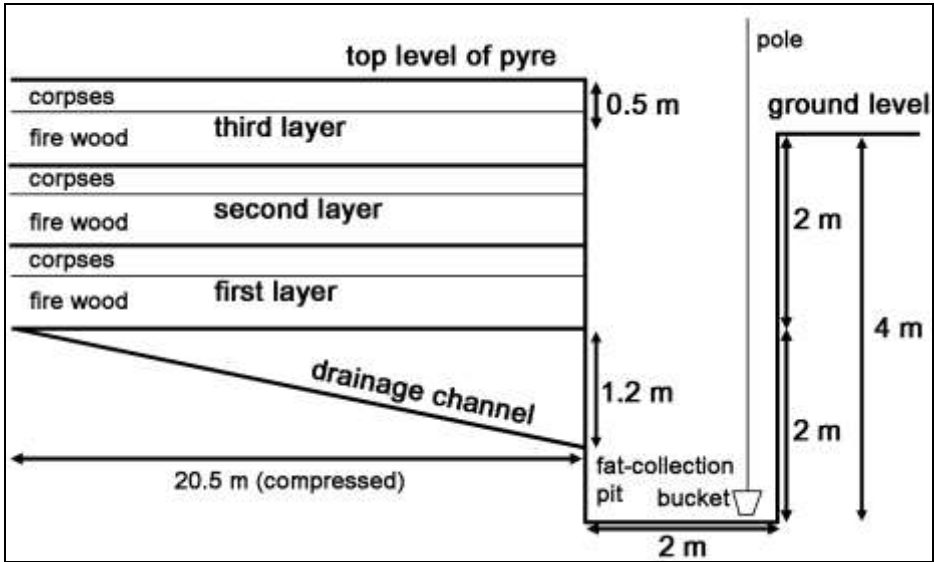




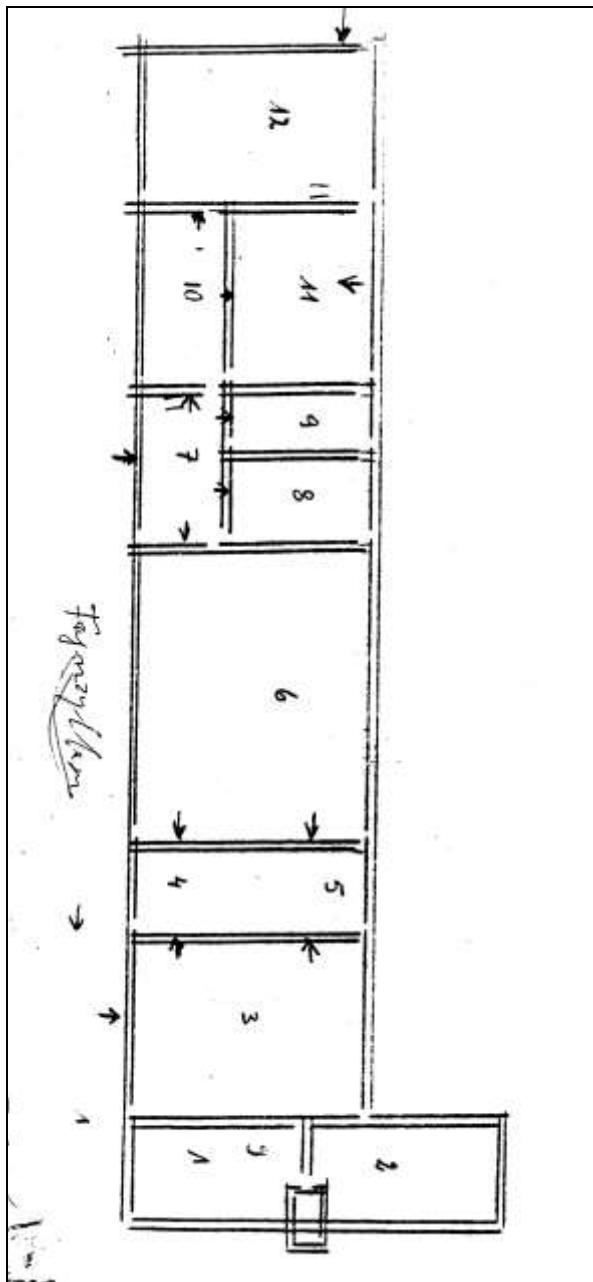
*Document 21: Overlay of the “cremation pits” claimed by F. Müller (5 large shaded rectangles) and those claimed by S. Jankowski (2 small solid rectangles) in the area of the northern courtyard of Crematorium V at Birkenau, on an air-photo section enlargement of this area as shown in Document 18.*



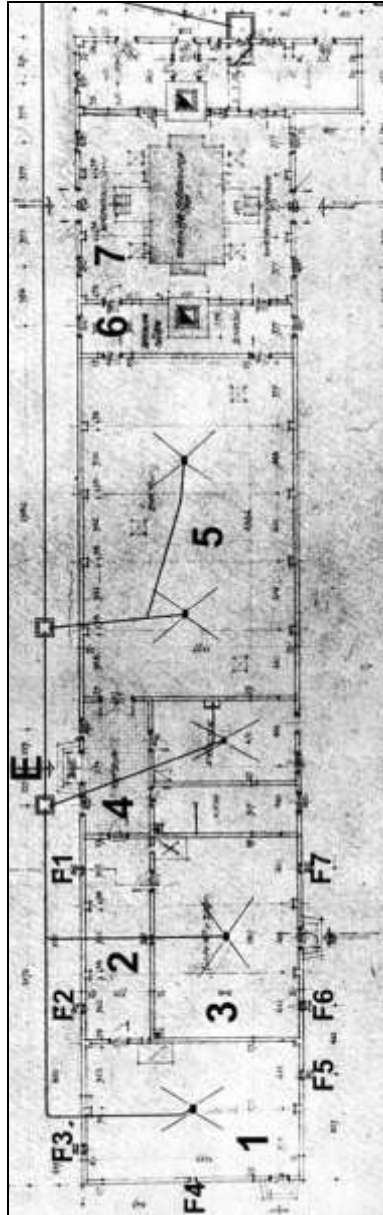
*Document 22: Drawing by an unknown artist. Dałek/Świebocka, Drawing 18.*



Document 23: Section through one half of a "cremation pit" as described by F. Müller and H. Tauber. Length of layers not drawn to scale (compressed by roughly a factor of 3.5, from 20.5 m down to 6 m). © C. Mattoigno.



Document 24: Plan of Crematorium V at Birkenau according to S. Jankowski in his statement recorded between August 28 and September 6, 1985. APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 10.



Document 25: Plan No. 2036(p) of Crematoria IV/V at Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 399.



*Documents 26 & 27: One of the shutters allegedly used to pour Zyklon B into some rooms of Crematoria IV/V; left: inside view; right: outside view. Pressac 1989, p. 427.*

## Photos



*Photo 1: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 2: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the east chimney, the furnace anchor, and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 3: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the east chimney, the furnace anchor, and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*

---





Photo 4: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.



*Photo 5: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the east chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 6: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 7: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the east chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 8: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*

---



*Photo 9: Inspection shafts in the ruins of Crematorium III at Birkenau. © C. Mattogno.*

---



*Photo 10: Steel lid of an inspection port on the roof of Morgue #2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. © C. Mattogno.*

---

## Archive Abbreviations

- AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw
- APMM: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek)
- APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum)
- FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York
- GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
- RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow)
- ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
- YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem



## Bibliography

- Aynat, Enrique, *Los “Protocolos de Auschwitz”*: ¿Una fuente histórica? García Hispán, Alicante, 1990.
- Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Vol. 5, C.H. Beck, Munich, 2007.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1971 (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni. Rękopisy członków Sonderkommando*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1971.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1972 (eds.), “Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,” *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum, 1972.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Oswiecim State Museum, 1973.
- Bogusławska-Swiebocka, Renata (ed.), *KL Auschwitz: Fotografie dokumentalne*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw, 1980.
- Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. New York, 1963.
- Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat-Budapest. Blackburn International Incorporation Washington. Columbia University Press, 1981.
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1958.
- Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Hoepli, Milan, 1926.
- Czech, Danuta 1964a, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 7, 1964.
- Czech, Danuta 1964b, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 8, 1964.
- Czech, Danuta 1968, “Les camps auxiliaires d’Auschwitz,” in: Kazimierz Smoleń *et al.* (eds.), *Contribution à l’histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Edition du Musée d’État à Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 41-61
- Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.
- Dąlek, Jerzy, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Twórczość plastyczna więźniów oświęcimskiego (Artistic Activity of the Auschwitz Camp Inmates)*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Katowice, 1989.
- DeHaan, J., D.J. Brien, R. Large, “Volatile organic compounds from the combustion of human and animal tissue,” in: *Science & Justice*, Vol. 44, No. 4, 2004, pp. 223-236.
- Długoborski, Waclaw, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
- *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*, Utet Sansoni Edizioni Scientifiche, Florence, 1973, vol. I.



- Fiala, Marco, *Energia da biomasse agricole*. Maggioli Editore, Santarcangelo di Romagna, 2012.
- Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
- Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, 2005.
- Gabba, Luigi, *Manuale del chimico industriale*. Hoepli, Milan, 1923.
- Giacalone, Claudio, *Nuovo Manuale di Prevenzione Incendi*. Maggioli Editore, Santarcangelo di Romagna, 2016.
- Greif, Gideon, *We Wept without Tears. Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz*. Yale University Press, New Haven & London, 2005.
- Het Neederlandsche Roode Kruis. *Auschwitz: Deel VII: De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het Noorden en het Westen, en de grote evacuatietransporte*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of European Jews*, Holmes & Meier Publishers. Inc., New York/London, 1985.
- Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*. World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
- Ianino, Luciano, *Corso di costruzioni stradali e idrauliche*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice. Rome/Naples/Milan, 1898.
- *District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. The Court House, 351 University Ave. Toronto, Ontario. January 7, 1985 et seq.*, vol. V.
- Jastrzębska, Halina, “Maurerschule w Auschwitz,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu, 24, 2008, pp. 263-299.
- Kessler, Richard, “Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung,” in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache*, 1930. Königsberg, 1930.
- Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- Kranz, Tomasz 2011, “Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek,” in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 219-227.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön, *Továrna na smrt*, Čin, Prague, 1946.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1957a, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětími*, Naše Vojsko-SPB. Prague, 1957.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1957b, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1957.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1960, *Bet haroshet la-mavet: Aushvits (The mills of death, Auschwitz)*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1960.

- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1966, *The Death Factory: Document on Auschwitz*, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1966.
- Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
- Lanzmann, Claude 1985, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris, 1985.
- Lanzmann, Claude 2010, Transcript of the Shoah Interview with Filip Müller [sic]. Translation by Uta Allers – Volunteer – Visitor Services – Summer 2010, Germany – Müller. Cassette No. 7, Side A. USHMM, RG-60.5012.
- Lasik, Aleksander, “Täterbiographien,” in: Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1995.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, “Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu,” in: Mencil 1991, pp. 93-128.
- Lifton, Robert J. 1986, *The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*. Basic Books, New York, 1986.
- Lifton, Robert J. 1988, *I medici nazisti: La psicologia del genocidio*. Rizzoli, Milan, 1988.
- Mandelbaum, Henrik 2009, *Ja z krematorium Auschwitz: Rozmowa z Henrikiem Mandelbaumem byłym więźniem członkiem Sonderkommando w KL Auschwitz*. Media Regionalne, Warsaw, 2009.
- Mandelbaum, Henryk 2015, *I was at the Auschwitz Crematorium: A Conversation with Henryk Mandelbaum, Former Prisoner and Member of the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2015 (© 2011).
- Mattogno, Carlo 2001, “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944,” translated from “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2001, pp. 381-395; <https://codoh.com/library/document/357>.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003, “Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003, pp. 30-36.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, “L’evacuazione del ghetto di Lodz e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944),” in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, Effepi, Genoa, 2004. For an earlier German version see Mattogno 2003.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2004, pp. 140-155.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi Edizioni, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an older version see Mattogno 2001.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2014, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2014a, “The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits,” in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 2014.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2015a, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015; for a revised English translation see Mattogno 2021c.

- Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gasings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2017, “*La verità sulle camere a gas?*” *Anatomia della “testimonianza unica” di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021 (in preparation).
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”: Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.” His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021 (in preparation).
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021c, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021 (in preparation).
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Action Reinhardt.”* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi 2017a, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi 2017b, “The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; <http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888>.
- *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, présenté par Serge Klarsfeld et Maxime Steinberg. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.

- Mencil, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
- Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*,” Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
- Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
- Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
- Nyiszli, Miklós 1946, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban (I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium)*. Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
- Nyiszli, Miklós 1961, “Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes,” *Quick*, Nos. 3-11, 1961.
- Olère, David, *Un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*. Catalogue établi et présenté par Serge Klarsfeld. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Perry, J. H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*. Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
- Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatliches Museum in Auschwitz, 1993.
- Piper, Franciszek 2000, “Mass Murder,” in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, pp. 147-186.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Auschwitz*. Julliard, Paris, 1964.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, “Les ‘Krematorien’ IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement,” in: *Le Monde Juif*, Vol. 38, No. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1983, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.
- Richardson, Barry A., *Wood Preservation*. E & FN Spon, London, 1993.
- Rothfels, Hans, “Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen,” in: *Vierteljahresshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, No. 2, April 1953, pp. 177-194.
- Rudolf, Gernar 2016, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
- Rudolf, Gernar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
- Rudolf, Gernar 2020a (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Rudorff, Andrea (ed.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 16: *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942-1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter/Oldenbourg, Berlin/Boston, 2008.
- Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*. Ombre Corte, Verona, 2004.

- Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
- Setkiewicz, Piotr, *Voices of Memory. The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers 6*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2011,
- Strzelecka, Irena, Piotr Setkiewicz, “The Construction, Expansion and Development of the Camp and its Branches,” in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. I, pp. 63-138.
- Szternfinkiel, Natan Elias, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca*. Katowice, 1946.
- *The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*. Executive Office of the President. War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944.
- Trunk, Achim, “Die todbringenden Gase,” in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 23-49.
- van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
- Venezia, Shlomo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz. La verità sulle camere a gas. Una testimonianza unica*. Rizzoli, Milan 2007.
- Vrba, Rudolf 1961, “Two-hour wait for death while Himmler and Eichmann lingered over their meal...,” in: *Daily Herald*, 28 February 1961, p. 4.
- Vrba Rudolf, Allan Bestic, *I cannot forgive*. Sidwick and Jackson / Anthony Gibbs and Phillips, London, 1963.

## Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

- A —  
 Agrestowski, Jan: 45  
 Aumeier, Hans: 17-20, 28, 55  
 Aynat, Enrique: 88
- B —  
 Baer, Richard: 30  
 Bartosik, Igor: 179, 202, 214  
 Bauer, Ernst: 220  
 Bendel, Charles S.: 45, 64, 65, 73  
 Benz, Wolfgang: 131  
 Bernat, Kokhan (Johann): 231  
 Bestic, Allan: 89  
 Betzinger, Ewald: 175, 176  
 Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 8, 49, 56, 160  
 Bimko, Ada: 239  
 Bischoff, Karl: 27, 110  
 Biskup, Władysław: 45  
 Boger, Wilhelm: 31, 59  
 Bogusławska-Swiebocka, Renata: 211  
 Braham, Randolph L.: 115, 143  
 Brien, D.J.: 128  
 Broszat, Martin: 21  
 Brugioni, Dino A.: 124  
 Bryant, Nevin: 124  
 Bubik, Artur: 179  
 Buch, Scharführer: 51  
 Burzio, Giuseppe: 94, 97
- C —  
 Christie, Douglas: 238  
 Colombo, Giuseppe: 124, 125, 127  
 Cyprian, prosecutor: 189, 190  
 Czech, Danuta: 8, 14, 20, 29, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 42, 43, 44, 46, 48, 49, 51, 56, 75, 76, 78, 97, 98, 117, 131, 143, 151, 160, 167, 169, 216, 234-236, 238
- D —  
 Dalek, Jerzy: 122, 265
- Dannecker, Theodor: 166  
 de Benedetti, Leonardo: 55  
 Deana, Franco: 22, 24-26, 39, 53, 80, 82, 86, 104, 107, 108, 112, 114, 116, 130, 207, 246-248  
 DeHaan, J.: 128  
 Distel, Barbara: 131  
 Dragon, Szlama: 8, 9, 35, 47, 50, 54, 76, 81, 119, 120, 144, 159, 162, 170-173, 177, 178, 202-204, 206, 222, 227
- E —  
 Eichmann, Adolf: 78, 166, 192  
 Emerich, SS man: 84
- F —  
 Fajnzylberg, Alter Szmul: see Jankowski, Stanisław  
 Faurisson, Robert: 239  
 Feinsilber, Alter Szmul: see Jankowski, Stanisław  
 Feldmann, František: 81, 83, 85, 86, 138, 178  
 Fiala, Marco: 212  
 Fischer, Adolf: 63-65  
 Fischer, Horst: 15, 54  
 Fischl, inmate: 23, 29, 41  
 Fliamenbaum, David: 9, see Subchapter 11.4.  
 Frei, Norbert: 130  
 Freitag, Helmut: 61  
 Friedler, Eric.: 222  
 Friedman, Filip: 119
- G —  
 Gabba, Luigi: 127  
 Gawacki, Henryk: 216  
 Gemerle, Albert: 230, 232  
 Gerstein, Kurt: 65, 67  
 Giacalone, Claudio: 128  
 Glücks, Richard: 232  
 Goldschmidt, inmate: 26
- Gorges, Johann (or Goger, Gorger, Gorgies, Georgi): 48, 109, 201, 225-227  
 Görög, Dénes: 63, 65  
 Gothein, Mordcha: 98  
 Götze, Paul: 196  
 Grabner, Maximilian: 17-20, 55, 219  
 Graf, Jürgen: 76, 127, 128, 130  
 Greif, Gideon: 239  
 Grünblatt, interpreter: 149, 153, 158
- H —  
 H(o)ustek, Hans: see Stark, Hans  
 Havas, Dr.: 64, 65  
 Hellwig, Friedrich: 113  
 Herkules, Wilhelm: 230, 234  
 Herman, Chaim: 49  
 Heybowicz, Władysław: 232  
 Hilberg, Raul: 7, 238  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 30, 38, 182, 192, 208  
 Hitler, Adolf: 115  
 Hofmeyer, Hans, presiding judge: 21, 23-25, 40, 44, 46, 48, 92-96, 144, 147, 149, 153, 154, 157, 158  
 Holländer, Unterscharführer: 141, 142  
 Horowitz, inmate: 84  
 Horthy, Miklós: 93, 115  
 Höss, Rudolf: 7, 16, 21, 30, 34, 35, 36, 49, 77, 78, 98, 101, 117, 120, 124, 129, 130, 161, 178, 179, 183, 184, 186, 189-192, 194, 202, 208, 209, 210, 212, 213, 215-218, 221, 237  
 Hotz, Walter: 93  
 Hummerich, Werner: 93
- I —  
 Ianino, Luciano: 125  
 Ilczuk, Joseph: 45, 162

Irving, David: 8

— J —

Jährling, Rudolf: 104

Jankowski, Stanisław: 8, 9, 20, 35-39, 42, 47, 55, 81, 103, 113, 122, 131, 151, 152, 204, 210-214, 222, 227, 237, 263, 264, 267, see Chapter 9

Jastrzębska, Halina: 232, 233  
Jothann, Werner: 176, 177

— K —

Kaminski, Capo: 136, 137, 140

Kammler, Hans: 27

Karmil-Krasnansky, Oskar: 97

Karolinskij, Samij: 9, see Subchapter 11.5.

Katz, Paul: 83, 86, 163, 165, 178

Kaul, Friedrich Karl: 92

Keller, Hans: 114

Kessler, Richard: 112, 128

Kilian, Andreas: 222

Kirschner, Hermann: 219, 220

Klarsfeld, Serge: 42, 166

Klaus, Unterscharführer: 32

Klehr, Josef: 92

Klein, Fritz: 15, 54

Koch, Hans: 196, 219, 220

Kohn, Ernst: 98

Kolodzik, August: 232

Kolowca, Stanisław: 211

Konzelmann: 183

Körner, Józef: 63, 65

Kotikov, major: 179, 235

Kranz, Tomasz: 46

Kraus, Ota: 13, 20, 42, 51, 75, 76, 77-79, 81, 82, 86, 87, 90, 103, 179, 216, 253, 254, 258

Kues, Thomas: 127, 128, 130

Kügler, Hans Joachim: 94

Kühn, Alfred: 230, 232

Kulka, Erich: 13, 20, 42, 51, 75, 76, 77-79, 81, 82, 86-88, 90, 103, 179, 216, 253, 254, 258

Kurschluss, SS man: 183, 189

— L —

Langbein, Hermann: 40

Langfelder, Laco: 77

Lanzmann, Claude: 19, 25, 26, 28, 31, 34, 77, 101, 102, 104, 105, 117, 118-120

Large, R.: 128

Lasik, Aleksander: 108

Lemke, Capo: 42, 137, 140

Levi, Primo: 55

Levin, Captain: 9, 171

Lévy, Robert: 44

Lewental, Salmen: 49, 142

Lifton, Robert J.: 222

Lipka, Waclaw: 45, 162, 164

Lipstadt, Deborah: 8

Lucas, Carroll: 124

Lulus, Maurice: 23, 26

— M —

Mandelbaum, Henryk: 9, 81, 145, 148, 160, 219, 221, 222, 238, see Chapter 10

Matogno, Carlo: 8, 9, 22, 24-27, 29, 30, 33-35, 38, 39, 44, 45, 49, 51, 53-56, 57, 62-65, 70, 71, 73, 74, 78, 80, 82, 86, 88, 91, 97-99, 102, 104, 107, 108, 110, 112-117, 121, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 130, 131, 144-146, 150, 152, 153, 155, 164, 167-170, 174, 175, 207, 208, 212, 229, 234, 237, 239, 241, 246-248, 266, 270-277

Mazur: 84

Mengele, Josef: 15, 18, 20, 54-56, 59, 63-65, 158, 172, 181

Messing, Heinrich: 110, 177

Mikolajczak, Martin: 232

Moll, Otto: 16, 50, 51, 84, 119-123, 131, 135, 145, 163, 172, 173, 178, 180, 183, 185, 186, 189, 192-194, 198, 209, 210, 213, 214, 224, 227

Morawa, Mieczyslaw: 41, 45, 101, 136-138, 143, 162, 164, 218

Mordowicz, Czesław: 88, 91, 97

Mosdorf, Jan: 232

Moszyński, Władysław: 232  
Muhsfeld, Erich: 58, 60, 62, 196, 218

Mulka, Robert: 28

Müller, Filip: 7-9, 138, 141, 143-146, 148-152, 154-156, 159, 162, 167-169, 177, 210, 211, 215, 218, 222, 237-239, 244, 251, 252, 264, 266, see Part 1

Münch, Hans: 196

— N —

Nagraba, Ludwik: 9, 238, see Subchapter 11.1.

Neumann, inmate: 26

Nyiszli, Miklós: 8, 20, 44, 45, 51, 56, 57, 60-66, 69-76, 102, 103, 121, 148, 156, 159, 208, 239, 243

— O —

Olère, David: 121, 138, 148, 156, 229, 262

Ormond, Henry: 151, 153, 154

Ostaszewski, defender: 190-192

Ottomar, SS man: 189

— P —

Pach, Jacques: 64

Paisikovic, Dov: 8, 178, 207, 210, 222, see Chapter 8

Pakhomov, major: 9, 172

Palitzsch, Gerhard: 14, 19, 84

Pawłowski, Albert: 232

Pęchalski, Edward: 8, 78, 166, 195, 196

Perry, J. H.: 128

Perseke, Josef: 93

Peter, Dr.: 64, 65

Petzold, Walter: 30

Pilo, Aaron: 9, see Subchapter 11.3.

Piper, Franciszek: 7, 8, 35, 46, 47, 49, 50, 72, 144, 146, 155, 167, 179, 202, 216, 222, 227, 239

Poggi, Giuseppe: 71

Pohl, Oswald: 78

Poirier, Robert G.: 124

Poliakov, Léon: 135

Pollak, Josef: 27

- Polotschek, Rapportführer: 49  
 Popov, captain: 230  
 Pressac, Jean-Claude: 28, 35, 37, 39, 71, 73, 79, 87, 98, 107, 127, 160, 171-177, 211, 235, 238, 239, 242, 256, 257, 268, 269  
 Prüfer, Kurt: 110, 111  
 Puch, Scharführer: 183  
 Puscher, Herbert: 232
- R —
- Raabe, Christian: 92-94  
 Reitlinger, Gerald: 239  
 Richardson, Barry A.: 128  
 Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf  
 Rosenblum, Joshua: 9, 160, 238, see Subchapter 11.2.  
 Rosin, Arnošt: 45, 88, 91, 97  
 Rothfels, Hans: 67  
 Rudolf, Germar: 71, 118, 151, 238  
 Rudorff, Andrea: 99, 255  
 Rumkowski, inmate: 173
- S —
- Sakal, Bernhard: 141, 159  
 Saletti, Carlo: 160, 166  
 Sawka, Leo: 98  
 Scheinmetz, SS man: 171, 172  
 Schillinger, Josef: 84, 86  
 Schön, Erich: see Kulka, Erich  
 Schulte, Untersturmführer: 186, 189, 192, 209  
 Schultz, Karl: 110
- Schultz, SS man: 185  
 Schwarz, inmate: 162  
 Schwarz, Obersturmführer: 234  
 Schwarzhuber, Johann: 46, 49, 82, 85, 191  
 Sehn, Jan: 9, 16, 119, 171, 172  
 Setkiewicz, Piotr: 131, 227, 229  
 Siebert, Barbara: 222  
 Siewierski, prosecutor: 187, 188, 218  
 Sikora, Josef: 98  
 Spanik, inmate: 45  
 Stark, Hans: 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 26, 32, 41, 59  
 Stegmann, interpreter: 19, 46  
 Steinberg, Maxime: 42  
 Steinberg, Oberscharführer: 59, 140, 158  
 Steiner, Ida (Tova): 97  
 Strauch, Richard: 125  
 Strzelecka, Irena: 131  
 Sukup, Fabián: 80  
 Świebocka, Teresa: 122, 265  
 Świągost, Franciszek: 232  
 Swiszcowski, Stefan: 98  
 Szewczyk, prosecutor: 195  
 Szmulewski, Dawid: 164, 211  
 Szternfinkiel, Natan Elias: 31  
 Szymański, Tadeusz: 135
- T —
- Tabeau, Jerzy: 88, 97  
 Tauber, Henryk: 8, 9, 39, 47, 50, 54, 64, 81, 101, 119, 120, 126, 130, 170-172, 178, 203, 204, 210, 215, 222, 234, 237, 266  
 Trochanowski, Igor: 232  
 Trunk, Achim: 71
- U —
- Umbreit, attorney: 192
- V —
- van Alstine, Mark: 124  
 van Pelt, Robert Jan: 8, 29, 127, 179, 239  
 Veesenmeyer, Edmund: 115  
 Venezia, Shlomo: 229  
 Vogel, Georg Friedrich: 96  
 Voss, Peter: 16, 107-109, 173, 180, 193  
 Vrba, Rudolf: 88-100, 208, 239
- W —
- Waszniewski, Zygmunt: 232  
 Wegner, Oberscharführer: 176  
 Weiss, Filip: 26  
 Weissmandl, Michael Dov: 93  
 Wesolowski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy  
 Wetzler, Alfred: 88-101, 208, 239  
 Willma, Adam: 179, 202, 214  
 Wolken, Otto: 179
- Z —
- Zündel, Ernst: 238

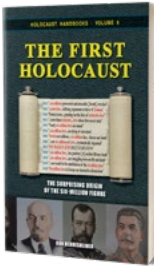


# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

**The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

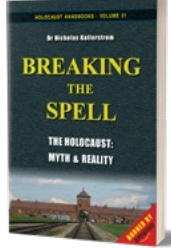
**Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



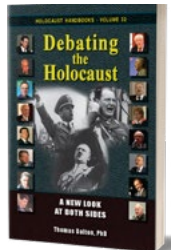
Pictured above are the first 50 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) for updates.

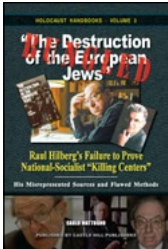
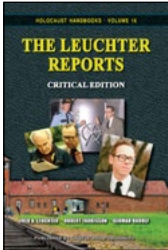
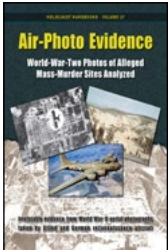
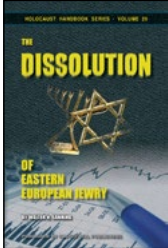
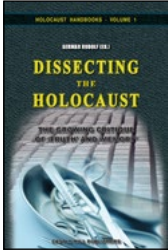
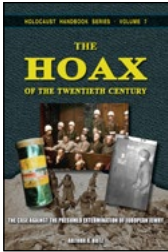
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 6th ed., 285 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.** By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and Memory.** Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babı Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.** By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

**Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers."** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust historiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

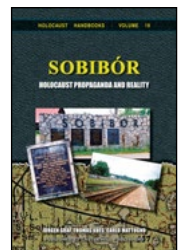
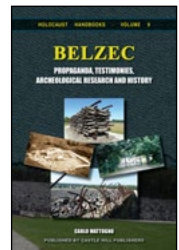
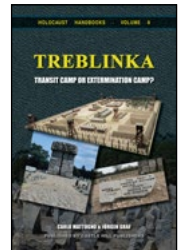
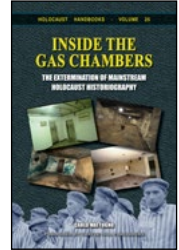
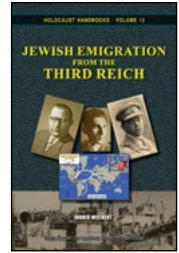
## SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

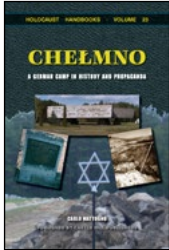
**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

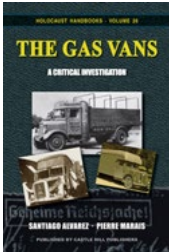




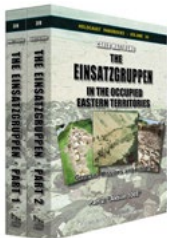
**The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the “extermination camps” was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)



**Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in “gas vans” or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno’s scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

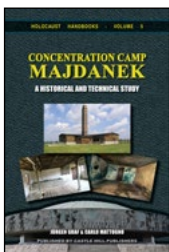


**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno’s book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

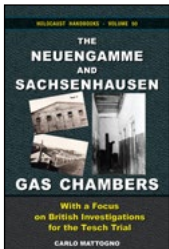


**The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-“liberation” sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war’s end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were “only” two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)



**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** By Carlo Mattogno. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among



them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

### SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

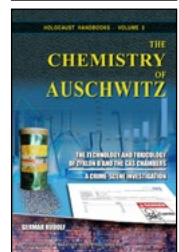
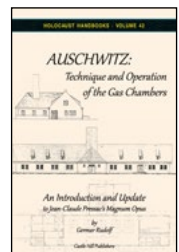
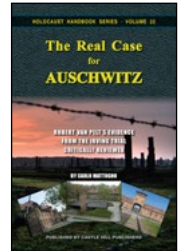
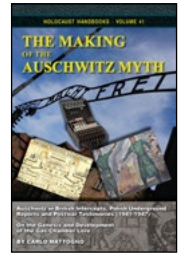
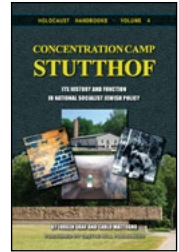
**The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and

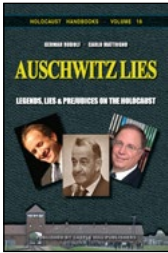
scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

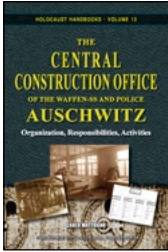
**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

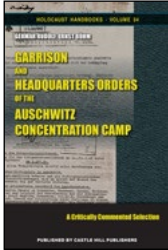




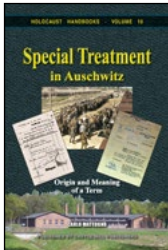
**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Gernmar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)



**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)



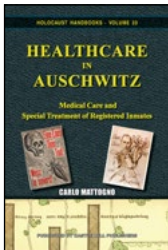
**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** By Gernmar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)



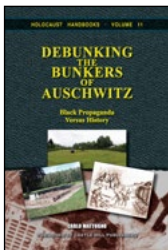
**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)



**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

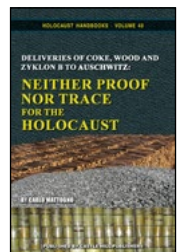
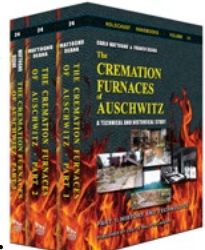
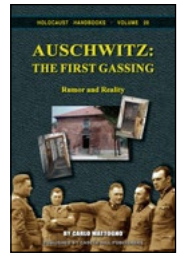
**Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

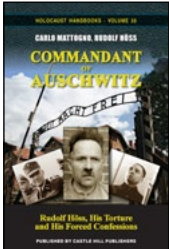
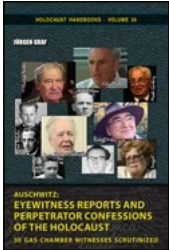
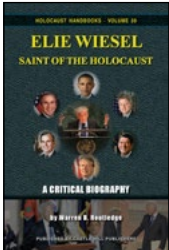
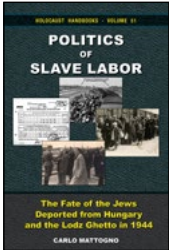
**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

**Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

**Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** By Warren B. Rudledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceptions and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.



Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

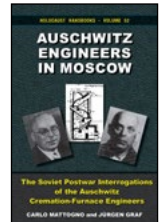
**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



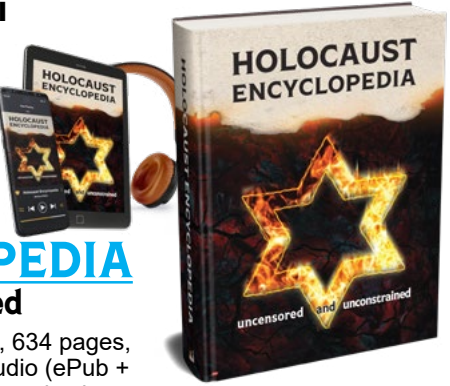
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



**Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**

## **HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA** **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback (b&w) or hardcover (color), 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org)**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

# BOOKS ON THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk).

**The Holocaust: An Introduction.** By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

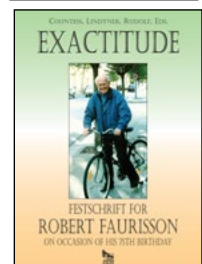
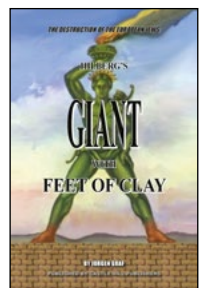
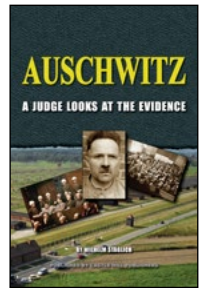
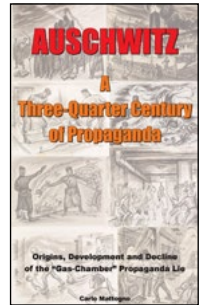
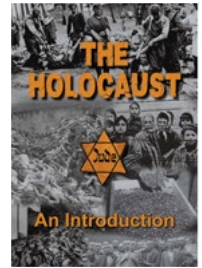
**Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie.** By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence.** By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else.

The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay.** By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.** By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.



**Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.**

By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

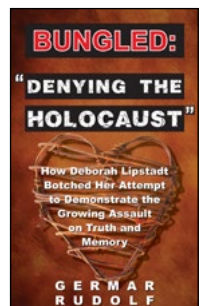
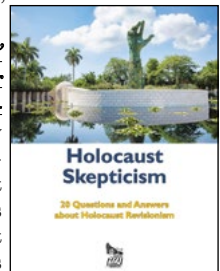
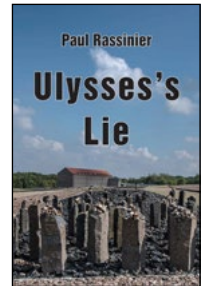
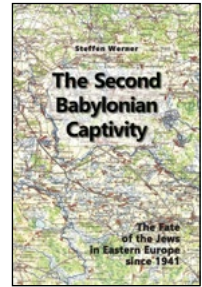
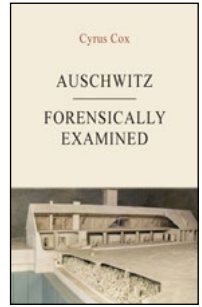
**Ulysses's Lie.** By Paul Rassinier. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassinier, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassinier analyzes the books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassinier's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp, 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

**The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941.** By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to

propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

**Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism.** By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Option "Promotion". This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell... 20 pp., stapled, 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

**Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory.** By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific



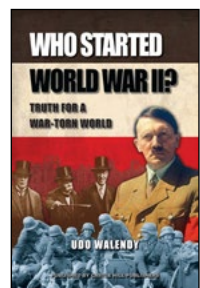
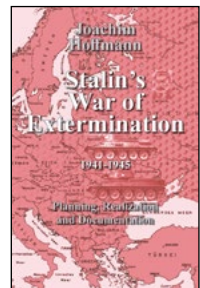
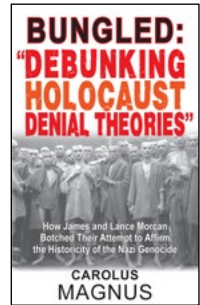
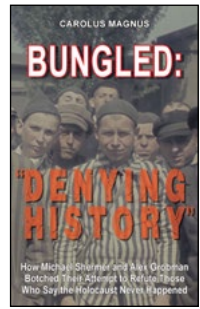
arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.** By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the "claims" made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide.** By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all" by disproving "the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don't even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945.** By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.**

**Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World.** By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.



**The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech.** By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

**The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript.** In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"x11"

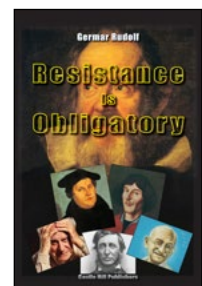
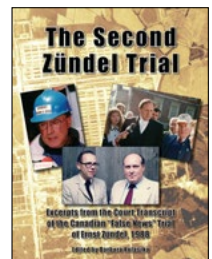
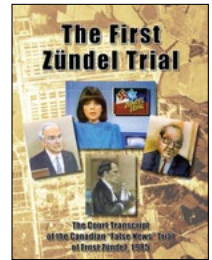
**The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988.** By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly

spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"x9", index.

**The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript.** By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"x11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Resistance Is Obligatory!** By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt.** By Germar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made



him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a “Western democracy”... 304 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Love: The Pursuit of Happiness.** By Germar Rudolf. Rudolf’s autobiography on the sensual and emotional aspects of his life: love, affection, romance and erotica, as well as the lack of it. It tells about his human relationships with parents, siblings, friends and girlfriends, wives and children – and with a little puppy called Daisy; about his trials and tribulations as a lover and husband, and most importantly as a father of five children. This book might assist many readers to understand themselves and to help resolve or avoid relationship conflicts. It is an account filled with both humility and humor. Ca. 230 pp. pb, 6”x9” (to appear in late 2024)

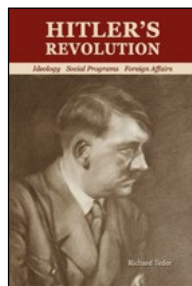
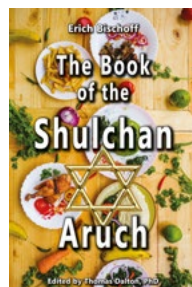
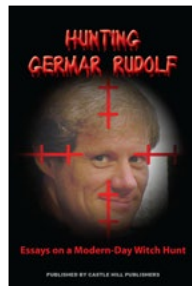
**The Book of the Shulchan Aruch.** By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6”x9”.

**Hitler’s Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs.** By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany’s most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

**Hitler on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler’s exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler’s take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler’s analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

**Goebbels on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler’s dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the “final solution” to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.** By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages.** By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts.** By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

